

A Summarie
of the Chronicles
of England.

Diligently collected,
abridged, & continued
vnto this present yeare
of Christ. 1604.

Pro. Dis.
By Iohn Stow.

LONDON,
Imprinted by Iohn
Harison. 1604.

29
Non est mortale qd opo. *[Signature]*
2

Bn 305.65.6 *

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

NOV 11 1916

SUBSCRIPTION OF 1916

of the
of England

Johns Hopkins

University of Maryland

Washington, D.C.

1916

Johns Hopkins

LONDON

Printed by

Harvard

37-191
32

Januarie hath xxij. dales.

1	A	New yeeres day.
2	b	Octa. of Stephen.
3	c	Octa. of John.
4	d	Octa. of Innocentes.
5	e	Citus Paul. bishop.
6	f	Twelvs day.
7	g	Tran. William.
8	A	Felix and Jan.
9	b	Lucian.
10	c	Paul first hermit.
11	d	Ignatius martyr.
12	e	Archade martyr.
13	f	Vsalacie martyr.
14	g	Felix prest.
15	A	Vudoze martyr.
16	b	Daurice.
17	c	Depo. of Anthony.
18	d	Prile martyr.
19	e	Golsan bishop.
20	f	Fabian and Sebast.
21	g	Agnes virgine.
22	A	Claudent martyr.
23	b	Emetice.
24	c	Timothy disciple.
25	d	Confession of Paul.
26	e	Bolicarpe martyr.
27	f	Chysostome doctoz.
28	g	Theodore.
29	A	Galerie bishop.
30	b	Bartold Queene.
31	c	

Februarie hath xxviii. daies.

1	d	Fast.
2	e	Purification of Mary.
3	f	Blaise martyr.
4	g	Gilbert confessor.
5	A	Agathe virgine.
6	b	Anandis bishop.
7	c	Dorothee virgine.
8	d	Angule virgine.
9	e	Paul bishop.
10	f	Apolline virgine.
11	g	Scholastice.
12	A	Ursage virgine.
13	b	Valentine martyr.
14	c	
15	d	
16	e	Faustine bishop.
17	f	Iulian virgine.
18	g	Doliceon virgine.
19	A	Simeon martyr.
20	b	
21	c	Sabine and Iustan.
22	d	Widow virgine.
23	e	Fast.
24	f	Matthe Apostle.
25	g	Leite martyr.
26	A	Peter & Chaite.
27	b	Augustine bishop.
28	c	Dionys bishop.

March hath xxxi. daies.

1	d	David bishop.
2	e	Chadde confessor.
3	f	Martine.
4	g	Adrian martyr.
5	A	Phocas and Euf.
6	b	Victor and victorine.
7	c	Perpetue.
8	d	Apoline martyr.
9	e	Agapete virgin.
10	f	Gregorie bishop.
11	g	Aggeus Prophet.
12	A	Theodore martyr.
13	b	Leo bishop.
14	c	Peter Martyr.
15	d	Longine martyr.
16	e	Quirid martyr.
17	f	Gertrude virgin.
18	g	Edward king.
19	A	Joseph the husband of Mary.
20	b	Cuthbert bishop.
21	c	Benedict Abbot.
22	d	Affrodise bishop.
23	e	Theodore priest.
24	f	Fast.
25	g	Annunciation of Mary.
26	A	Eustoz martyr.
27	b	Ludger bishop.
28	c	Dorothe martyr.
29	d	Victorine.
30	e	Sabine virgin.
31	f	Adelmus bishop.

April hath xxx. daies.

1	g	Theodore virgin.
2	A	Mary Egyptian.
3	b	Richard bishop.
4	c	Ambrose bishop.
5	d	Marcellian and Mar.
6	e	Sextus martyr.
7	f	Epheuse virgin.
8	g	Denise martyr.
9	A	Perpetuus martyr.
10	b	Darcus martyr.
11	c	Lucblake.
12	d	Apolline martyr.
13	e	Sothard martyr.
14	f	Elbert martyr.
15	g	Osmond bishop.
16	A	Isidore bishop.
17	b	Anisete bishop.
18	c	Eluther bishop.
19	d	Elberius confess.
20	e	Hermogenes.
21	f	Quintine.
22	g	Cleete bishop.
23	A	George martyr.
24	b	Alfride confess.
25	c	Marke Euangelist.
26	d	Anastace bishop.
27	e	Uitalis martyr.
28	f	Peter of Silane.
29	g	Cleete bishop.
30	A	Depo. of Ermentruda.

May hath xxxi. daies.

1 b	Philip and Iacob.
2 c	Achanasius bish.
3 d	Imien. of the cross.
4 e	Christoffer.
5 f	Goddard Archbishop.
6 g	John ante port. latin.
7 A	John of Benetley.
8 b	Appe. of Michael.
9 c	Transla. of Flicho.
10 d	Soudaire.
11 e	Dancrasse marty.
12 f	Victorius marty.
13 g	Servatius confess.
14 A	Boniface marty.
15 b	Sophia virgin.
16 c	Brandon bishop.
17 d	Transl. of Barnab.
18 e	Dioscote marty.
19 f	
20 g	Dunston confess.
21 A	Barnabine.
22 b	Helene Queene.
23 c	Petronell.
24 d	Julian virgin.
25 e	Desiderius marty.
26 f	Adeline confess.
27 g	Augustine confess.
28 A	Germane bishop.
29 b	Picodeme.
30 c	Calone marty.
31 d	Felix bishop.

June hath xxx. daies.

1	e	Nicodemus.	d	1
2	f	Crasimus.	c	2
3	g	Basil.	b	3
4	A	Marcell martyr.	a	4
5	b	Petrocius confell.	z	5
6	c	Boniface bishop.	a	6
7	d	Wendad and Gil.	A	7
8	e	Transla. Edmund.	d	8
9	f	Tultan confell.	c	9
10	g	Transla. Colston.	b	10
11	A	The longest day.	a	11
12	b		z	12
13	c	Anthoine confellor.	a	13
14	d	Basilides.	A	14
15	e	Uice modeste.	d	15
16	f	Transl. Richard.	c	16
17	g	Botolph confell.	b	17
18	A	Eruperte bishop.	a	18
19	b	Serualius martyr.	z	19
20	c	Transl. Edward.	a	20
21	d	Elisburge virgin.	A	21
22	e	Albana martyr.	d	22
23	f	Fast.	c	23
24	g	John Baptill.	b	24
25	A	Transl. of Egelie.	a	25
26	b	John and Paul.	z	26
27	c	Crescens martyr.	a	27
28	d	Fast.	A	28
29	e	Peter and Paul.	c	29
30	f	Conuer. of Paul.	b	30
			a	31

July hath xxxi. daies.

1	g	Fea. John Baptist.	3	1
2	A	Ulrica of Rome.	4	2
3	b	Trans. of Iohn Apostle.	5	3
4	c	Trans. of S. Peter.	6	4
5	d	Fea. of S. Peter.	7	5
6	e	Joe virgin, martyr.	8	6
7	f	Depo. of Grimbald.	9	7
8	g	Licil virgin.	10	8
9	A	vii. brethren mar.	11	9
10	b	Dogge daies begin.	12	10
11	c	Abraham Fair.	13	11
12	d	Trans. of Benedice.	14	12
13	e	Private martyr.	15	13
14	f	Trans. of Dinona.	16	14
15	g	Kenelme king.	17	15
16	A	Eustacie.	18	16
17	b	Arnolp martyr.	19	17
18	c	Rupine and Justine.	20	18
19	d	Marcede virgin.	21	19
20	e	Margaret virgin.	22	20
21	f	Apoline virgin.	23	21
22	g	Marie Magdalen.	24	22
23	A	Christine virgin.	25	23
24	b	Fall.	26	24
25	c	James Apostle.	27	25
26	d	Anna mother of Marie.	28	26
27	e	Seven sleepers.	29	27
28	f	Samplon bishop.	30	28
29	g	Felix and his fellow.	31	29
30	A	Abdon and Sennes mart.		
31	b	Sernatine bishop.		

August hath xxxi. daies.

1	c	Lammas day.
2	d	Stephen martyr.
3	e	Feasting of Stephen.
4	f	Justin martyr.
5	g	Festum iuniorum.
6	A	Trans. of Christ.
7	b	Feast of Jesus.
8	c	Crispian and his s.
9	d	Romanus martyr.
10	e	Laurence martyr.
11	f	Tiburt martyr.
12	g	Clare virgin.
13	A	Ipollite virgin.
14	b	Crata. crucis.
15	c	Assump. of Mary.
16	d	Roch martyr.
17	e	Oct. Laurence.
18	f	Wagnus martyr.
19	g	Barnard confess.
20	A	Dogge daies end.
21	b	Lewes martyr.
22	c	Oct. Assump.
23	d	Fast.
24	e	Bartholmew Apostle.
25	f	Lewes king.
26	g	Severine.
27	A	Ruffine martyr.
28	b	Augustine confess.
29	c	Johns beheading.
30	d	Felix and Audact.
31	e	

September hath xxx. daies.

1	f	Giles bishop.
2	g	Anthony martyr.
3	A	Lupe bishop.
4	b	Transf. of Cuthbert.
5	c	Bertine Abbot.
6	d	Eugene confess.
7	e	Emarus bishop.
8	f	Patience of York.
9	g	Gulianus bishop.
10	A	Gorgone martyr.
11	b	Boithie and Patrice.
12	c	Bartholomew.
13	d	Amanita.
14	e	Holy Rood.
15	f	Lambart martyr.
16	g	Edith virgin.
17	A	Timotheus.
18	b	Victor and Corion.
19	c	Januarie martyr.
20	d	Fast.
21	e	Matthew Apostle.
22	f	Maurice.
23	g	Tecla virgin.
24	A	Andochius martyr.
25	b	Ferminé bishop.
26	c	Cyprian and Iust.
27	d	Coline and Damian.
28	e	Ermerie bishop.
29	f	Michael Archangell.
30	g	Jerome priest.

October hath xxxi. daies.

1	A	Remigius bishop.
2	b	Leodagere martyr.
3	c	Candide martyr.
4	d	Francis martyr.
5	e	Faith virgin.
6	f	Sertonis.
7	g	Marie and Marke.
8	A	Apollinaris martyr.
9	b	Delagte virgin.
10	c	Linus confessor.
11	d	Denise and his fd.
12	e	Wilfred bishop.
13	f	Nicholas bishop.
14	g	Erast. Ed. king.
15	A	Calixt: bishop.
16	b	Colstan bishop.
17	c	Michaell of the mo.
18	d	Luke Evangelist.
19	e	Etheldred virgin.
20	f	Fredelofde virgin.
21	g	Austrebur virgin.
22	A	ri. D. virgins.
23	b	Mari: Solome.
24	c	Romane bishop.
25	d	Waglore bishop.
26	e	Cillyn and Erast.
27	f	Fast.
28	g	Simon and Iude.
29	A	Narcissus bishop.
30	b	Germane confessor.
31	c	Fast.

November hath xxxi. daies.

All Saints.

1	d	All Saints.	1
2	e	All Saints.	2
3	f	All Saints.	3
4	g	All Saints.	4
5	A	All Saints.	5
6	b	All Saints.	6
7	c	All Saints.	7
8	d	All Saints.	8
9	e	All Saints.	9
10	f	All Saints.	10
11	g	All Saints.	11
12	A	All Saints.	12
13	b	All Saints.	13
14	c	All Saints.	14
15	d	All Saints.	15
16	e	All Saints.	16
17	f	All Saints.	17
18	g	All Saints.	18
19	A	All Saints.	19
20	b	All Saints.	20
21	c	All Saints.	21
22	d	All Saints.	22
23	e	All Saints.	23
24	f	All Saints.	24
25	g	All Saints.	25
26	A	All Saints.	26
27	b	All Saints.	27
28	c	All Saints.	28
29	d	All Saints.	29
30	e	All Saints.	30

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

All Saints.

December hath xxxi. daies.

1	f	Eliege bishop.
2	g	Liban martyr.
3	A	Dep. of Dinnith.
4	b	Barbara virgin.
5	c	Saba bishop.
6	d	Nicholas bishop.
7	e	Deca. Andrew.
8	f	Con. of Mary.
9	g	Cyprian bishop.
10	A	Eufalle virgin.
11	b	Anterpe.
12	c	Damast. confessor.
13	d	The shortest day.
14	e	Nicollus virgin.
15	f	Dehilie virgin.
16	g	D. Sapientia.
17	A	Lazarus confess.
18	b	Gratian bishop.
19	c	Umetta virgin.
20	d	Fast.
21	e	Thomas Apostle.
22	f	xxx. Martyrs.
23	g	Victor virgin.
24	A	40. virgines. Fast.
25	b	Christmas day.
26	c	Stephan. Martyr.
27	d	Iohn Euangelist.
28	e	Innocents day.
29	f	The Bech.
30	g	Transf. of S. James.
31	A	Elisabeth martyr.



A R V L E T O

know the Vigils and fasting
daies throughout the
whole yeare.

VVith moouable feasts I will begin,
As Easter, Assention, and Whidson euen,
The Rogation weeke in like case,
Must be kept as it becommeth in place,
And the Apostles, as Peter and Paull
Iames, Mathie, with other mo.
Andrew, Mathew, and the rest as they fall:
Bartholmew, Thomas, Iohn Baptist also.
Simon and Inde, and the Purification,
The birth of Christ, and the Annuntiation.
Ember, Fridaye, and Lent as it doth come,
The Epen of all Saints, and so I haue done.

An Almanack for xxiii.

Epact	Golden Number	Easter day	Leape year	Sundays Letters	Anno Domini
27	7	4. Aprill.		C	1602
28	8	23. Aprill.		B	1603
9	9	8. Aprill.		A	1604
20	10	21. March.		F	1605
11	11	20. Aprill.		E	1606
12	12	5. Aprill.		D	1607
13	13	27. March.		C	1608
14	14	16. March.		A	1609
15	15	8. Aprill.		G	1610
16	16	24. March.		P	1611
7	17	12. Aprill.		D	1612
18	18	1. Aprill.		C	1613
19	19	2. Aprill.		B	1614
11	1	9. Aprill.		A	1615
12	2	31. March.		G	1616
13	3	20. Aprill.		E	1617
14	4	5. Aprill.		D	1618
15	5	28. March.		G	1619
6	6	16. Aprill.		B	1620
17	7	1. Aprill.		C	1621
28	8	21. Aprill.		F	1622
9	9	13. Aprill.		E	1623
20	10	28. March.		D	1624
1	11	17. Aprill.		B	1625

A PERFECT RVLE

to know the beginning and
ending of euerie Tearme;
with their retournes.

Hillarie Tearme beginneth the xiii. day
of Ianuarie, if it be not Sunday, then the
next day after, and endeth the xii. of Fe-
bruarie, and hath foure retournes.

Octabis Hillarii,
Quind. Hillarii.

Craftino Purific.
Octabis Purific.

Easter Tearme beginneth xvi. daies
after Easter, and endeth foure dayes af-
ter the Ascention day, and hath five re-
tournes.

Quind. Paschæ.
Tres Paschæ.
Mense Paschæ.

Quind. Paschæ.
Craft. Ascension.

Trinitie Tearme beginneth the next
day after Corpus Christi day, and endeth
the Wednesday fortnight after, and hath
foure retournes.

Craft. Trinitatis.
Octabis. Trinitat.

Quind. Trinitatis.
Tres Trinitatis.

Michaelmas Tearme beginneth the
ix. of October if it be not Sunday, and
endeth the xviii. of Nouember, and hath
viii. retournes.

B

Octabis

THE FIRST PART

Octab. Micha.
 Quint. Michael.
 Tres Michael.
 Menle Michael,
 Crast. octava.
 Crast. Martin.
 Octab. Martin.
 Quint. Martin.

Note also that the Erchequer openeth
 eight dayes before any Examine begins
 except Examine Examine, which openeth
 but four dayes before.

And now followeth the law dayes in the
 court of Charches, and audience of Can-
 terburie, with other Ecclesiastical & Ci-
 vill lawes through the whole year.

These dayes are not changed, except
 they light on a Sunday or holy day, euerie
 day is called a lawe day, unless it be Sun-
 day or holy day.

Michaelmas Tearme.

	Concept. of our Lady.
S. Faith	All Soules.
S. Edward.	S. Martin.
S. Luke.	Edmond king.
Simon and Iude.	Katherine.
Saint Andrew.	

It is to be noted, that the first day fol-
 loweth euerie of these feasts noted in the
 ry. In the court of the arches is kept
 in Bowe Church in the forndome. And
 the same first day in the forndome in the
 Admirall

Admirall Court for civil causes kept in Southwarke.

The second day following every of the said feastes, the Courte of Audience of Canturburies kept in the Consistorie in Pauls in the forenoone and the same day in the afternoone in the same place, is the prerogative Courts of Canturburie kept.

The third day after any such feast, in the forenoone, is the Consistorie Court of the Bisshope of London kept in Pauls Church in the Consistorie, and the same third day in the afternoone is the Courte of the Delegates, & of the Kinges highnes Commissioners upon appeales kept in the same place the fourth day.

Hillarie Terme.

S. Hillarie.	Ashwednesday.
S. Wolltan.	S. Mathie.
Conuersion of	S. Chadde.
S. Paule	Perpetue & Felix,
S. Blase.	S. Gregorie.
S. Scholastic.	Annunziation of
S. Valentine.	our Ladie,

Note that the four first dayes of this Terme be certaine & unchanged. The other are altered so; the courts of the speare

and are sometime kept, and sometime omitted. For if it so happe, that one of those feasts fall upon the called day, commonly called Ashwednesday, after the day of St. Blas, so that the same lord day after Ashwednesday cannot be kept, because the law day of the other feast doth light on the same day: the the second law day after Ashwednesday shall be kept and the other omitted. And if the law day after that called day be the next day after the feast of St. Blas, then shall all the cursy of those countreyes be obserued in order, as may be kept conveniently. And make, that although Ashwednesday be put the seventh in order, yet it hath no certayne place, but is changed as the course of Easter causeth it.

Easter Tearme.

The 15. day after Easter,

S. Alphage.

Gordaine.

S. Maik.

S. Dunstane.

Inuent. of the Crosse.

Ascension day.

In this Tearme the first sitting is always kept the Sunday being the 15. day after Easter, and so forth after the feasts here noted, which shall next followe in course of the yeare after Easter. And the

that like space being kept betwene other feastes.

The rest of the lawe daies are kept, to the thirde of the Ascension, which is the last day of this Tearme. And if it happen that the feast of the Ascension of our Lord doe come before any of the feasts, aforesaid, then they are omitted that yeare, and likewise if any of those daies come before the 15. of Easter, those daies are omitted.

Trinitie Tearme.

Trinitie Sunday.	S. Paule .
Corpus Christi.	Transl. Thomas.
Boniface Bishop.	S Swithin .
S. Barnabie.	S. Margaret.
S. Borulph.	S. Anne.
S. Iohn.	

Note that the lawe daies of this tearme are altered by meanes of Whitson tide, & the first sitting is kept alwaies the first lawe daye after the feast of the holy Trinitie, and the second session is kept the first lawe day after Corpus Christi, except Corpus Christi day fall on some day aforesaid, which chanceth sometime, and then the fift day is kept, and after the second session, account foure dayes or thereabout, and the first lawe day after the said feast, shall be the third session. The other lawe dayes follow in order, but many of

them are kept, as for the time of the year
shall be thought meete.

And note generally, that every day
called a lawe day, that is not Sunday or
holy day, and that if the feast day be
knowne of any Court day in any term
the first and second day following be
day, then the court day is kept the
day after the said holy
day or feast.



The seven ages of the world.

THe age frō the creation of Adā
to the floud of Noe, which con-
tinued yeares. 1659

2 The second, frō Noe to Abrahā. 213

3 The third, from the birth of Abrahā
till the departing of Israell out of
Aegypt. 503.

4 The fourth, from the departing of
Israell out of Aegypt, till the building
of the Temple. 482.

5 The fift, frō the building of the Tē-
ple till the captiuitie of Babylon. 414

6 The sixt from the Captiuitie of Ba-
bylon, till the birth of our Sauour
Iesus Christ. 614.

7 The seuenth, beginning at the birth
of our Sauour Iesus Christ, hath
continued till this present yeare of
our Lord 1604. and shall last to the
worlds ende.

The age of the world at the birth of
our Sauour Christ was 3962. The
age of the world this present yeare
of our Lord. 1604. is. 5566.

To

The seven ages of the world.

1. The first age of the world is the age of Adam, which began at the creation of Adam, and ended at his death, which was the first day of the world.
2. The second age of the world is the age of Noah, which began at the death of Adam, and ended at the flood, which was the second day of the world.
3. The third age of the world is the age of Abraham, which began at the flood, and ended at the death of Abraham, which was the third day of the world.
4. The fourth age of the world is the age of Moses, which began at the death of Abraham, and ended at the death of Moses, which was the fourth day of the world.
5. The fifth age of the world is the age of Jesus Christ, which began at the death of Moses, and ended at the death of Jesus Christ, which was the fifth day of the world.
6. The sixth age of the world is the age of the Church, which began at the death of Jesus Christ, and ended at the death of the Church, which was the sixth day of the world.
7. The seventh age of the world is the age of the world, which began at the death of the Church, and ended at the death of the world, which was the seventh day of the world.

To

T
Si
L
th
of
the
Wh

The Epistle
To the Honorable
Sir Thomas Bennet Knight,
L. Maior of the Citie of London,
the Worshipfull Aldermen his
brethren the Maister, Wardens
and assistants of the Marchant
Tailors, and all the
commons of the
same Citie,

*John Stowe Citizen, wisheth long health
and felicitie.*



Amongst other
bookes, (Honou-
rable & worship-
full) which are in
this our learned
age published in
great numbers,
there are fewe

either for the honestie of the mat-
ters, or comoditie, which they bring to
the comon welth, or for the pleasantness
of the studie & reading, to be preferred
before the Chronicles and histories.
What examples of men deserving
immortalitie,

The Epistle.

immortality, of exploits worthy great
renowne, of vertuous living of the po-
stetitie to be embraced, of wise han-
ling of weightie affaires, diligently to
be marked, and aptly to bee applied
what encouragement of Nobilitie to
noble feates, what discouragement of
vnnatural subjects from wicked trea-
sons, pernicious rebellions, & damna-
ble doctrines; To conclude, what per-
swasion to honestie, godlinesse; & ver-
tue of all sorts; what dissuasion from
the contrarie is not plentifully in them
to bee found? So that it is as harde
matter for the readers of Chronicles
in my fancie, to passe without the
colour of wisdom, inuitement to
vertue, and loading of naughtie factes
as it is for a well fauored man to walke
vp and down in the hot parching Sunne
and not to bee therewith Sunburnt.
They therefore which with long
 studie earnest good will, & to their great
cost and charges haue brought these
Histories from dustie darkenes to the
sight of the world, and haue been
diligent observers of common weale

Dedicatorie.

and noted for posteritie the fleeting
maners of the people, and accidents of
the times, deserve (at the least) thanks
for their paines, and to be misreported
of none, seeing they haue labored for
all. I write not this to complaine of
some mens ingratitude towards mee
(although iustly I might) but to shew
the commodities which ensue of the
reading of histories, that seeing they
are so great and many, all men would
as they ought, imploy their diligence
in the honest, fruitfull, and delectable
perusing of the same, and so to account
of the Authors, as of men carefull for
their countrie, and to cōfesse, if neede
require, by whom they haue takē pro-
fite. It is now nigh 45. yeares since I
seeing the confused order of our late
English Chronicles, and the ignorant
handling of auncient affaires, as also
(by occasion) being perswaded by the
Earle of Leicester, (leauing mine
owne peculiar gaines) consecrate d my
selfe to the search of our famous Anti-
quities. What I haue done in them,
the former editions of my Summaries,
Chronicles,

*Note that the
ungratfull
backbiter
slaith thre as
once, himselfe
by his owne
malice, him
that crediteth
his false tales,
& him that
he backbiteth.*

**I gaue him a
booke compi-
led by his
Grandfather,
Edmond
Dudley.*

The Epistle.

Chronicles, and Annales, with my
survey of the Cities of London, West-
minster, & Borough of Southwarke,
may well testifie: but how far (beit spo-
ken without arrogancie) I haue labored
for the truth more then some other, the
last editions will euidently declare.
Where in that I differ from the inordi-
nate & vnskilfull collections of other
me, it is no maruaile, seeing that I doe
not fully agree with my selfe, as some
obscure persos haue fodly charged me,
but let it be considered that there is no-
thing perfect at the first, & that it is in-
cidet to mankind to erre & slip sometime,
take he neuer so great heede; but only
the point of fatallicall fooles to perse-
uer & continue in their errors percei-
uing the. Wherefore seeing that the per-
using of auncient records & best appro-
ued histories of all times (not without
great difficultie obtained) do not only
moue me, but for their authority drive
me to acknowledge both mine & other
mans errors, & in acknowledging to
correct the, I trust to obtaine thus much
at your Honor & Worships hands; that

Dedicatorie.

at the least you will call to remembrance
a most gentle and wise law of the poli-
tike Persians, where in it was enacted
that a man accused to be in their lawes
a trespasser, and found guiltie of the
crime, should not straighway be con-
dēned, but a diligent inquirie & search
of his whole life and conuersation (no
slander imputed vnto him as of impor-
tance) if the number of his laudable
facts did counteruaile the contrarie, he
was full quit of trespas. The same lawe
doe I wish the readers of this my abrid-
ged Summary and other my larger
Chronicles, to put in vre, that if the er-
rours be not so plentifull, as Histories
truely alledged, they will beare with
them, for (as I haue promised and ma-
ny wayes performed) I meane (God
willing) so to trie all matters worthy of
immortalitie by the certaine touch-
stone of the best allowed Historiogra-
phers and sound recordes, that neither
any body by me shalbe deceiued,
nor I forced to craue par-
don if I do offend.

2 A 11

A DESCRIPTION of England Scotland, Wales and Cornewall.



Britaine, is an
Iland in the Oc-
cean Sea, sit-
uate right over
against France,
one parte of
which the Eng-
lish men doe in-
habite, an other
parte Scottes,
the third part

Welshmen, and the fourth part Cornish-
men. All they eyther in language, condi-
tions, or lawes, do differ among themselves.
England is the greatest part, which is
deuided into 40. counties, which we
call shires; whereof ten (that is to say)
Kent, Sussex, Surrey, South-hampton,
Berkshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somer-
setshire, Devonshire, and Cornewall, doe
contain the first part of that Iland, which
part bounding towards the South, stand-
eth betwene the Thames and the Sea.
From thence to the River of Trent
which

The length of the Island beginning at Southmouth in the South part, and ending at Tweede in the North, containing 320 Myles.

Scotland, latter the overthow of the Pictes, began at the River Tweede, and so meeting at the River Tyne.

Scotland an
other part of
Brytan.

Therefore the length of Scotland from Tweede to the furthest coast is esteemed to be 480 Myles. But as Scotland is longer than England, so it is narrower. The last river of Tyne separateth the marches from Northumberland the furthest country of England, the chiefe Towne whereof is Barwicke, now in possession of the English. The western limits of Scotland whilso was Ciberlan which the River of Schue divideth from Armandall. Betwene these two Regions the Cheviot Hilles appeare. Next to the marches Pickland bordereth, bounding up to the East. The most famous Townes be Dunber Haddington, Leigh, Northbarwicke, & Edinbrough the Kings seat. The lake city, the river called the Frith, doth water and passe by: The same river againe divideth from Loughden a countie adjoining called the Fife, in which contry are many townes, as Dunfermle, Cupar, but the notable town of S. Andrew specially famous for the universitie, & See of the Archbishop. On the other side toward the Irish Sea Northward, is Niddalania so called of the river that passeth thereby, where be the townes of Douglasse, & Dontrie. Upon the south adjoining Galloway, where

C

is

A Summarie of

is the Towne called Colmell, and the ancient Temple of Saint Martin. By this standeth the countie of Haris, where runneth with the Towne Harticon, wherof perchance it tooke the name. About Haris towardes the west, is Elgonia bordering upon the Ocean, wherein is the lake Linnude, which is very broad, & large, containing many Islands, situate at the foot of the mountaine Grantshaw, eight miles from the castle of Donbrus. A good space on this side Grantshaw riseth the river of Taus, the greatest of all Scotland, taking his name of Atholis and Calidonia, a Lake from whence it springeth, which falling in many places, but chiefly by S. Johns town and lastly by Dundee, and there breaketh into the Germane sea. Against Taus Angulle, & is divided from Fife. To the same upon the North adjoyneth Arber. On the other side Argyle sheweth it self being full of Lakes, whose uttermost bound stretch so far, as Ireland, about which is promontorie or forland, called landis he standeth.

Betweene Argyle & Elgonia lieth ward byeth the countie of Sterling. Here the forrest of Calidonia began on the left side there likewise is the castle of Calidonia situate by Taus, called Douchetoun. A little hill of the forrest stiereth & lieth.

Of that river the Dale was called Argyle, which countie that river runneth and in the same is the Cytie of Glasgow, goodly built & situate. Again towards the

Englishe Cronicles

East is top of the Countrey of Englande
 Berne, upon the sea coast, wherein for
 much by the sea is very strong. Of the
 same side of Scotland, is the Countrey of
 Berne, garnished with a City called A-
 berdon, standing betwene the two rivers
 of Don and Dea. Then followeth Berne
 which the chiefe nobles do compass
 about, called Sea & Spea. At the mouth
 of the last river, standeth the towne of El-
 gh. But in the middle part standeth the
 broad Countrey of Ross. The breadth of the
 flunde is scant xxx. mile ouer, which de-
 ended with three promontories like towers
 repelleth the great waves and surges of
 the Sea, and walled with two gulfes,
 which those promontories do inclose, the
 same be quiet and calme, & the water pea-
 cable. The strait of the land is at the bay
 called Cathants, compassing upon the Sea
 Duvaldon.

About Scotland in the Irish Seas are
 many Islands, many of these in length at least
 are xxx. miles, but in breadth not about xii.
 Amongst them is Iona, beautified with
 the Churches of the Scottish Kings. Be-
 yond the Islands towards the North be the
 Isles of Orkades, the which are the num-
 ber of principal of which Islands is Pa-
 nonia, which is the chiefest of them.

Between the Orkades standeth Thule in
 the North Sea, not far from the North.

The other part Southern, and full of
 Mountains, a very rude and homely
 some of people doth inhabit, which are cal-

and vide 77
 reg. 144
 1444

1444
 1444

1444

Wales the
third part of
Brytane.

call the Redbanks or the Greats. And
thus much for Scotland.

Wales lieth upon the left hand: which
like a promontory or foreland, on every
side compassed with the maine sea; ex-
cept it be on the South East parte with
the River of Severne, which divideth
Wales from England. Therefore Wales
is extended from the towne of Cheyester,
where it beginneth by a straight line a lit-
tle above Whitelurke, even to Mil-
chester Northward. Into that part so ma-
ny of the Brytans as remained alive after
the slaughter and losse of their country,
the length did repair, where parties
through refuge of the mountanes, & par-
ty of the woodes and marshes, they re-
mained in safte: which parties they

4 Bishops in
VVales.

into this day. There be many townes and
strong Castles, & foure Bishopshes. The
first is S. Daniels, an other is Llandoch,
the third Bangor, & the fourth S. Asaph,
which be under the Archishop of Can-
turbury. The Welshmen have a language
from the Englishmen, which as they be
both partly sound of the Trojan and He-
tic, and partly of the Grecke. And thus
much of Wales.

Cornwall

Cornwall beginneth on that side
standeth towards Spaine westward, &
ward the East it is of lengthe fourty
and ten miles, attending a little towne
S. Germans, situate on the right
upon the Sea coast, where the great-
breadth of that country is but xx.

It bordereth upon England well, South
and South: The maine sea is round about
it: it is a very barren soyle. But there is
greater plenty of Lead & Tin: their tongue
is far different from english, but is much
like to Welsh tongue, because they have
many wordes common to both tongues,
Cornwall is in the Diocesse of Exeter,
which was once worthy to be counted the
fourth part of the Island, for the contrari-
ties of the language.

Thus much of the particular description
of Britain, it be borne of the Island is Tri-
angular, having three corners, as three sides
and as many, that is to say, the corner to-
wards the East, and the other towards the
North (both extending Southwardes)
are the longest. The thirde, which is the
Southside, is far shorter than the other
for the Island is greater of length then of
breadth. The right corner of which Island
Eastward is in Kent at Dover & Sand-
wich. From whence to the third angle,
which is in the North of Scotland, is vii.
hundred miles. Again, the length from
this corner at Dover in Kent to the better
most part of Cornwall being S. Mich-
els mount, is supposed to be three hundred
miles. From this left angle being the
West part of Cornwall, which hath a pro-
spect towards Spain, to the fourth an-
gle, the further parte of Scotland, the
length is 300 miles.

C. THE

THE RACE OF THE

Kings of Brytane, and in the
Margent are placed the years before
Christs birth, when our King began to
raigne, till Christ was borne, and then
the yeares from his birth
are placed.

1108

BROU the sonne of Silons (following
heretofore, the common reckoning
after a longe and warlike journey
with his Trovans, arrived in this Island
at a place now called Torne, in Devon-
shire, the ende of the month 2155, the year
before Christs natiuitie 1108, wherein
first began to raigne, and named it after
his owne name Brytan, he builded the
Citie of new Troy, now called London,
named the whole Island among his
sonnes, Into Loerme his eldest sonne
gave the middle part called Loerme,
Camber Lande to Albani, and
he deceased when he had reigned
years.

1084

Loerme reigned 47. yeares: he
led the Danes which invaded
the realme, and pursued them to Wards,
many of them took their King
which was called: named Osmund
true had to wife Eudora, daughter
of the Duke of Cornwall, by whom
he had a sonne named Osmund: her

Now Hum-
ber tooke
that name.

kept Estrildr, by whom he had a Daughter named Saurin: but Saurin, growing up, being a great power, fought with King Lothine, and slew him. She married Estrildr with her Daughter Saurin in a River called Seurne.

Guendoline discreetly ruled 21. yeares, & left the same to her sonne Madan.

Madan was deuided by wife Echolure when he had reigned 21. yeares.

Menpucius slew his brother Samus, taking the wives and daughters of his subjects: but was destroyed of wotars, when he had reigned 22. yeares.

Frankfounden Alchid in Scotland, he made the Castell of Edenbrough, and Bambrough: hee builded Ruyfhanke now called Yorke, he reigned 12. yeares.

Burinus surnamed Greenegarde, reigned 22. yeares.

Leil builded Carthar, now called Cartria: he reigned 22. yeares.

Rabhibreas builded Cantuar, Winchester, and Shaftsbury. Hee reigned 22. yeares.

Bladus, who had long studied at Athens, brought Philosophers to keepe Schooles, in 22. yeares he builded Bath, and performed to live, but broke his necke. when hee had reigned 22. yeares.

Lele builded Carlelar, now called Leicester. he had three daughters, Gwail, Ragan, and Corack, which Gwail succeeded him in the kingdom,

208
Scherma no 2

201200

1064

Guendoline

a Queens

The King de

uoured by

VVolars.

1009

A letter to

his brother

denoured of

wildbeasts.

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

919

when he had reigned xl. yeares.

805.
Cordila
queene.

Cordila was laye bered by her two
brothers, **Boigan** of **Albaine**, and **Co-**
medagus of **Camber**, who call her in prison
where she slue her selfe, when she had reig-
ned five yeares.

800
M
D

Moigan warred on his brother **Com-**
edagus but **Comedagus** slew **Boigan**, &
themasking of all **Britane**: He reigned
xxiii. yeares.

766.
A
Blond
reigned

Ruallu, in whose time is reigned bloud
three daies: And then a great mortallite
caused almost desolation. He reigned xii.
yeares.

721
G
Argustus

Gargustus, a common monkard, where
of followed other vices, reigned xxv.
yeares.

664
S
adlus

Sadlus the brother of **Gurgustus**, reig-
ned xlii. yeares.

636
I
ago

Iago, Cousin of **Gurgustus**, reigned x.
yeares.

613
R
immacus

Rimmacus reigned liii. yeares.

559
G
orbobug

Gorbobug reigned lxxii. yeares.

396
F
errer

The brother
slue the bro-
ther.

Ferrer with his brother **Boixer**, made
Britaine five yeares they fell at
distorde for the soveraigne dominion, in
which **Ferrer** was slaine, and **Boixer** was
killed.

448
M
ulmatus

M
ulmatus

Mulmatus **Dumbello**, constituted
good lawes, which longe after
were called **Mulmatus** lawes. He
gave privileges unto **Temples**, and
ploughes, and began to make the
honorable makes in **Britaine**. He reigned
xlviii. yeares.

English Cronicles.

Bellinus and Biennus divided this Isle of Brytaine. Unto Belline was appointed Englands, Wales, and Cornwall. Unto the other the North parts beyond Dumber. This Biennus rayed warre against Belline, but in conclusion, Biennus went amongst the Galles, where, for his excellent qualities, hee was their surraigne captaine, with whom he passed into Italy, sacked Rome: Bellinus reigned 2200 years.

Gargullus subdued Denmark, and in his returne met with a fleet coming from the parties of Spaine, which were seeking for habitations, to whom he granted the Isle of Ireland to inhabit. He reigned 2200 years.

Glimchellus had to wife a noble woman named Mercia: She bequethed certaine lawes, named Mercians lawes. He reigned 2200 years.

Cullus reigned 2200 years, a people called Picts, arrived here in Brytaine and possessed those partes, which now bee the Marches of both Realmes, England and Scotland.

Kinnus reigned three yeares, and was slaine as he was hunting.

Elanus was King of Brytaine nine yeares.

Mordanus, in whose time out of the North came a wonderfull monster, which destroyed much people, whereof the king hearing would needs fight with it, by which he was slaine.

301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

375

Ireland inhabited.

356
Mercian law the third.

330
The Picts inhabited the marches.

323

324

325

326

The king de-

posed.

303

Grantham
builded.

192
The king de-
prived.

296.

271

270
The tower
of Pickering
built.

261

258
248
234
The Pick-
ering
227

207

191
171
A good ex-
ample.

161

141

16

155

133

reigned 8. yeares.

Godmannus reigned 21. yeares. He
builded Grantham.

A Richgalle exorted his men their goods
to furnish his treasure: for which cause
he was deposed when he had reigned five
yeares.

Cadurcus reigned five yeares.

A Richgalle reigned, ruled the people qui-
etly ten yeares.

Eldourus after the death of his brother
reigned not passing two yeares, one of
his younger brother Eligenus took him
and him into prison.

Vigenus reigned seven yeares, and Ber-
dutus reigned after two yeares: He
builded the towne of Pickering.

Eldourus, the third of this name reigned four
yeares.

Corbosian reigned 2. yeares.

Dorgan guided the Realme full yeares.

Perfains who he had married, re-
igned seven yeares.

All governed peaceably 11 yeares.

Alls governed the Realme 10 yeares.

Geruncius reigned 22 yeares.

Catillus reigned ten yeares: he hung
all oppressors of the poore.

Cosius quietly reigned twenty yeares.

Pdier a vertuous Prince, reigned five
yeares.

Cherimus, though his darknesse re-
igned but one yeare.

Fulgus his sonne reigned but two yeares.

Clovis reigned but one yeare.

And so

The second
voyage of
Caesar.

being intreated with an hoste and great
battaile, and after much handling Caesar
and his people almost destroyed, he return-
ed againe into France: the next spring
(which was the yeare before Christ 57)
he passed the Seas againe with a great
army. But while he was towards his
armies on land, his shippes lying at anchor
with force of tempest were destroyed,
that 21. were lost. Upon land 1000
hoysemen at the first encounter were
quitted. At the second conflict he put
Britanes to flight. From thence he came
unto the River of Tanais, on the further
side whereof Cassibelanus with a great
multitude of people was keeping the land,
but not being able to resist the force of
Romanes, London submitted to Caesar,
delivering vnto him hostages.

England tri-
butory to the
Romans.

Example also the other cities followed
whereby Cassibelanus was constrained to
agree, that Britane should become tribu-
tary to the Romanes. When Caesar
was conqueror, with a great number of
soldiers called into France, vnto 10.000.
37 Theomanthus reigned quierly 23. yeares.
Cassibelanus, the sonne of Theoman-
14 us, reigned 22. yeares. In the 11.
yeare of his raine, Christ our Saviour
was borne.

From

From this place following,
the yeares from Christ his
birth are placed in the
margent.



Thus Christ very God and
man, was borne in the 42.
yeare of the reigne of August-
us, he began to preach the 15.
yeare of Tiberius, and suffe-
red his paines the 18. yeare of the same Ti-
berius.

Caligula, for that he thought the Ro-
mans had their tribute wrongfully, he
denied to paye the same: he reigned 33.
yeares.

Augustus reigned 28 yeares.

Claudius the Emperour sailed into
Britaine, he subdued vnto the Empire the
Isles of Orkney, and those that lye in the
Deuon sea beyond Britaine.

The yeare after Christes birth 63. came
into Britaine Ioseph of Arimathea and 11
other Christians, who buried them a
Chapell in the Ile of Avalon, and after
was there buried, which place being since
increased and newly builden, was named
Glasterbury.

Martin was obtained king, the Brites
accompanied with the Scots invaded
Britaine, vnto whome Martin gave sub-
sistance in the further part of Scotland:
he reigned 53 yeares.

An. Christi.

11

44

First Christi-
ans in Eng-
lande,

73

Col.

Constantine the great, sonne of Cop-
 rangus & Helen, was created Empe-
 rour in Brytane: he established the Gos-
 pel in his Empire, & after him all Empe-
 rours were Christians. He left behynde
 him thre Sonnes, to wit Constantinus,
 Constans, and Constantius.

308

Constantinus attempted war against
 his brother, and was slaine.

337

Constans then ruled Brytane, which he
 had administered with great justice: but
 was slaine.

340

Constantius then had the regiment of
 Brytane himselfe alone, emoynd the
 Romane Empire.

353

Julianus (called the Apostata) began his
 raigne ouer the Empire, an earnest ad-
 versary of Christian Religion. After him
 succeeded in the Empire Iouinian.

372
 Julian the
 Apostata,
 Iouinian,

Valentinian was Emperour, hee by his
 deputie here in Brytane, made sharpe
 warre vpon the Picts and Scots.

365

Gratian was then created Emperour.

375

Maximus here in Brytane usurped
 the title of the Empire, whereupon assem-
 bling all the men of war and youth of the
 Realme, he passed into France, expelled
 the French men out of Armoica, and pla-
 ced therein Brytanes vnder Colon, of
 whome ever since it hath been called Bry-
 tane the lesse.

Maximus.

Little Brytan
 in Fraunce,

Valens, with the eleuen thousand virgi-
 ns sent into little Brytaine to be mari-
 ed, were slaine.

Honorius

164

Honorus, the son of Theodosius succeeded after his father in the Empire but Gratian, a Bytā, taking upon him to govern Bytane, was immediately slaine, & Constantine was elected gouernour.

408

Theodosius succeeded in the Empire, and made Valentinian his cousin fellow therein. At this time Bytane with the former warres, was so impouerished of able men, that it could not withstand the inuasions of the Picts and Scots, whereupon they requiring aid of Aetius the captain of the Roman armie, he sent them certain men of warre out of France, who manfully chased away the Pictes and Scots, & raising a wall betwene the prouince and the enemy, returned. After their departure, the Picts and Scots invaded the Bytane againe, foraged the countrie, and destroyed the inhabitants, whereupon there was sent new aide out of France, and a wall was made of stones. But shortly after the Scots and Picts made greater roades into Bytane than ever heretofore. For the Romans being troubled with warres in France and Italy, neglected the defence of Bytane. This happened about the sixteenth yeare of Theodosius the younger, the yeare of Christ 443.

The ende of the Romanes government in Bytane, which had continued 483. yeares.

After this, the Bytanes continuing while in doubtfull warre with the Picts

and Scots, clerke Cloutier.

V Dytmer being king, such a plenty of
corn and fruit happened, as the life

447.

had not bene seen in many yeres, which
plente caused famine, glottonie, and le-

Pestilence.

cherie. Where followed such a great pe-

stilence, that the living scarcely sufficed to
burye the dead. Also the Scots and Picts

Saxons sent
for.

in great cruell warre wasted the land: wher-

Saxons en-
tered this
land,

through Cloutier was forced to send for
aite of foreigne lands. And in that large

shippes there came out of Germanie three
sorts of people, Englishmen, Saxons, and

Jutes: Hengest and Horsa, two brethren
being their Captaines, unto whom was

given the Ile of Thamez to inhabit, by
their marchion in many battels. Cloutier

vanquished and drove backe the Picts,
and other enemies wherby Hengest came

in such fauour, that Cloutier married
his daughter Rowan, a maiden of won-

Vortiger di-
uorced.

derfull beaultie, for whose sake the King
was diuorced from his lawfull wife: at

which time the Saxons daily increa-
sed, and the Chytilian lanch decayed.

The Brytans considering the daily re-
uair of the Saxons, shewed to their king

the jeopardy that might thereof ensue,
but all was in vaine: whereupon, they de-

Vortiger de-
praued.

prised him, when he had reigned seven
yeres: and offered to their king, his el-

dest sonne Cloutier.

V Dytmer pursued the Saxons: and
vanquished them. As long as he

454.

The king
was poisoned
by his stepmother, after
poisoned

D.

see

460

Barons slain
at Ambres-
bury.

First king-
dome of the
Saxons.

Vortiger
burned.

466

Stonehenge.

The second
kingdome of
the Saxons.

The third
kingdome of
the Saxons.

her half reign. After the death of
Vortiger, the Saxons, who were
then a number of, came out from
behind of the great assembly, that the
Britons made against him, he returned
for peace: shortly after, the Saxons trea-
cherously flew on the plain of Ambres-
bury. Barons & Carles, and took
the king prisoner, contriving him to
grant unto them Kent, Sussex, and
Dorset. That Vortiger, being the
minion of Kent, and finding the
Saxons made warre upon the Britons,
Aurelius Ambrosius, and other, made
warre upon Vortiger, and burned him in
his castle, when he had reigned
vi. yeares.

Aurelius Ambrosius, second son of
Constantine, had so won with an army
wards Pothe, against the sonne of
Vortiger, where he was confuted and taken
prisoner the said Vortiger. He caused the
stones to be set upon the plain of Ambres-
bury, in remembrance of the Britons
that were slain there.

A Saxon subdued the countries of
Southey, Dorset, Devonshire, and
Cornwall, which after was called the
kingdome of South Saxons.

The kingdome of the east Saxons
gan under Duke Tota, which came
of poysen, when he had reigned
two yeares.

Yet the Britons were a sturdiest
 He was crowned upon Igerna the
 dukes wife of Cornwall, and on her he
 began Arthur. He reigned eighteen years,
 and was buried at Stonehenge.

A Rthyr the sonne of the late King
 was crowned King of Britons. He
 fought twelve battailes against the
 Romans, he considered the order of the round
 Table, to which after her victory reached
 such of the nobles as were most recom-
 mended for vertue and chivalry.

While Arthur was occupied in his wars
 beyond the Seas, Mordred, to whom he
 had committed the government of Brit-
 taine, considering himself with Tre-
 vilius King of the west Saxons traitorously
 usurped the kingdome: in which treason
 when relation came to Arthur, he speedi-
 ly returned, pursuing him into Cornwall,
 gave him battaile, where Mordred was
 slain, and Arthur being deadly wounded,
 was conveyed to Glassebury, where he
 died, and is buried, after he had reigned
 xxi. years.

Constantine kinsman to Arthur, was
 ordained King. Aurelius a Briton,
 raising another warre against Constantine,
 slew him when he had reigned three years. He
 was buried at Stonehenge.
Aurelius Corapant King of Britaine,
 imprisoned his uncle, which was the
 first to the crowne. He reigned thirte
 three years.

498

-202 201 20

-202 201 20

516

872

Round table

102

Mordred

slain

of 200000

armies

282

542

-200000

-200000

100

542

D 2

The

The 5. and 6.
kingdomes
of the Sax-
ons.

372

578

Wider 600. J.

The kingdom of Northumberland began under a Saxon, named Ida. This province was first divided into two kingdoms: the one was called Deira, the which contained the land from Doncaster to Tynes: the other Bernicia, which included the countrey from Tyne to the Scotch Sea.

Vortigern the sonne of Conanus, was ordained king of Brytains, a victorious king, and cruell tyrant, who put from him his wife, and kept her daughter for his concubine: in diuers battails hee discomfited the Saxons, hee reigned fourty yeeres.

581

The first year
betweene the
Saxons in
this Realme.

Melgo Conanus governed the Brytains, due his first wife, and tooke his brothers daughter.

Ethelbert, king of the Saxons in Kent, gaue battaile to Ceaulinus, king of the west Saxons: in which fight were slaine two dukes of Ethelberts, and himselfe with his people chased.

586

587

Germund-
chester build-
ed

Careticus ruled the Brytains, his subjects, moued the Saxons (with Conanus king of Ireland) to make wars byon Careticus, in such wise, that he was faine to take the crowne of Ecclesster, where they assailed him so sore, that he with his men fled from thence into Wales. When he had reigned thier yeeres, Germund builded Germundchester.

588

Ethelricus governed Northumberland, who made such continual wars byon the Brytains, that it is thought he

fewer name of them than all the other
Barons. By this crueltie, the faith of
Christ was almost utterly extinguished in
Bytane, many were chased out of the
Islands, the rest remained in Calais, and
the Barons obtained the whole domi-
nion of this Island saving a part of Scot-
land, which was subject to the Picts and
Scots.

596 **S.** Gregorie sent Augustine, Pel-
tius, Justus & John, to preach the Christi-
an faith to the Angles: which were first receiv-
ed of Ethelbert king of England, whom
they converted to the faith, with divers of
his people. This Ethelbert began to build
S. Augustines in Canterbury, Pauls
Church in London, and saint Andrewes
in Rochester. Ethbertus king of the East
Saxons, builded Westminster.

Cadwance duke of north Wales was
made Souveraigne of the Bytanes,
who gave strong battaile to Ethelfrith
king of Northumberland, and forced
him to intreate for peace: hee reigned xiiij.
yeres.

The kingdome of Mercia began under
the Baron Penda: which Lordship con-
tained Huntingtounshire, Herefordshire,
and Glostershire. At that time reigned
in divers parts of this land, vij. kings.
Paulinus builded the great Church at
Lincolne. Hee beganne the Cathermall
Church at Poike, named **S.** Peter.

Cadwallaine the sonne of Cadwance be-
gan his reigns over the Bytanes. He

The Saxons
had the
whole pos-
session of
this Realme.

Austin came
into Englad,
S. Austins at
Canterburie
S. Pauls in
London, S.
Andrew in
Rochester,
S. Peters at
westminster
builded.

613

The 7. King-
domes of the
Saxons.

Lincolne
Minster.
S. Peters at
Yorke.

D M married 635

warre & strongly upon the Saxons, and
made Beda king of Mercia tributary to
him, he reigned thirty yeares, and was
buried at London.

Dunwich. Sigebert king of east Angles, sent for
Felix out of Burgundy to preach the faith,
he made this Felix bishop of Dunwich,
by his counsel he erected divers schools.

The Province of Can-
terbury de-
vided into
Parishes. Honorius Archbishop of Canterbury
divided his province into Parishes.

Ely. Aethelnoth the Mercian, began the Monastery at Ely.

Oswald. Oswald built the Abbey of Walnesbury.

The bishops
sea of Win-
chester. Beda king of Mercia, warred upon
Oswald king of Northumberland, and
killed him in battaile.

Glasning
brought first
into England Renwaldaus king of west Saxons, build-
ed the bishops sea of Winchester.

The Abbeyes
of Abbing-
dun, Chert-
sey, and Bar-
king builded. Benedict the Monk, and master of the
order of Beda, brought first the craft of
Painting, Glasing, and Walsons into the
land.

Cissa began to build the Abbey of
Winnington, and Erkenwald bishop of Lon-
don builded the Abbeyes of Chertsey, and
of Barking.

Ostke Duke of Gloucester, founded the
monastery of Gloucester.

Beda the sonne of Beda, and Gew-
ynus of Mercia, were the first founde-
rs of Peterborough.

Cynwulf was ordained king of
Bretagne (which is Jersey) and ruled
there three yeares. He was the last king of
Bretagne.

Cynwulf was ordained king of
Bretagne (which is Jersey) and ruled
there three yeares. He was the last king of
Bretagne.

Cynwulf was ordained king of
Bretagne (which is Jersey) and ruled
there three yeares. He was the last king of
Bretagne.

Cynwulf was ordained king of
Bretagne (which is Jersey) and ruled
there three yeares. He was the last king of
Bretagne.

Cynwulf was ordained king of
Bretagne (which is Jersey) and ruled
there three yeares. He was the last king of
Bretagne.

Cynwulf was ordained king of
Bretagne (which is Jersey) and ruled
there three yeares. He was the last king of
Bretagne.

Cynwulf was ordained king of
Bretagne (which is Jersey) and ruled
there three yeares. He was the last king of
Bretagne.

Then I was this land after his time called
Engle, and the inhabitants thereof An-
gles as I have before said. Who then to call
all men walshmen that be strangers unto
them. And so happened after the coming of
the Saxons, under their leaders Hingest
and Hortha, in the time of Hlothgar. 236.
yeares.

The Island
called vni-
uersally Eng-
land.

I will now speake chiefly of the
West Saxons, because (in the proceſſe
of time) they subdued other Kings, and
brought this land againe to one
Monarchie.

In reigne among the west Saxons,
I maintained such warre against the Ken-
tish Saxons, that he constrained them
to seeke meanes of peace.

687

This man builded the colledge of Exeter
and the Abbey of Glasterbury, he also paid
the Peter pence first to Rome. When he
had governed the west Saxons by the
space of 7. yeares, hee gave up his royall
power and went to Rome. Anno. 101. C.
Theodosius king of Iberia obtained a vi-
sion, hee tooke to be in the Citie of Worcester.
Anno 711. Ethelwath king of the south
Saxons, came to bishop Wilfrid the Ylle
of Exeter, wherein he had builded the
Abbey of Exeter, and became the first
bishop of the diocese.

Welles and
Glasterbury.

Kingdome
forsaken.

Selsea.

Ethelwath was king of the west Sax-
ons, in whose time the renowned Beda

726

Beda.

was famous. For by his learning
and good life was renowned in all the
world: he compiled the first booke.
The first booke of the first years.

740

Cuthbert was king of the first Saxons,
reigned 101. years.

757

Crueltie.

Sigbert cruel towards his subjects,
was deprived of all kingly authority,
and wandering in a wood, was slain of a
whoreheard he reigned not one year.

757

The king
slaine.
Welles.

Kenulphus appeales certaine murmurs
that were among the people, for the de-
posing of his predecessor Sigbert. He
founded the Cathedral Church of Wells,
in Anno. 766.

Kenulphus
slaine.

As he haunted a woman, which he
kept at Winton, he was slain by the kin-
man of Sigbert. When he had reig-
ned 111. years. he was buried at Col-
chester.

786

It rained
blood.

Burhulfus, of the blood of Cerbigne, was
made king of the first Saxons, and
ruled 101. years. In his time rained
blood, which falling on mens cloathes, ap-
peared like crosses.

S. Albons.
Offa dyke.

Offa, king of Mercia, builded the Ab-
bey of S. Albons, he chased the Britons
into Wales, and the better boundes of
Mercia, which is now called Offa dyke.

The Danes
first entred
this land.
The king
poysoned.

The Danes arrived in the Isle called
Portland, but by the puissance of Burh-
ulfus, and other kings of the Saxons, they
were compelled to leave the land. Burh-
ulfus was poysoned by his wife Er-
burga, for which deed the nobles of Mercia
chast

that from thenceforth the whole island
should not be called Danes, but
first to be called thus in place of that.

Remise king of Denmark, brother the
Abbot of Winchester.

Edrichus the Dane, obtained the go-
vernment of all the Danes, he re-
sided the Danes, and succeeded Ber-
tulfus king of north England, he re-
igned 27. years, and was buried at
Canterbury.

Aethelstan, the son of Edrichus be-
gan his reign over the most part of
England: there came a great army of the
Dagut Danes, with 350. ships into the
mouth of Thames, and so to London,
and spoiled it. Aethelstan came against
the foreign Danes, and half of them an
honourable retreat.

Aethelstan sent his son Aelfric to
Rome, at which time Pope Leon the fourth
consecrated him king.

Aethelstan was made free of his
kingdom free from all tributes and service
to the king, he reigned 20. years, and
was buried at Winchester.

Aethelstan reigned two years and a
half, he was slain by his father's mar-
riage brother, and was buried at
Winchester.

Aethelstan brother to Aethelstan, took
under his dominion Kent, Dover, and
Southsex. In his time the Danes
spoiled the city of Winchester, he reigned
2. years, and died at Winchester.

Ethelred

308

Winch:
combe.
802

839

London
spoiled.

813

857

860
Winchester
spoiled.

866

Ed. Helms brother to Adelbush, was
killed in the same manner and place
and the body was found at the
same place, about 10 miles from the
place where the other was found.

6450177

3070

**Edmond
married.**

Wingard and Deane discuss the importance of the four numbers. Wingard is lecturing the call men of England, calling O'Connell the King of that number, for his conduct in the case of O'Connell, his first number, was false, then from his own words, yet still called on the name of Jesus O'Connell, his adversaries for the blood of O'Connell, and broke on his first.

423

John

Chastity before beauty preferred.

These Abbots of Colchester, cut off his nose and upper lip, and put upon a hot iron to seal the lips, that they being unable the Danes might the better keep their virginity, in which number of the Danes burned the Abbess and Quene.

872

A Church the fourth house of Ach-
mough, resumed the same name of
whole parish, and continued here
until after against the plague, the rectors
and honourably removed to the city of Lon-
don, after it had been amongst other
places destroyed with fire, and the people
called on, he made a habitable again in
1711. year and 10. months of his reign
enjoyed this life, and is buried at this
chapel in the Cathedral of his Founda-
tion he founded a Beneficence of 1000
at W. Church, and another for 1000
at Shaftesbury, he obtained the hon-

668

Vincent

Salvo?

1991/01/28

DEEDS,

books, and taughte: he caused also that
most scholes of diuers sciences in Oxen-
ford, and turned the Saxons lawes into
English, with diuers other bookes. Wee
findeth the twenty four houres of the day
and night into three parts: he spent eight
houres in writing, reading, and praying,
eight in provision for his bodie, and eight
in hearing and dispatching the matters of
his subjects.

cap
Venerabilis
in Oxford,

240

9001

220

Edward Iurnamed Semor, the sonne of
Alfred, was anointed king: he build-
ed Wykeford, another towne at Colchester
in Essex: he builded a new towne against
the old towne of Doeringham on the south
side of the Riuer of Trent; and made a
bridge ouer the said Riuer betweene the
two towne. He subdued the king of Scot-
land, & Wales: he also builded the Thil-
wall: and repaired Manchester: he was
buried at Winchester, when he had reig-
ned xliij. yeares.

Thilwall
built.
Manchester
repaired.

A Deluane, after Edward his father,
was crowned at Kingston: he brought
this land into one Honorable, for he
repelled the Danes, and quieted the
Welshmen. Wee caused them to pay to
him yearly for a tribute twentie pound
of gold, 300. pound of silver, and
2500. head of Cete, with bounds and
bambes to a certaine number. He con-
quered Scotland: he reigned xij. yeares,
and lieth at Balmerino. Guy Earle of
Warwick slue Colpound the Danish grant
in the mead, nigh unto Winchester.

Guy of
Warwick.

Edmund,

940
 Edward
 the first

Edward, brother of Godstun, took
 upon him the governance of this Realme,
 who was slaine when he had reigned 7.
 years, and was buried at Gloucestre.

946

Edward succeeded Edward his brother.
 He took on him but a Protector, but
 afterward he was crowned at Kingstons:
 he quieted and kept in due obedience the
 Northumbers and Scots, and expelled the
 Danes. He reigned 12. years, and was
 buried in Winchester.

1000

955

Edward succeeded his uncle Edward, he
 was crowned at Kingstons. In the selfe
 same day of his Coronation, he ravished
 his own handwoman, the wife of a noble
 man: and afterward slew her husband.
 Which act, and for burning Dunstan,
 who rebuked him, he became odious to his
 subjects: and was deposed when he had
 reigned foure years.

The King
 deposed.

959
 King crow-
 ned at Bath.

Edgar, brother to Edward, was crow-
 ned at Bath: He was so excellent in
 witte, and sharp in correction of vices, that
 neuer before his daies was used lesse Ro-
 me by robbers, or extortion by false offi-
 cers. He chastised the great negligence,
 and victorious living of the Clergie: he
 prepared a great number of ships, which he
 disposed in three parts of this Realme, and
 had soldiers aforesaid: and ready a-
 gainst the incursions of foure enemies.
 King Edgar having restored and re-
 founded most Monasteries, which before
 had bene destroyed, confirmed the Mo-
 nasticke of Worcester, which Edward
 then

Worcester.

then Bishop of Worcester, by the king's consent had enlarged, and made the Cathedral Church of that shire.

Alwinus Alderman, Earle of East-angle, founded the Abbey of Ramsey.

King Edgar reigned 31 years, & was buried at Gloucestery.

Edward the sonne of Edgar, was crowned at Kingston, by the counsell of his stepmother Elfrida: he was traitorously murdered when he had reigned 31 years.

Buried at Shaftsbury.

Ethelred the sonne of Edgar, was crowned at Kingston. But because he came to his kingdom by killing his brother he could never get the good will of the people. A great part of the citie of London was burnt.

King Ethelred created the bishopricke of Exeter: he caused all the Domes in England to be Raine. In the 14th year of, Swen king of Denmarke, invaded England with fire and sword. Ethelred died when he had reigned 38 years, and was buried in Paules Church in London.

Edward the sonne of Ethelred succeeded in the kingdom, who was Raine. Edmund and Ironside: and nobles became Ironside, and Canutus striving for the Crowne, many bloody battails were fought, the king's children were murdered, and he was to have the care of the kingdom, in which countie after long doubtful fight they both being wearied, left to a judgement.

ib. 1011
Bosch
Ramsey
founded.

975
The king
murdered
his brother
against
his will
canonized
his brother

1016
Edmund
Ironside
Canutus
1017

England di-
vided.
Edricus a
Traitor.
Treason re-
warded.

to deuide the the same. Edmund not long
after was slain by the treason of one
Cuthbert of Seraton, Cuthbert making
honor thereof to Canutus. Canutus re-
spected, saying: and thou shalt die as well
thou art worthy: and straight makes the
traitor was committed to death, and cast
into a ditch.

1018
The Danes
possessed all
England.
Marriage
made vpon
condition.

Canutus the Dane challenging all en-
gland to himselfe. But his brother Co-
nutus, he married to King Canute his
marriage. Canute the brother of King
Ethelred, who at that time was with
Canute, and assured her sonnes in exile
Duke Richard in Normandy. The
Duke Canutus a sonne of his own name
by this marriage and alliance. The Danes
became of the more strength and power.
He subdued the Scots, who were
then King of England, the Danes
Dumfries, and Pembrok. He founded the
Benedictine of Saint Edmunds Pa-
rie. When he had reigned thirtie years
he betrayed, and was buried at Wil-
chester.

Canutus
king of 4.
kingdomes.

S. Edmunds
bury builded

1038

Harold Warfoot being the force of the
Danes that dwelt in England. King

1041

Harold was the King while his brother, Duke

Laurel

Canutus governed in Denmark.

1042

Harold was not being a monarch he was a

he came to the kingdom, Canutus

Danes were not in England, in the

he was a monarch, he was a

he was a monarch, he was a

he was a monarch, he was a

Harold's
tyrant,

Emma, which her husband King Æthelred
that time was come out of Normandy
to slay her mother. Her children after
years, died at Oxford and was buried at
Waltham.

Emma and
her children
banished.

1041.

Harold Godwinson son of Godwin and
Emma, as soon as he had gotten his
father's kingdom, killed his mother out
of envy. And in revenge of this murder
was done to her, and of the murder of
his brother Ælstan, her command was the
carcas of Harold to be digged out of the
earth, and to be thrown into the river of
Thames, where by a Fisher it was taken
up, & brought to the Danes, who buried it
in a Churchyard, which they had at Lon-
don. In the midst of his time he departed
this life, the third year of his reign, and
was buried at Waltham.

Edward the son of Godwin, was
crowned at Waltham, & he paid the
tribute of 4000. marks, called Danegeld,
which the English people from the
beginning of the reign of the Danes,
was compelled to pay to their king every
year the tenth of their land. The daughter
of Earl Godwin, in her first being
into England his cousin Edward, the
son of King Godwin his mother, who
married with him & gave him the
city of London, and the crown. He had
four sons in London, which by law he
could not have. Thus Edward being
crowned, both of his father and his
mother, pronounced Edgar the son of
Godwin,

St Clements
Church
without the
Temple bars
at Waltham
maille W
308supno3
or 21802
Dahogels X
-001263 yd
J. H. 17343

Edgitha was
barren.

Edgitha
Edgitha



lance, to be heir to the kingdom, but he came not to age. Edgar was then an age, by the testament he made, he made the same of Godwinus Regent, until the young Edgar should be of age to receive the kingdom: notwithstanding, he immediately after the death of Edmund, pronounced himselfe king, which thing shortly after brought destruction both to himselfe and all England. This Edward reigned 27 years, six months, and six daies: he was buried at Winchester, which he had newly builden.

Harold came to young Edgar the Countess of Oxford: but Harold the king of Norway, invaded England, both by sea and land. Wilbost attempt to kill Harold of England, prepared to William William Duke of Normandy, came into England with a well appointed army, alledging that by right and title it was due to him by the gift of king Edward his kinsman, and also by oath established between Harold and him. They landed at Bente, the 28. of September. Harold notwithstanding, he was bare of men by reason of the battaile that he had fought against the men of Norway, yet hearing of Williams coming, he sent forth his forces against him. Both armies being brought into array the battaile was fought, and great slaughter of Englishmen was made. In the forenoon the English were victor on the 28. of October. King Harold was slaine through the head.

1066
This year of
our Lord be-
ginneeth here
at Christmas.
William
Conqueror
cousin to
K. Edward
by the mo-
thers side.

Harold
slaine

With an arrow, when he had reigned ten
moneths, and was buried at Salatham
in Essex, where hee had founded a faire
Colledge.

Thus endeth the raighe of the Saxons, who
had now continued sometimes in warrs
with the Brytanes, then with the Danes, and
now with the Normans the space of sixe hun-
dred years.

VERSES.

A thousand fixe and sixtie yeare,
it was as we doe read:
When that a Comet did appeare,
and Englishmen lay dead.
Of Normandie, Duke William then,
to England ward did saile,
Who conquered Harold with his men,
and brought this land to bale.

E WIL

WILLIAM CON- querour.

Anno reg. 1.



William Duke of Normandy, surnamed Conquerour, Bastard sonne of Robert the first, Duke of that Duchie, and cousin germane to king Edward: after the battaile

at Hastings, came to London where with great ioy, he was receiued, both of the Clergie and people, and crowned on Christmas day, which day by the Historiographers of that time was accounted the first of the yeare following, and so named 1067. but after the account of England now observed, the yeare beginneth not vntill the 25. of March following.

This yeare through the great suit and labour of William the Bishop of London. King William granted the Charter and liberties to the same William Bishop, and Godfrey of Portgrine, and all the Burgeis of the same cite of London, in as large forme as they enjoyed the same in the time of saint Edward before the conquest, in reward whereof the same citizens haue reed on his graue being in the midst of the great well Isle of Saint Pauls Church in London, the Epitaph following.

Wherefore
the Maior
and Citizens
of London
repaire to
Pauls.



TO William a man famous in wisdom and holines of life, who first with S. Edward the King and Confessor; being familiar, of late preferred to the Bishop of London, and not long after for his prudence and sincere fidelitie admitted to be of Counsell with the most victorious Prince William king of England of that name the first, who obtained of the same, great and large privileges to this famous Citie. The Senats and Citizens of London to him having well deserved, have made this.

King William besieged Exeter, which the citizens and other Englishmen held against him.

Exeter
besieged.

King William gave to Robert Cumin the Earldome of Northumberland, against whom the men of the country did arise and slewe him, with 900. of his men, and king William came afterward upon them, and slew them every one.

Anno. reg. 1.
1968
Earle of Northumberland
slaine.

A Selricus Bishop of Durham, being accused of treason, was imprisoned at Westminster. The Englishmen that were fled out of England, having Edgar to be their captaine, returned out of Scotland suddenly set upon the garrisons that king William had set at Dorke, put them to flight, slew them, possessed the citie, & pronounced Edgar to be king: but not long after W. William came with a great army & recovered the citie, constraining Edgar to returne againe into Scotland. Such a dearth was in England, that men did eat

Ann. reg. 2
1069

Ann. reg. 11
Mans flesh
good

WILLIAM CON- querour.

Anno reg. i.



William Duke of Normandie, surnamed Conquerour, Bastard sonne of Robert the first, Duke of that Duchie, and cousin germane to king Edward: after the battaille

at Hastings, came to London where with great ioy, he was receiued, both of the Cleergie and people, and crowned on Christmas day, which day by the Historiographers of that time was accounted the first of the yeare following, and so named 1067. but after the account of England now obstructed, the yeare beginneth not untill the 25. of March following.

This yeare through the great suit and labour of William the Bishop of London. King William granted the Charter and liberties to the same William Bishop, and Godfrey of Boulogne, and all the Burgeis of the same cite of London, in as large forme as they enjoyed the same in the time of saint Edward before the conquest, in reward whereof the same citizens haue kept on his graue being in the midst of the great west Ile of Saint Pauls Church in London, the Epitaph following.

Wherefore
the Maior
and Citizens
of London
repaire to
Pauls,



TO William a man famous in wisdom and holines of life, who first with S. Edward the King and Confessor, being familiar, of late preferred to the Bishop of London, and not long after for his prudence and sincere fidelitie admitted to be of Counsell with the most victorious Prince William king of England of that name the first, who obtained of the same, great and large privileges to this famous Citie. The Senate and Citizens of London to him having well deserved, have made this.

King William besieged Exeter, which the citizens and other Englishmen held against him. Exeter besieged.

King William came to Robert Cumin the Earldome of Northumberland, against whom the men of the country did arise and slewe him, with 900. of his men, and king William came afterward upon them, and slew them & herie one. Anno. reg. 1. 1968 Earle of Northumberland slaine.

A Seleucus Bishop of Durham, being accused of treason, was imprisoned at Westminster. The Englishmen that were fled out of England, having Edgar to be their captaine, returned out of Scotland & suddenly set upon the garrisons that king William had set at Poike, put them to flight, slew them, possessed the citie, & pronounced Edgar to be king: but not long after R. William came with a great army & recovered the citie, constraining Edgar to returne againe into Scotland. Such a dearth was in England, that men did eat
C 2
horses, 3000.

Ann. reg. 2
1069

Ann. reg. 11
Mans flesh
3000

1070
Monasteries
rified,
Ann. reg. 5.

1071
Ann. reg. 6.
Castle of
Ledes and of
Oxford.

1072
Yorke sub-
iect to Can-
terbury.

Ann. reg. 7.

1073
Ann. reg. 8.

1074
Married
priests re-
moued.

1075

Bishop mur-
dered.

Ann. reg. 10.

1076 A
Ann. reg. 11

horses, cats, dogs, and mans flesh. King William bereued all the monasteries and Abbies of England of their gold and siluer, sparing neyther challice nor shrine.

The castle of Ledes in Kent was builded by Treneceur, and the castle of Dyfold by Robert Dilep, two noble men that came into England with William the Conquerour.

In a counsell holden at Wyndsope, the pynacie of the Church of Canterbury ouer the Church of Yorke was examined, and approued.

King William with a great power invaded Scotland, and forced Malcolme to doe him homage and fealtie.

Gregoure the seventh, Pope, excommunicated all committers of Amony, and excomonned married priests from executing of diuine seruites, whereof arose great troubles in England.

King William caused a Castle to be builded at Durham, and Earle Maltcolme thus of Northumberland to be beheaded at Winchester: he sailed into Brytaine, and besieged the Castle of Dolens, but penaled not.

Walter Bishop of Durham, bought of king William the Earledom of Northumberland, wherein he vsted such crueltie, that the inhabitants flue him.

The earth was hard frozen from the kalends of Nouember to the midle of April.

Upon

Upon Ash Wednesday about noont, appeared a blasing flame, crept into the chimney, so it resided on a wall, and so it was seen by the king of Scots, Walter Fitzthumberland, the many, and to be a great joy. This year King William builded the Tower of London.

Thurston Abbot of Evesham in his Church caused three monks to be slain, and eight men to be wounded that their blood ranne from the Altar downe the steps.

This year was great wind on Christmas day, a great earthquake and roarings out of the earth the vi. of April.

Henry Child Ferrers founded a Church within his castle of Elybury.

Alwine Child, a Citchen of London, founded the monastery of Saint Sauveur at Bermondsey in Surrey.

King William caused enquire to be made, how many acres of land were sufficient for one plough by the year, how many beasts to tilling of one hide, how many Cities, Castles, Farmes, Granges, Townes, Rivers, Marshes, and woods, what rent they were by year, and how many Knights or Souldiers were in euery shire: all which was put in writing, and remayned at Westminster.

King William tooke homage and oath of allegiance of all England, and tooke of euery hide of Land vi. s. and then called into Normandy.

1077
Ann. reg. 12

8088
Ann. reg. 13.

1079
Murder.

Ann. reg. 14.

1080
Ann. reg. 15.

1081
Ann. reg. 16.

Fitsbery.

1082
Bermondsey.

Ann. reg. 17.

1083
Acres of land
taxed.

Ann. reg. 18.

1081
A great tax.
Ann. reg. 19.

1085

When the Normans had accomplished their pleasure upon the Englishmen, so that there was no noble man of that nation left to beate any rule ouer them: it was thought to passe, that for the space of more then thirtie miles, good profitable count ground was turned into a chase for wild beasts. Remigius Bishop of Worcester, remooued his See to Lincolne, where he builded a new Church.

New forrest.
Bishop at
Lincolne.

Ann. reg. 30.

1086

Water flood.

There was a great water flood, so that hills were made lost and consumed, and with their fall overwhelmed many villages.

Battle Abbey and Sel-
die Abbey
S. Martine le
grand.

King William builded Battle Abbey in Essex, another at Selby in Yorkshire, the third at Lane in Normandie, in the which he was buried. He gaue great priuiledges to saint Barthies le grand in London. Pauls Church in London burnt.

Ann. reg. 31.

1087

Bones found.

In a Province of Wales called Rose, was found the sepulchre of Gauen hyon the sea shore, who was sisters sonne of Arthur the great king of Brytane, being in length 14. foot. King William being at Roane in Normandie, went with a great armie into France, spoiling all things as he passed. Last of all he burned the citie of Meaur, with our Ladie Church and two anchors that were inclosed there. The king cheared his men to feed the fire, and came himselfe so neare, that with the heat of his harrier he gat a discafe. Also the kings horse leaping ouer a ditch, did burne the

the inner parts of the king, with the paine
whereof he was sore afflicted, and retur-
ned to Roane, where shortly after he en-
ded his life, the ninth day of September,
in the yeare of our Lord 1087. when he
had reigned xx. yeares, viii. monethes, and
xvi. daies: he was buried at Canie in Nor-
mandie, & had issue by Matilda his wife,
daughter to Baldwin Earle of Flanders:
Robert Curthose, vnto whom hee gaue
Normandie, Richard that died young,
William Rufus, vnto whom hee gaue
England, and Henry, to whom he gaue
his towres inheritance & treasure. Daugh-
ters, Cicely Abbess of Canie, Constance
wife to Stephen Earle of Blois, Mar-
garet promised to Harold king of Eng-
land, and Alianor betrothed to Alfonso
king of Galicia.

King Wil-
liam died.

King WILL-
iam had four
sons, and
five daugh-
ters.

William Rufus.



William Rufus, the third son
of William Conquerour, be-
gan his reigne the ninth day
of September, in the yeare
of our Lord 1087. He was
variable, inconstant, couetous, and cruell,
he burdened his people with unreasonable
tares, and what he thus got he prodigally
spent in great banquetting and sumptu-
ous apparrell.

Ann. reg. 3.

1088
The nobles
rebell.

The bishop of Bayon, and Earle of Kent, with his brother Robert Earle of Mortayne and Hereford, and almost all the Nobles of England raised warre against king William, and would have had Robert his eldest brother to be king: but William by fayre words pacifying some of the principall conspirators, besieged the residue in the castell of Rochester, and lastly overcame them.

Anno reg. 2.

1089
Hospital of
S. Iohn and
Harbaldown

Anno reg. 3.

1090
K. William
made warre
against his
brother.
Scots did
homage.

Lanfranke Archbishop of Canterbury deceased, he renewed the great Church of Canterbury, he repayred the wals on the circle, builded two hospitals, the one of Saint Iohn, the other at Harbaldowne. He restored the Church of Rochester.

King William making warre against his brother Robert Duke of Normandy, at length agreement was made betweene them, that if one of them died without issue, the other should succeed in the inheritance.

Malcolme king of Scots did homage to king William.

A great tempest fell on Saint Lukes day, specially in Stinchcombe, where a great part of the Steeple was overthrowen. And in London the winde destroyed 606. houses, and the roofe of Saint Church in Cheape, wherewith some persons were slaine.

606. houses
ouer turned.

Anno reg. 4.

1091
New Castell.
Sarisbury.

King William builded the new castell dyon Ene. Dinond bishop of Sarisburie founded the Cathedrall Church of Sarisbury.

In England fell a wonderfull abundance of rayne, and after ensued so great frost, that houses and carts passed commonly ouer great rivers, which when it thawed, the Ice brake downe many great bridges.

Malcolme king of Scots coming into England, was suddenly slaine with his sonne and heire, by Robert Brouncey, Earle of Northumberland, John bishop of Wells, by noyning the kings hands, transposed his bishops sea to Bath.

King William builded againe the citie of Carlisle, which was destroyed by the Danes 200. yeares before: he also builded a castle there, and out of the Spanish parts of England sent men to invade. This yeare was a great famine, and so great a mortalitye, that the quicke were scant able to bury the dead.

The Welchmen spoiled the citie of Gloucester with a part of Shireburny, and wonne the Ile of Anglesey.

The Bishopricke of Ethesforde was translated to Norwich.

King William with a great power entered Wales, but not being able to follow the Welchmen amongst the hils, he builded two castles in the borders, and returned.

Great preparation was made by the Christians to goe against the Infidels at Ierusalem, Peter the Hermit being their first leader, and after Godfrey of Bullain.

Robert

Anno reg. 5.

1092

Great frost.

Barrow

King of

Scots slaine.

Bishopricke

at Bath.

Anno reg. 6.

1093

Carlisle repaired, and the Castle builded.

Famine.

Welchmen

woon Anglesey.

Anno reg. 7.

1094

Bishopricke

at Norwich.

King William

invaded

Wales.

Anno reg. 8.

1095

Going to

Ierusalem.

Ann. reg. 9.

1096

Normandie
pawned.

Ann. reg. 10.

1097

Goodwin
lands.

Ann. reg. 11.

1099

Jerusalem
wonne.

Westminster
hall.

Words of
William
Rufus.

Ann. reg. 13.

1100

King Wil-
liam slain.

Robert Duke of Normandie took his journey towards Jerusalem, and his Normandie to gage to his brother king William for 6666. pounds of silver.

All the lands that sometime belonged to Earle Goodwin, by breaking in of the sea, was covered with sands, and there is yet called Goodwin lands.

King William in Normandie gave his selfe to warres, so that with exactions and tributes he did not only shame but flea the people of England.

The Christians took the citie of Jerusalem, placing there a King and a Patriarch.

After king William was come out of Normandie, he kept his court at Westminster in the new Hall, and hearing men say it was too bigge, he answered, The Hall is not bigge enough by one halfe.

King William being a hunting, was brought him that his people were besieged in Haine, he forthwith took his hound, though he were vehemently perswaded to the contrarie, for that there was at that time a great tempest, to whom he answered, he never heard that any was drowned. At this time he got more honour than ever he did in all his life, he chased his enemies and returned with victorie.

In this summer blood sprang out of the earth at Finchamsted in Barkshire. King William on the morrow after Lammas Day, hunting in the new forest.

Mr Walter Tirel shooting at a Deere,
 smotheres hit the king in the bust that he
 fell downe dead and neuer spake word:
 his men, and specially that knight gat
 them away, but some came backe againe,
 and layd his bodie vpon a Colyart cart,
 which one wilde leane beast did draw vnto
 the cite of Winchester, where hee was
 buried. He reigned twelue yeares, eleven
 moneths lacking eight daies. He came vnto
 the Houses called Caritate in South-
 warke, the great new Church of S. Sa-
 uilous of Barnmonds eye, and also Bar-
 mouds eye is liue. Hee also founded a
 goodly hospitall in the cite of yorke, called
 Saint Leonards, for the sustentacion of
 the poore.

Henry Bewclarke.



Henry brother to Wil-
 liam Rufus, and the
 first of that name,
 for his learning called
 Bewclarke, borne at
 Balbo, began his reign
 the first of August, the
 ycare of our Lord,

1100. He restored the state of the Cle-
 ricke, asswaged the grievous payments,
 reduced againe Saint Edwards lawes,
 reformed the olde vnttrue measures, and
 made a measure by the length of his arme,
 which was called Vlna.

Jordan

Measures re-
 formed.

Vlna, now
 called a yard.

S. Johns by
Smithfield.
Clarken
well.

1101
Anno reg. 2.

Winchester
& Gloucester
burnt.

1102
Norwich.
Anno reg. 3.
Hospirall of
S. Barthol-
mew.

1103
Anno reg. 4.
Younger bro-
ther begui-
leth the elder.

1104
Anno reg. 5.

1105
Anno reg. 6.
S. Johns in
Colchester.

1105

Jordan Bilest Baron founded the house of Saint John of Jerusalem, neere London by Smithfield. The same Jordan gave xliii. acres of ground lying in the field next adjoining unto Clarken well to build thereon a house of Summes.

Robert Duke of Normandy the eldest brother, which was now returned from Jerusalem, made war for the crown of England: but by mediation of peace was made, on condition that Henry should pay three thousand marks yearly to Duke Robert, and if the one died without issue, the younger must should inherit. Colchester and Gloucester was burnt.

The Cathedral Church of Norwich was founded by Robert Bishop of Norwich. The Priory and hospitall of Saint Bartholomew in Smithfield was founded by a minstrell named Riccol.

Robert Duke of Normandy coming into England, though the eldest brother, Henry his younger brother, refused to him the tribute of three thousand marks of silver.

Great malice was kindled betwix these brethren, Robert and Henry, who upon deadly matter in the year 1103, agreed about the Summe winter titles and blasing Scarre.

Endo, sewer to king Henry, founded the Monastere of Saint John in Colchester.

Robert Duke of Normandy came to his brother, and friendly collected him to

his brotherly love towards him, but King Henry feeling his conscience accusing him for obtaining the Kingdome by Debauching of his eldest brother, and fearing men more than God, first hee reconciled the Nobles of the Realme with faire promises, and then pursued his brother into Normandie, where betwene them were many sore battails fought, but at the last the valiant man Robert was taken. The first Chanons entered into the Church of our Lady in Southwarke called Saint Mary Duery, founded by William Bosworth large Knight, and William Dancis Nobles.

Elder brother seeketh fauour of the younger.

Saint Mary Oueries.

King Henry returning into England, brought with him his brother Robert, & William of Horton, and put them in perpetual prison, from whence shortly after, Duke Robert deceiuing his keepers, sought to escape, but he was taken, and by his brothers commaundement he had his eyes put out, and then kept straiter till his dying day.

1107
Ann. reg. 8.

The priory of the Trinitie in London builded.

The Church of the holy Trinitie within Aldgate in London, was founded by Matilda the Queene.

A great part of Flaunders was drowned by breaking in of the sea, which caused many Flemings to come into England, at length by the kings appointment they tooke vpon them the possession of Hesse a prouince in Wales.

1108
Flemmings sent into Wales.
Ann. reg. 9.

Henry Emperour of Rome, required to haue Maude the kings daughter in marriage, Taxe.

1109
Ann. reg. 10,
Taxe.

Henry the first. H

Ely a Bisho-
pricke.

1110

Ann. reg. 11.
Castles at
Bristow and
Cardife.
Saint James
at Bristow.

1111

Ann. reg. 12.

1112

Ann. reg. 13.

1113

Ann. reg. 14.

1114

Ann. reg. 15.

Thames and
Medway
dried vp.

1115

Chichester
burnt.
A blasing
starre.

1116

1117

Ann. reg. 18.

1118

marriage, which was graunted, and the
king tooke three shillings of euery
of land through England. This he
translated the Abbey of Ely into a Bisho-
pricke.

King Henry made Robert his bastar-
d sonne the first Earle of Glocester, who
after builded the castles of Bristow and
Cardife, with the Priour of S. James in
Bristow.

King Henry went into Normandie to
make warre against the Earle of Angou-
leuse, and spoiled the whole country.

This yeare was a great mortalitie
of men, and moeie of beasts.

The citie of Glocester was all burnt.
The 2. of October the river of Sever
by no small number of miles, did so lack
of water, that in the midst of the channel
the smallest vessels and boates could not
passe. The selfe same day the Thames
did suffer the like lacke of water, for be-
tweene the tower of London & the bridge,
not only with horse, but also a great num-
ber of men and children did wade ouer on
foote.

Chichester was burnt, many stormes
and a blasing starre.

In March was exceeding lightening,
and in December thunder and haille, and
the Moone at both times seemed to be
turned into blood.

And the Queene of England died,
and was buried at Westminster: she had
died an hospitall nere vnto London.

out Dabome, which now is the Parish Church of Saint Giles in the field.

The order of the Templers knights beganne.

Many forebattles were foughten in France and Normandie, betwene Henry king of England, and Lodowicke the French king.

King Henry having tained the Frenchmen, and pacified Normandie, returned into England, in which voyage William Duke of Normandie, and Richard his sonne, and Mary his daughter, Richard Earle of Chester and his wife, with many noble men, and to the number of 160. persons were drowned.

King Henry married Adelisa the Duke of Louans daughter.

The cite of Gloucester was burnt.

Henry Earle of Marwicke, and Margaret his wife, founded the college of Saint Marie in the Town of Marwicke.

Malcleran Earle of Bellent is taken in Normandie by king Henry, and hee with many others are imprisoned at Roane.

The king caused all the corners of England to have their private members cut off, and also their right hand, because they had corrupted the coine.

Henry the Emperour being dead, and the Emperesse returned into England.

Richard Bishop of London founded the Monasterie

Marildeshospitall.

Ann. reg. 19.

Knights of the Temple.

2119

Ann. reg. 30.

1120

Ann. reg. 31.

The kings children drowned.

1121

Ann. reg. 32.

1122

Ann. reg. 33.

Gloucester burnt.

1123

Ann. reg. 34.

Warwicke with the Colledge.

1124

Ann. reg. 35.

Coiners punished.

1126

Ann. reg. 37.

The Emper returned into England.

1127

Ann. reg. 38.

S. Oloth.

1128

Ann. reg. 39.

Men ware
haire like
women.

1129

Ann. reg. 30.

Monasteris of saint Dunst in Essex.

At this tyme men had such a pride in their haire, that they contended with women in length of haire.

King Henry held a counsell at London, wherein it was granted him correction of the Cleargie, so the king tooke infinite summes of money of priests, and suffered them to doe what they would.

1130.

Ann. reg. 31.

King Henry gaue his daughter the Emperesse vnto Geoffrey Plantagenet Earle of Anglon.

1131.

Ann. reg. 32.

The citie of Rochester was sore defaced with fire.

Rochester
burnt.

The king made a Bishopricke of Carlile.

1131.

Ann. reg. 33.

Quande the Emperesse did beare vnto Geoffrey Plantagenet Earle of Anglon a sonne, and named him Henry.

Carlile a
Bishopricke.

A great fire beginning at Gilbert Bakers house in west Cheape, consumed a great part of London, from thence to Allgate.

London
burnt.

1133.

Ann. reg. 34.

Henry Blows bishoppe of Winchester, builded the hospitall of saint Crosse near vnto Winchester.

Worcester
burnt.

Worcester was sore defaced with fire.

1134.

Ann. reg. 35.

Quande the Emperesse brought forth a sonne named Geoffrey. Robert Carrack or short thigh, king Henries brother, died in the castle of Cardife, and was buried at Gloucestre.

Robert
Short thigh
died.

1135.

Ann. reg. 36.

King Henry remaining in Normandy, deceased the first day of December, anno 1135. when he had reigned 55. yeares.

Death of
K. Henry.

moneth

King Stephen.

31

moneths: his bolnells, braynes, and eyes, was buried at Roame, the rest of his body powdered with salt, and wrapped in Bulls hides, was buried at Reding an Abbey of his foundation. He founded a Priore at Dunstable, & builded the castle of Wind-
sor with a Colledge there.

King Stephen.



Stephen Earle of Be-
loine, son of the Earle
of Bloys, and Adela
William Conquerors
daughter, nephew to
king Henrie the first,
claimed the kingdome
the second day of De-
cembe r, Anno 1135. &

Ann. reg. 1.

was consecrated at Westminster on the
xvii. of December. This was a noble
man and hardy, of passing commonly fauor
and personage, he excelled in martiall pol-
icy, gentleness and liberalitie toward all
men, although he had continuall war, yet
he did neuer burden his commons with
taxations.

Fire which began at London Stone,
consumed Eastward to Aldgate, and
Westward to Pauls Church.

Fire at Lon-
don.

King Steven besieged the Castle of Ex-
eter a long time, which Balwine de Ri-
vers held against him, but at length when
they within the Castle wanted necessary

1136
Exeter be-
sieged.

F

things

Ann. reg. 2.

1137

Rochester.

S. Peters in

Yorke.

The citie of
Bath burnt.

Ann. reg. 3

1138

Ann. reg. 4.

Battaile of
the Standard.

1129

The emperesse
returned in-
to England.

Ann. reg. 5.

1140

Notingham
spoiled.

Ann. reg. 6.

1141

Lincolne
besieged.
King Stephen
taken.

Ann. reg. 7

things to live by, they compounded.

King Stephen passed the sea to subdue
Normandy, where hee tooke many Cities
and strong Castles.Rochester was burnt with all the
citie.The Archbishopps sea in Yorke, Saint
Martins without the walles, and an hos-
pitall with xxx. other Churches, was
burnt.Saint Peters Church at Bath, and all
the citie was burnt.The Nobles sent for Matilda the Em-
peresse, promising her the possession of the
Realtie, according to their oath made to
her. David king of Scots purposing to
reconquer the crown of England for the
emperesse, invaded Northumberland, wher-
by Thurstane Archbishop of Yorke, the
Scots had an overthrow, and were slain
about ten thousand.Robert Earle of Gloucester returned
to England, with his sister the Emperesse
and a great armie, which arrived at
Portsmouth.Robert Earle of Gloucester with a great
power invaded the towne of Nottingham,
and spoiled it: the townsmen were taken,
slaine or burnt in the Churches, wherunto
they fled.King Stephen besieged Lincoln, against
Raimulph Earle of Chester, but R. Earle
of Gloucester, came with a great power
rescued the same, chased the kings armie,
tooke him prisoner, he was had to

ter and after to Bristow. The Emperesse
rejoycing at this her good hap, departed
from Gloucester and came to Litchester: from
thence to Winchester, where the citie with
the crowne of the Realme was delivered
into her hands.

The emperesse
obtained the
crowne.

Earle Robert being pursued, was taken
at Bobbige with Earle Warren and ma-
ny other: at length through mediation
peace was concluded, that the king should
be delivered to his Kingdome, and the
Earle to his libertie.

Erle of Glo-
cester taken.
King Steuen
restored.

Glaufride de Manduill Earle of Essex,
founded the Abbie of Malden, and Sir
William de Mountfichet founded the
Abbie of Stratford Langthorne.

Abbies of
Walden and
Stratford.]

King Stephen hearing the Emperesse to
be at Oxford with a great power, came
and besieged her a two monethes space.
Earle Robert with Henry sonne to the
Emperesse, landed had Marham, where he
besieged the castell, which was defended
by Hubert de Lucie, who at length yel-
ded the same. In the meane time the Em-
peresse seeing that shee was boyde of helpe.
Cloathing her selfe and her companie all in
white, wth a night went over the Thames
a foote, which was then hard frozen, shee
went to Wallingford, and the castell of Ox-
ford was yeldded to the king.

1142
VVarham
castle be-
ged.

The emperesse
flyeth.

William of Pyre founded Boxley Abby
in Kent.

Ann. reg. 8.

King Stephen tooke Geoffrey Hamde-
wile Earle of Essex at S. Albones, which
Geoffrey could not be set at libertie till hee

1143
Ann. reg. 9.
Boxley.

1144
An. reg. 10.

had deliuered the tower of London, with the earles of Maldon and Herey. When the Earle was thus spoiled of his hold, he tooke the church of Ramsay, and fortified it.

1145
Wallingford
besieged.

Ann. reg. 11.

1145
An. reg. 12.

1137
Ann. reg. 13.

The Emperesse
went into
Normandie.

1148
Ann. reg. 14.
S. Katherine's

1150
Anno. reg. 16

1151

1152

1153

1154

1155

1156

1157

1158

King Stephen besieged Wallingford, but could not preuaile. The earle of Chester was reconciled to the king, and was at the siege with him, but shortly after when he came to the court, the king being at Northampton, he was taken and kept prisoner till he had rendered the Castle of Lincoln and other fortresses.

Earle Robert defeated and was buried at Bistow.

The Emperesse being wearied with the discord of the English nation, went over into Normandy.

Queene Matilda builded the hospital of S. Katherine by the Tower of London for poore bretheren and sisters.

Henry the Emperesse sonne, went to David king of Scots, of whome he was very much reuered, and made knight.

England was full of trouble, and was set forth to fire and rapaine, through the discord betwixt king Stephen, and certaine Barres, that tooke part with her.

Geoffrey Plantagenet Earle of Anjou and Duke of Normandy deceased, and left his sonne Henry his heire.

Henry Duke of Normandy married Matilda, whome Lewis king of France had deuorced from him, and had by her a sonne.

An. reg. 17.

1152

named Will, am.

Queene Mathe deceased, and was buried at Fenerham.

The king commanded the nobles to meete at Winchester, where the duke being received with great ioy, the king in sight of all men adopted him his sonne, and confirmed to him the principallitie of England.

An. reg. 18.
Norwich increased.

1153

The Duke received him in place of a father, granting to him all the dayes of his life to enjoy the name and seate of the king.

Duke Henry came with the king to Droghda, where the Earles and barons by the kinges commandement swore fealty to Duke Henry, saving the kinges honour so long as he lived.

An. reg. 19.
King Steuen adopted K. Henric.

King Stephen died the 25. of October, when he had reigned 18. yeares, 10. moneths, and odde daies. Hee founded the Abbies of Cogshall in Essex, of Furnes in Lancastershire, and Fenerham in Kent, where his body was buried.

1154
K. Steuen died.

Henrie the second.



Henry the sonne of Geoffrey Plantagenet and Mathe the Emperesse, beganne his raigne over this Realme of England the xvii. day of December, and was crowned the same day, in the yeare of our Lord

An. reg. 12.

¶ 3

1153

1154. he was somewhat red of face, short of body, and therewith fat, well learned, noble in chivalrie, wise in counsell, unfeigned of promise and a wedlocke breaker.

1155

William of Pyres and all the Fleminges that had flocked into England, fearing the indignation of the new king, departed the land, and the castles that had beene builded, to pill the rich, & spoyle the poore, were by the kinges commandement thowen downe.

Queene Elianor did beare a sonne called Henry after his father.

Lyne of the Saxons restored.

An.reg. 2.

1156

An.reg. 3.

1157

Ann.reg. 4.

K. Henry reedified Castles

1158

Ann.reg. 5.

1159

Ann.reg. 6.

1160

Ann.reg. 7.

1161

Ann.reg. 8.

King Henry went into Normandy, where with long siege he tooke divers castles.

King Henry with an army went against the Welchmen, where hee felled the woods, fortified the Castell of Roiland, and reedified the Castell of Basingwyke.

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Geffrey. A new coine was made in England.

King Henry tooke estuage of the Englishmen, the summe whereof grew to 124 thousand pounds of silver.

Henry the kings sonne, not seven years old, married Margaret the French kings daughter not two yeares old.

Thomas the kings Chancelour was elected Archbishop of Canterbury.

There came into England thirty Comanches: as well men as women, who called themselves Publicanes, they were

Matrimonie, Baptisme, and the Lordes Publicanes
wipped. 9.
Anno. reg.
1162

London bridge was new made of tim-
ber by Peter a priest of Colchurche. Wal-
colme the Scottissh king, & Rufus prince
of Southwales did homage to King Hen-
ry and his sonne Henry.

nn. reg. 10

1163

London

bridge made
of timber.

1164

An. reg. 11.

A counsaile was holden at Claringdon
in presence of the King and the Archbi-
shoppes, Bishoppes, Lords, Barons, &c.
wherin was by their oaths confirmed
many ordinances. Thomas Archbischepe
of Canterbury being sworne to the same,
shortly after sore repented, and fled the
Realtme.

A great earthquake in Ely, Dorsette,
and Suffolke, so that it ouerthrew them
that stood vpon their feete, and made the
bels to ring.

1165

An. reg. 12.

Earthquake.

Queene Elanor brought forth a sonne
named John.

1166

Ann. reg. 13.

The war was renewed betwixt the king of
England, and the French king for the ci-
tie of Tholose.

1167

Ann. reg. 14

Conan Earle of little Brytane died and
left his heire a daughter named Constance
which he had by the king of Scots sister,
which Constance king Henry married to
his sonne Gessery.

1168

Ann. reg. 15

Robert de Bosque Earle of Leicester,

F 4

founded

Gerendon,
Leicester,
and Eaton.

Ann. reg. 16.
Henrie the
kinges sonne
crowned.

1169

K. Henry
Lord of
Ireland.

Ann. reg. 18.

1172

Ann. reg. 19.

1173

An. reg. 20.

1174

Leicester
burnt.
King of Scots
taken.
Canterbury
burnt.

founded the monasteries of Gerendon
Donkes, of Leicester of Canons regular,
and Eaton of Nunnys was founded by
Amicia his wife.

King Henry caused his sonne Henry to
be crowned, as he thought to the quietness
of himselfe and his realme, but it proved
otherwise.

Thomas Becket Archbishop of Can-
terburie, the xviii. day of December was
slaine by William Tracie, Reignolde Fitz
Arle, Hugh Bounil, and Richard
Wyton knights. Nicholas Breakespear
an English man, was chosen Pope by the
name of Adrian the fourth, he granted
the Regiment of Irelande to the King
of Englande, whereupon King Henry
tooke shipp at Sandwich and sailed to
ther.

King Henry the sonne, with his wife the
French kings daughter, were both to-
gether crowned at Winchester.

King Henry the elder was afflicted of
the death of Thomas the Archbishop,
vpon his oath made that he was not pu-
nished to it.

King Henry married the eldest daughter
of Hewbert Earle of Northampton to his son
John.

King Henry the elder returning into
England in short time subdued his rebels,
the citie of Leicester by his commande-
ment was burnt, the walles and Castle
rased, and the inhabitants sparkled into
others citie. The king of Scots was taken.

taken by king Henrie led into Normandy, to here he compounded for his ransom. Christs Church in Canterbury was burned.

King Henry the sonne, with his brethren & other, were reconciled to king Henry the Father.

The kings of England both father and sonne went together to visit the tombe of Thomas late Archbishops of Canterbury. The stone bridge over Thames at London was begun to be founded, A Cardinall and the Archbishops of Canterbury gave 1000. markes towards the same foundation. There chaunced some discord betwixt the kings of Englande and Fraunce, about the Marriage of Richard's Earle of Poitou with the French kings Daughter.

Richard Lucie the kinges Justiciar, laid the foundation of the conventuall Church in a place which is called Lenes in the Teritonie of Rochester.

The citie of Poike was burnt.

The Church of St. Andrew in Rochester was consumed with fire.

The Vsurers in England grew most plentiful. After the kings bastard sonne resigned the Bishopricke of Lincoln, he was made the kinges Chancellour.

Robert Harding a Burgesse of Bristow to whome king Henry gave the barony of Backley, builded the Monastery of Saint Augustines in Bristow.

They

Ann. reg. 21.

1175

Ann. reg. 22.

1176

Ann. reg. 23.

1177

Ann. reg. 24.

1178

Lesnesse.

Ann. reg. 25.

1179

Ann. reg. 26.

1180

Ann. reg. 27.

Vsurers punished.

1181

Ann. reg. 28.

1182

Ann. reg. 29.

1183

They of Aquitaine hated their Duke Richard for his crueltie, and were minded to drive him out of his Earldome of Poitou and Dukedome of Aquitaine, and transpore those estates to his brother king Henry the younger, but all men looking for victory to the young king, hee fell miserable sick, and dyed, and was buried at Roane.

Ann. reg. 30.

R. Henry
the yonger
deceased.

King Henry sent many men of warre into Wales, for the Welchmen emboldened by the kings absence had slaine many Englishmen. The Abbe of Glasterie burnt.

1184

Glasterie
burnt.

Ann. reg. 31.

1185

Heracius the
Patriarch.

Heracius Patriarch of Jerusalem came to king Henry, desiring him of aid against the Turke, but the king because of the crueltie of his soymes, was counsaied not to leaue his dominions in hazard, and to goe so farre off. This Patriarch dedicated the new Temple then builded in the West part of London.

The Empress
deceased.

Ann. reg. 32.

1186

Geffrey earle
of Brytane
dieth.

Maude the Emperesse, mother to king Henrie the second deceased, hee founded the Abby of Bodelley.

Geffrey Earle of Brytane the kings son died and was buried at Paris, hee left two daughters, which he had by Constance (daughter of Count earle of Brytan) who also at the time of his death was great with child, and after brought a sonne named Arthur.

1187

1188

1189

1190

1191

1192

1193

A great Earthquake threwe downe many buildings, amongst the which the Cathedral church at Lincoln was consumed.

Chichester

Chichester cite was burnt.

Here unto Oxford in Suffolke, certaine Fishers tooke in their nets a fish hauing the shape of a man, which fish was kept by Barthelmeu de Glammile Castle of the Castell of Oxford, in the same castell by the space of lixe moneths and more for a wonder, he spake not a worde, all manner of meates hee gladly did eate, but most greedily raw fish. At length hee sle away to the sea.

The towne of Beuerly with the church of S. John there was burnt.

Philip the French king required that his sister which had bene kept in England 22. yeares, might be restored unto earle Richard as his wife, and Earle Richard desired the same, but king Henrie denied this request, and so they got them to armour. The French king and Earle Richard pursued the King of England so hard, that he was forced to yeld to all the requests as well of the French king as of his sogue Richard: this was done at Gloucs. and so departing came to Sale, where he fell sicke, and departed this life, the first day of July, in the yeare of our Loyd 1189. when he had raigned xxiii. yeares 7. moneths, lacking xi. dayes, and was buried at Fonteuerald, in the monastery of Summes by him founded.

Chichester
burnt.

Ann. reg. 33.

1187

A fish like a
man.

Ann. reg. 34.

1189

Beuerly
burnt.

Ann. reg. 35.

1189

Death of
Henry the 2.
cond.

Richard

Richard cuer de Lion.



Richard the first, for his valiantnesse, surnamed Coeur de Lion, second sonne of Henry the second, began his reigne and was crowned the thirde of September 1186. He was big of stature, with a merry countenance, he commanded that no Jewes nor women should be at his Coronation, for feare of enchantments. For breaking of which commandement, many were slaine. Elanor the old Queene, who at the commandement of her husband had bene long kept close prisoner, was now set at libertie.

King Richard gave ouer the Castles of Berwicke and Rokesburgh to the Scottish king, for the summe of 100000 li. he also sold to the Bishop of Durhame his owne province for a great peece of money, and created him Earle of the same. He also feared to haue lost his signet, and then caused to be proclaimed, that whatsoeuer should lase in any those thinges which beforetime they had sigilled, should come to the new seale. He gaue his brother John the provinces of Notingham, Devonshere and Cornewall.

Outlawes in
England.

In this time were many robbers, and outlawes, among the which Robert Hood and little John continued in woodes, despoiling & robbing the goods of the rich. The said Robert entertained an hundred tall

tall men, & good archers with such spoiles as he got, upon whome four hundred were they neuer so strong durst not giue the onset. Booke mens goods he spared, abundantly releuving them with that which he got from Abbies, and the houses of rich earles.

This yeare the Citizens of London obtained to be gouerned by two bayliffes of Shriues, and a Maior.

Henry Cornhill, Richard Reynery.
Henry Firz Alwin, Fitz Leostane.

Shriues.
Maior.
1190

King Richard betooke the guldung of this lande to William Longeshanke Bishoppe of Ely, Chancellour of England, and transported ouer into Normandie.

The two kinges of England and of France met at Towres, and from thence set forward on their iourney towards Ierusalem.

The Jewes of Norwich, Saint Edmunds burie, Lincolne, Stamford, and Linne were robbed. And at Porke to the number of fife hundred, beside women and children, entred a tower of the castle, which the people assailing, the Jewes cut the throats of their wives and children, and cast them ouer the walles on the Christians heads, the residue they locked by and burnt both the house and chancel.

Voyage to
Ierusalem.

William, Bishop of Ely, builded the better

Ann. reg. 3.
Ditch about
the tower of
London.
Shrives.
Maior.

bitter wall about the tower of London, and
caused a deepe ditch to be made.

John Herlion, Roger Duke.
Henry Fitz Alwine fitz Leostane.

King Richard subdued the Isle of Cy-
prus, and then toynd his power with
Philip the French kings in Asia, conque-
red Acon, where there grew betweene the
two kinges a grievous displeasure: for
which cause Philip shortly departed thence
and coming into France, invaded Roy-
mandie.

John brother to King Richard, took
on him the kingdome of England.

King Richard restored to the chaldeans
the cite of Ioppa.

The bones of king Arthur were found
at Glastenbury.

1191
Shrives.
Maior.

Villiam Hauerall. John Bucknot.
Henry Fitz Alwine fitz Leostane.

Ann. reg. 3.
John the
kings bro-
ther rebelled.

1192

William Bishop of Ely withstood the
kings brother, who said, hee wist not if
his brother were alive or not. To whom
the Bishop answered, If king Richard be
yet living, it were vntruth to take from
him the crowne. If hee be dead, Arthur
the elder brothers soune must enjoy the
same.

Shrives.
Maior.

Nicholas Duke, Peter Newlay.
Henric fitz Alwine fitz Leostane.

King

meanes hee got a great summe of money
and sailed into Normandie, where shortly
after peace was taken betwene the two
kinges. Also by meanes of Eleanor the
old Queene, Earle John was reconciled to
his brother.

Shrives.

Maio.

1195

Ann. reg. 7.

William fitz Hable, William fitz Arnold
Henry fitz Alwyne.

King Richard sent messengers to the
Pope, complaining vpon the Duke of
Austrich, for mistaking of him and his, as
they came by distresse of weather through
his countrey, whereupon the Pope excom-
municated the Duke, and entoynd him
to release the covenants that he constrain-
ed the king to make.

Shrives.

Maio.

William

with the

beard.

Robert Belsaum, Ioke le Iosue.

Henry Fitz Alwine Fitz Leoltane.

William with the beard, mooued the
common people to seeke the libertie and
not to be subiect to the rich and might-
ie, by which means he drew to him many
great companies. The king being warned
of this tumult, commanded him to cease
from those attempts, but the people still
followed him. Hee was taken in Bowe
Church in Cheape, but not without shed-
ding of blood, for he was forced by fire and
smoke to forsake the Church. He with
many of his adherents had sentence of death
and were hanged.

Th

His counterfeit friends to the poore,
 slew one man with his stone hands, pol-
 luted Bow Church with his Concupiscence,
 and amongst other his detestable factes,
 one was, he falsely accused his elder bro-
 ther of treason, which elder brother had
 in his youth brought him up in learning, &
 done many thinges for his preferment.

Gerard de Antiloch, Robert Durant:
 Henry Fitz Alwine:

King Richard and the Earle of Flaun-
 ders confedered together.

Roger Blunt, Nicholas Ducket.
 Henry Fitz Alwine.

King Richard tooke of every hnde of
 land through England v.s. The French
 king was intercepted by the armie of king
 Richard, so that with much a doe he el-
 aped into Cyprus.

Constantine Fitz Arnold, Rober de Beaw:
 Henry Fitz Alwyne:

King Richard turned his army against
 the Barons of Poictow that rebelled a-
 gainst him, he set their Cities and townes
 on fire, spoiled their countrey, and slewe
 many of his aduersaries cruelly, at the
 last came to the Dukedome of Aquitaine
 and besieged the castle of Chalne, where
 the Bertraine de Gordon smote him with
 a venomed dart, which stripe the king lile

A false recen-
 ser of his
 elder brother
 in the ende
 was hanged
 God amend,
 or shortly
 send such an
 end to such
 false brethré.
 Ann. reg. 8.
 Shriues.
 Maior.

II97
 Ann. reg. 9
 Shriues.
 Maior.

II98
 Ann. reg. 10.

Shriues.
 Maior.

II99

K. Richard
 wounded to
 death.

regarded

regarded, but invading the Castell of Acre
and put the souldiers in prison. Of the
wound aforesaid he died the vi. day of
April in the yeare of our Lord 1199. when
he had reigned ix. yeares vii. moneths, and
was buried at Fontenayard, his heart
was buried at Roan, and his bowels at the
aforesaid Chayne.

King Iohn.



Iohn brother to Richard
began his raigne the 26.
day of May in the yeare
of our Lord 1199, of per-
son hee was indifferent,
but of melancholly complexion. Whills
king of Fraunce, in a quarrell of Arthur
the sonne of Geoffrey Iohns eldest brother,
Duke of Brytane, made warre upon king
Iohn in Normandie, and tooke from him
duces Castles and townes.

King Iohn granted the Shrieuwick
of London and Middlesex to the Citizens
therof for 300. pound yearly to be pay-
ed, as of ancient tyme.

Ann. reg. 1.

Shrieuwick
of London
let to ferme.
1200

Shrives.

Arnold Fitz Arnold, Richard Fitz Bart-
mewe.

Maioir.

Henry Fitz Alwin.

Ann. reg. 2.
Taske,

King Iohn required of every plow
land thre shillings. The king being
diseased

married from his wife Isabel, the Earle
of Gloucesters daughter, he passed over the
sea, payed thirtie thousand markes to the
French king, and returned into England
with Isabel his wife, daughter to the
Earle of Angoulême.

Roger Dornor, James Bartelemew.

Henry fitz Alwine.

Shrines

Maior.

K. of Scots
did homage.

1201

Anno. reg. 34

King John went to Lincoln, where he
met with William king of Scots, Rob-
ert Lord of Galloway, and many other
nobles, who did to him homage.

Walter fitz Ali, Simon de Aldenhambery.

Henry fitz Alwine.

Shrines.

Maior.

Arthur Earle of Brytane being made
prisoner by the French king, whose younger
daughter he had married, besieged the ca-
stle of Mirabel, in which Arthur was
inclosed, but King John came with
power and beleagured his brother from
without, he took there his nephew Ar-
thur, William de Barons, Hugh Spence
and many others.

1202

Ann. reg. 4.

Arthur Earle
of Brytane
taken.

Walle as bigge as hens egges, &c.

Normand Brundell, John de Ely.

Henry Fitz Alwine.

Shrines.

Maior.

Arthur Earle of Brytane, from Falaise
was brought to Roan, and put in the tow-
er under the custodie of Robert de Cle-
mont, where shortly after he was de-
ceased of his life.

1203

Ann. reg. 5.

Battle of Bry-
tane murder-
ed.

The King of France took the Isle de Rhé, with the castle and vale de Ruill, the which were Robert Fitz Walter, Roger de Dinant, and many others, he took the strong castell upon Seyne, builded by King Richard.

Shrives.
Maiores.
1204

Water Browne. William Chamberlain.
Henry Fitz Alwine.

Anno. reg. 6.

Floumard, Angioni, hertatiz, Dant, Danton, and Chouaigne, were with the King John married Jane his daughter to Lewin Prince of Wales, and gave with her the castle and town of Clingmore in the marches of Wales.

Shrives.
Maiores.
Great frost.
1205
Death of
corne.

Thomas Haverell, Hamond Brond, Henry Fitz Alwyn.
The first day of January began a storm which continued till the end of the month of March: so that the ground was not be filled, whereof it came to pass that in Summer following, a quarter of wheat was solde for a marke, which in the time of Henry the second, was sold for twopence.

Shrives.
Maiores.
1206
Ann. reg. 8.

John Walgraue, Richard Winchester, Henry Fitz Alwyn.
Great thunder and lightnings were seen, so that many men and women were destroyed, besides cattell and houses.

herthowen, and burned;aine in the
field was beaten downe with haille stones
as bigge as goole egges.

John Holland, Edmond Fitz Garrard,
Henry Fitz Alwyne.

Shrives.
Maioir.

1207

King John tooke the thirteenth part of
all moouable goods, both of lay and reli-
gious throughout England.

The Donkes of Canturburie elected
Steuen Langton to be their Archbithop.
The Pope sent letters to king John hun-
dy exhorting him to receiue the said Ste-
phen being thereunto canonically elected,
he rather because he was an English man
borne, and a doctor of Diuinitie, &c. but
king John being greath offended with
the promoting of the said Stephen, sent
men in armour to expell the Donkes of
Canturbury, and condemned them of
treason.

Ann. reg. 201

Queene Isabell was deliuered of her first
sonne named Henry.

Roger Winchester, Edmond Hardwell.
Henry Fitz Alwyne.

Shrives.
Maioir.

1208

W. B. of London, C. B. of Wy., and
B. B. of Winchester, by the Popes com-
mendement executed the interdiction up-
on the whole Realme, and they sealed
through all England to ministering of ec-
clesiastall Sacraments sauing of them
that were in perill of death, and Bap-
tisme

England in-
terdicted.

0151

An. reg. 16.

time to children. The king set all the Hospitales and Abbies in the Realm to the custodie of lay men, and commended all ecclesiasticall revenues to be confiscated.

Mayor of
London
yeerely
chosen.
Shrives.
Mayor.

This yeare was granted to the Citizens of London by the kinges letters patentes that they should yeerely choose to them a Mayor.
Peter Duke, Thomas Neale.
Henry Alwyne.

Bishequer at
Northampton.

The Bishequer was removed to Northampton by the kings commandement he also gathered a great army and went toward Scotland as far as the wille of Northampton, wher the king of Scots came to him and treated peace, for which he gaue 11000. markes of silver, and delivered his two daughters for a pledge. After this hee tooke homage of all his holders, and swore all men to his allegiance.

Homage of
freeholders.

Ann. reg. 11.

London
bridge built
of stone.

The arches, and stone bidge over the Thames at London, was this yeare finished by Serle Mercer, and William Almon then procurators, or master of the bidge workers.

Shrives.
Mayor.

Peter le Losne, William Blund.
Henry Fitz Alwise.

Jewes ransomed.

The king commanded all the Jews both men and women to be imprisoned, because he would haue their money.

1210

Ann. reg. 12.

A mint in
Ireland.

The king brought Ireland under subiection, hee caused the lawes of England to be executed there, and money

he coyned: he raised a great tare upon all the religious in England, whome he caused to pay such a ransome, that the summe came to 100000. pound, besides 40000. pounds of the white Monkes.

William de Braule was chased out of England, and his wife, and children murdered at Cardif.

Adam Weely, Stephen la Grace.

Henry Fitz Alwine.

The king went into Wales with a greates force, subdued all the Princes and nobles, tooke xxviii. pledges for their subjection, and returned. There met him messengers from the Pope, which came to make an amitie betwixt the king and the bishoppe of Canterburie, with the Monkes which were banished, but the Ambassadors returned without any end concluded.

After this, the king tooke of every knight which was not with him in Wales, two markes of silver, of every shield.

John Fitz Peter, John Garland.

Henry Fitz Alwine.

The Welshmen tooke diuers castles of the king of England, cut of the heads of all the souldiers, burned many townes, & with a great way, returned.

The king caused the xxviii. pledges that the Welshmen deliuered him to be hanged.

An Hermit in Dorsetshire named Peter, prophesied of king John, and said,

¶ 4

that

Taxe.

Shrives.

Maio.

1211

Armie in to wales.

Legats from Rome.

Ann. reg. 13.

A great tax.

Shrives.

Maio.

Welch inna ded England:

1212

Pledges hanged.

Peercis of
Pomfret.
Ann. reg. 14.

that upon the Ascencion day next com-
ming, he should be no king, but the crown
should be transposed to an other: This
Peter was apprehended and put in pri-
son.

London
bridge peri-
shed with
fire.

The 1. of July at night the city of Lon-
don vpon the South side of the riuer of
Thames, with the Church our Lady
of the Canons in Southwarke, being on
fire, and an exceeding great multitude of
people passing the bridge, sodainly the
North parte, by blowing of the South
winde was also set on fire, and the people
which were euen now passing the bridge,
perceiving the same, would haue return-
ed, but were stopped with fire, and it
came to passe, that as they protracted
tine, the South ende was fired, so that
people thronging themselves betwixt the
two fires, there came to aide them many
ships and vessels into the which the mul-
titude so vndiscreetly pressed, that the ships
being drowned, it was saide, there were
destroyed about three thousand persons.

Shriues.
Maioir.

Randolphe Eiland, Constantine Iosue.
Henry Fitz Alwine.

1213

Randolphe the Legate admonished the
king to restore Steven Langton to his
See of Canterburie, and the Monkes
vnto their Abby, the king calling to mind
the manifold daungers he was in, made
promise by oath to be obedient to the court
of Rome.

Pan-

Baudolph with the nobles of the realme came together at Dover upon the Ascension euen, where the king did resigne his crowne with the realme of England & Ireland into the Popes hands.

When the Ascension day was past, Peter the Hermit bound to the horse castle was drawn through the streetes of Mactham, and there both he and his sonne were hanged. Stephen Langton Archbischoppe of Canterburie, and the other that were banished, arrived at Dover, and went to Winchester to the king, and absolved him. Richard Prior of Bermonsey, builded an house (against the wall of the said house of Bermonsey) called the Almoie of hospital of conuerts of S. Thomas.

Henrie Fitz Alwine Maior of London deceased, who had continued Maior of London foure and twentie yeares.

Martin Fitz Alis, Peter Bate.

Roger Fitz Alwine.

The ditch without the walles of London of 200. foote broad was begun.

Pope Innocent sent Nicholas bishop of Tusculane to release the interdiction, which had continued six yeares, thre moneths, and foure tene dayes.

Salomon Basing, Hug Basing.

Searle Mercer.

Sainte Edmondsbury was consumed with fire.

K. John resigned the crowne.

Peter of P^a. fret

Ann. reg. 15.

Stephen.

Langton

returned,

The king absolved.

S. Thomas.

hospital,

Maior of

London

24 yeares.

Shrives.

Maior.

A ditch a-

bout London

1214

Ann. reg. 16.

Shrives.

Maior.

S. Edmondsbury burnt.

The

1215

Am. reg. 17.
The king
meete th the
Barons.

1215

1215

The Barons
excommuni-
cated.

Rochester
besieged.

Shriues.
Maioir.

1216
The Barons
sent for Lo-
dowicke.

The king mette with the Barons in
meddow betwixt Stanes and Wlindin
and there graunted the liberties of En-
gland without any difficultie, the charter
wherof is dated, given by our hande in
Rumming meade betwixt Stanes and
Wlindin the sixteenth day of June, the 17
yeare of of our raigne, vnto which all the
whole realme was swoyne.

The king sent vnto the Realme
adjoining to procure him souldiers, pro-
mising them large possessions. By means
of Pandolp, the Pope dissamled the
foze said charter and liberties graunted,
and also excommunicated the Barons.
By the other messengers were procured a
great number of men of war, which lan-
ding at Douer, the king forthwith be-
sieged Rochester and tooke it.

Iohn Trauers, Andrew Newland,
William Hardell.

The Pope excommunicated the Ba-
rons by their peculiar names, but they
notwithstanding, sent to Philip king of
France, requiring him to send his sonne
Lewis into this Realme. promising to
make him king, which the French king re-
fused to doe, till the Barons had sent him
foore and twentie pledges.

Swalo a Legat was sent from the pope
into France, to forbid the going of Lewis
into Englands, but his perswasions
nothing preuailed, hee charged them upon
pain

paine of excommunication. This notwithstanding ^{Ann. reg. 18.} Lewes with a great armie arrived in the Isle of Thanet, king Iohn being then at Dover, fled toward Guilforde land. Lewes subdued all the Castles in Kent, Dover onely excepted: then came hee to London, where he was honourably received of the Nobles and citizens. The king marched through Norfolke & Suffolke, till he came to Lyne, and appointing Ga-marice de Haulion to be captaine there, began to fortifie the towne, but here filling his belly to much, he got a surfet & therewith fell into a laske, and when the messengers of them that were besieged in Dover were come and had declared their case, the disease, with griefe conceived thereat, increased.

Whereupon great sorrow oppressed him, for that in his tourme he had lost the ornaments of his chappell with other treasure and carriages at the passage of Melitreame, where many of his household servants were drowned in the water & quicksands, hee died in the Castell of Newarke on the nineteenth of October 1216. where King Iohn the Captaine of the Castell, causing his body to be bowelled, the same was conveyed to Worcester, and there honourably buried, when he had reigned 17. yeares and five moneths lacking eight daies. He had issue two sonnes, Henry and Richard and three daughters, Isabell, Elianor, and Jane. He founded the Abbie of Bowley in a new forest of Southampton. Hee builded

The kings
treasure
drowned.

Issue of K.
Iohn.

Re. endo. 37 A. builded the monasteries of Faremou, Hales. 2973 I Hales Owen, he reedified Godstow, and Godstow & Crothall, and increased the Chappell of Knarish. brouth. Knarishpough.

Henry of Winchester.

Ann. reg. 1



Henric the eldest sonne of John, of the age of nine yeares, began his raigne the xij. of October, in the yeare 1216. he was crowned at Glocester, in the presence of Walter the Legate. He remained in the custody of William Marshall Earle of Denbigh.

Shripes.
Maior.

Bennet Seinturer, William, Bloucliers.
James Alderman.

1217
Anno. reg. 2.

When Lewes heard this, he wiste not what to doe: whereupon compelled by necessitie he sued for peace, and returned into France.

Shripes
Maior

Thomas Bokerell, Raph Elland.
Sarle Mercer.

1218
Ann. reg. 3.

Ranolph Earle of Chester, Gauc de quinece Earle of Winchester, with others tooke theirourney towards Ierusalem.

Shripes.
Maior.

John Viell, John le Spicer.
Sarle Mercer.

W. Marshall

Earle Marshall died, and was buried at London in the new Temple, after whose death the king was governed by Peter bishop of Winchester.

Earle Marshall died
Ann. reg. 4.

Richard Wimbleton, John Viell,
Searle Mercer.

Shrives:
Maior.

King Henry was crowned at Westminster by Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury. The new worke of our ladye Chappell at Westminster was begun by king Henry.

1220
King Henry
crowned.
Westminster.

Ranold Earl of Chester builded the castles of Chartley, Belton, and the Tower of Delacres.

Castles of
Chartley.
Belton.
Delacres.

Richard Renger, John Viell,
Searle Mercer.

Ann. reg. 5.
Shrives.

King Henry subdued the Welshmen which rebelled. The noblesmen granted to the king two markes of every hide of land. William Earl of Arundell died, buried at Westminster, a pilsone of his foundation.

Maior.
1221
Welshmen
subdued.
Ann. reg. 6.

Richard Renger, Thomas Lambert,
Searle Mercer.

Shrives:
Maior;

A young man was brought before the Archbishop of Canterbury, who suffered himself to be crucified, and to be called Jesus. And an old woman that had bewitched the young man to such madness, and procured her self to be called Mary the mother of Christ. They were hung close by between two walls of stone, where

1222
Counterfeit
Mary and
Christ.

where they ended their lives in misery.
The citizens of London falling out with
the Bayliffe of Westminter and the men
of the suburbs at a game of wrestling,
made a great tumult against the Abbot
of Westminter, for the which their cap-
taine Constantine with other were han-
ged, the other that were culpable had
their feet and hands cut off.

Feet and
hands cut off

Ann. reg. 7

1223

Shrives.

Maioi.

Richard Renger. Thomas Lambert.
Searle Mercer.

King of Jeru-
salem.

Ann. reg. 8.

1223

John de Biennes king of Jerusalem
and chiefe master of the hospitall there
came into England, and required aid
to win Jerusalem, but returned with
small comfort.

Shrives.

Maioi.

John Travers, Andrew Bokereil.

Richard Renger.

Gray friers.

The friars mithours first arrived at Dover
ie. in number, five of them remained
at Canterburie, and did there build the
first convent of friars Mithours that ever
was in England, the other foure came to
London, and hired an house in Cornhill
of John Trenchers, they were by the ci-
zens removed to a place in St. Nicholas
shambles, which John Thynmatten and
Berter of London appropriated unto the
confraternity of the cite, to the use of the
said Friars. The whole church was hui-
ed at that time by divers Citizens.

The king graunted to the comminaltie of the Citie of London to haue a common scale.

John Trauers, Andrew Bokerell.

Richard Renger.

The xv. part of all mens goods moouable within the Realme, as well of the clergie as of the laitie, was graunted to the king, and the king graunted to the barons and people, the libertie, which they longe time had sued for.

Roger Duke, Martine Fitz William.

Richard Renger.

Ann. reg. 9.

Shrives.

Maior.

1225

Shrives.

Maior.

A fiskeene.

Great charter confirmed.

med.

Ann. reg. 10.

Shrives.

Maior.

1226

Free warren.

Free hole.

Ann. reg. 11.

The king graunted to the Citizens of London free warren, that is to say, free libertie to hunt a certaine circuit about the Citie. And also that the Citizens of London should passe tole free throughout all England, and that all weres in Thames should be destroyed for aier.

Roger Duke, Martine Fitz William.

Richard Renger.

Shrives.

Maior.

The king made all the charters of the liberties and forrests to be frustrate, alleging that they were graunted whiles he was vnder ward of other, so it followed, that who so would enioy the liberties graunted, must renewe these charters of the kings new scale.

Stephen Bokerell, Henry Cocham.

Roger Duke.

1227

Cancelled.

Ann. reg. 12.

701117

Shrives.

The Maior.

1228
An. reg. 13.

The king corrected the measures and weights. Great thunder and lightning burnt many howses, and slew both men and beastes.

Shrives.

William Winchester, Robert Fitz Iohn, Roger Duke.

Maior.

1229

Ann. reg. 14.

Robert Bingham bishop of Sarisburie, by the kings helpe, prosecuted the building of the newe Church at Sarisburie, which his predecessour Richard did translate.

Shrives.

Maior.

1230

Darkenes in
Pauls
Church.

Stephen Bokerell, Henry Cocham.

Upon the day of S. Paul, when Roger Niger bishop of London was at Masse in the Cathedrall Church of S. Paul, suddenly the weather wared darke, and a horrible thunder clappe lighted on the Church, that the same was shaken as though it would haue fallen, and out of a darke cloude came such lightening, that all the Church seemed to bee on fire, men thought they should haue died. Thousands of men and women ran out of the Church, and being astonished, fell upon the ground volde of all vnderstanding, none of all the multitude carried in the Church sawe the Bishop and one deacon, which stood still at the high altar.

An. reg. 15.

Shrives.

Maior.

Richard V Valor, Iohn of VVoborne.

Roger Duke.

1231

Richard the kinges lubber married Tabell countesse of Gloucester, late wife of Gilbert.

Gilbert Earle of Gloucester, late wife to William Marshall Earle of Pembroke, and the marriage being scanty finished, the said William died, and was buried in the new Temple at London.

Michael of Saint Helen, Walter de Russell.

Andrew Bokerell Peperer.

The morow after S. Martins day began thunders very horrible, which lasted 30. daies.

Henry Edmonton, Gerard Bar.

Andrew Bokerell Peperer.

The viii. of Aprill there appeared as it were foure Sunnes besides the naturall Sunne, of a red colour, and a great circle of Christall colour.

The king builded a faire Church, and many houses adioyning therunto in the cite of London, not farre from the olde Temple. In the which house all the Jewes and Infidels that did comert to the faith of Christ, might have vnder an honest rule of life sufficient living, whereby it came to passe that in short tyme there was gathered a great number of Conuerts, which were baptizd and instructed in the lawes of Christ. He also builded the hospital of Saint John withoute the east gate of Oxford for sick and straungers to be receiued in.

Simon Fitz Marie, Roger Blunk.

Andrew Bokerell Peperer.

Richard Marshall, and Leoline Prince of Northwales, with a great force invaded the kings landes, and destroyed the

Ann. reg. 16.

Shriues.

Maioy.

1232

Ann. reg. 17.

Shriues.

Maioy.

1233

Likenes of

five sunnes.

Houses of

conquerts.

Hospital at

Oxford.

Ann. reg. 18.

Shriues.

Maioy.

1314

Salisbury

burnt.

1314

Salisbury

burnt.

1314

Salisbury

burnt.

1314

came with fire and sword, from the east
of Wales to Salisbury, which town
so they set on fire.

Ann. reg. 19. This year was a great dearth and
famine, so that many poore folkes died
want of victuals.

Shrines.
Maioi.

Ralph Ashy, Iohn Norman:

Andrew Bokerell, Pepperer:

1235

The Jewes at Norwich stole a boy
and circumcised him, minding to haue
cristened him at Ely, for which fact they
were convicted.

S. Marie
spittle.

Ann. reg. 20.

Walter Bume a citizen of London, and
Rosa his wife, founded the Hospitall of
our Lady without Bishops gate of Lon-
don.

Shrines.
Major.

Gerard Rye, Robert Hardell.

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer.

1276

High waters.

King Henry tooke to wife Eliza-
bether daughter to Raymond Earle of Pen-
sance. The Thames overflowed the
banks, so that in the great Hall of West-
minster men did row with wherries in
the midst of the Hall. A Parliament
at Barton, wherein was made the sta-
tutes of Barton.

Statues of
Marton.

Ann. reg. 21.

Shrines.

Henry Cocham, Iordan of Couentr.

Major.

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer.

1237

Octobon a Cardinal came into En-
gland as a Legat from the Pope. The
yeare passed stormie & troublefome
weather, and very vnhealthfull.

Shrines.

Major.

Iohn Toloson, Geras the Cordwainer.

Andrew Bokerell, Pepperer:

1238

Octobon being Lodged in the Abbey

When the schollers of Oxford slew his
master Cooke, and the Legate for feare
got him into the steeple of the Church,
where he held him till the kings officers
comming from Abbingdon, coumped him
to Wallingford where he accused the mis-
doers. Otho de Rikemay, a standard bea-
rer to the schollers, was taken with ril-
der, and cast into prison, and long after
went from saint Pauls Church of Lon-
don to the Legats house barefooted and
bareheaded, where they asked him forgive-
nesse. A scholler of Oxford enterprised to
haue slaine the king in his chamber at
Woodstocke, was taken and plucked in
pieces with hoxses.

John Coilers, John de Wilchale:
Richard Renger.

This king gaue the Earldome of Le-
ster to Simon Mountfort. The tower
of London was fortified, which the citi-
zens feared, least it were done to their de-
triment.

Roger Bongry, Ralph Ashye:
William Toyner.

The stone gate & bulwarke which the
king caused to be builded by the Tower of
London was shaken with an earthquake
and fell downe, but the king commaunded
the same to be builded againe. Many
strange fishes came a shore, wherof some
were sea birds, and one of an huge bignesse pas-
sed though the bridge at London unhurt,
till he came as farre as the kings house at
Woolstake, where he was killed.

Legate put
to his shift,

Schollers did
penance.

King in dan-
ger.
Ann. reg. 237

Shrivers.

Maion:

1239
Tower of
London:

Ann. reg. 241

Shrivers

Maion:

1240 -
Bulwarke by
the Tower.

Monstrous
fishes.

Aldermen:

Ann. reg. 25.

Shrives:

Maior.

1243

Bulwarkes

by the To-

wer.

Anno reg. 26

Shrives:

Maior.

Ann. reg. 27.

1242

Shrives:

Maior.

1243

Great floods.

Ann. reg. 28.

Shrives:

Maior.

1344

Miserable

death of

Griffon

Aldermen in London, which had the rule of the wards of the cite, were every years changed.

John Gileis, Michaell Tony.

Gerard Bat.

The Jewes were constrained to pay 20000. markes at two tearmes in the yeare, or else to be kept in perpetuall prison. The walles and bulwarkes that were newly builded about the Tower in London, were againe throwne downe as it were with an earthquake.

John Viell, Thomas Duresme.

Reginald Bongey.

King Henry with a great armie sailed into Normandie, purposing to reconquer Doyters, Guien, and other countreies, but after many bickerings to the losse of Englishmen, he treated a peace.

John Fitz Iohn, Ralph Asswie.

Reginald Bongey.

The Thames overflowed the banks about Lambeth, and drowned houses and fields the space of five miles, and in the great Hall at Westminster, men took their horse backs.

Hugh Blunt, Adam Basing.

Ralph Asswie, Pepperet.

Griffine the eldest sonne of Leoline Prince of Northwales, which was kept prisoner in the tower of London, made of the hangings, sheets, towels, &c. a long line, and put himselfe downe from the top of the tower but being a verie bigge man, the rope brake, and he fell on his neck.

Robert

Robert Grosted Bishop of Lincoln, with
other Prelates, complained to the king,
of the waite made of the Church goods, by
aliast bishops of clearkes.

Ralph Foster, Nicholas Bat.

Michaell Tony.

The king enlarged the Church of Saint
Peters in Westminster, pulling downe
the olde walles and steyple, and caused them
to be made more comely.

Robert of Cornehill, Adam of Bentley.

John Gisors Pepperer.

The Church of Saint Mildred in Can-
terbury, and a great part of the cite was
burnt.

Simon Fitz Marie, Laurence Froike.

John Gisors Pepperer.

King Henry let to ferme the Queene
hue in London, to John Gisors then Ma-
ior and his successors, and commonaltie of
London for ever for the summe fiftie
pound the yeare.

A great plague was in England.

John Viell, Nicholas Bat.

Peter Fitz Alwine.

By reason of the embasing of the coine
a great penurie followed.

The towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne,
was burned, brydge and all.

By a strange earthquake the toppes of
houses were throwne downe, walles did
shake, the heads of chimneys and, tow-
ers were shaken.

Nicholas Fitz Iosey, Geffrey Winchester.

Michaell Toney.

Robert
Grosted.
Ann. reg. 29.

Shriues.
Maior.

1245
Ann. reg. 30.
1246

Shriues.
Maior.
Canterburie
burnt.
Ann. reg. 31.
Shriues.
Maior.

1247
Queene hue.

Pestilence.
Ann. reg. 33.
Shriues.
Maior.

1248

Earthquake:
Anno reg. 33

Shriues.
Maior.

1249

A mart at
Westminster.
Ann. reg. 34.
Shriues.
Maior.

The king made a mart at Westminster to last fifteene daies, which the citizens were faine to redeeme with 2000 pounds.

Richard Hardell, Iohn Thollason.
Roger fitz Roger.

1250

Tempests.

In October the sea flowing twice without ebbe made so horrible a noise, that it was heard a great way into England, beside this in a darke night, the sea seemed to be on a light fire, and the waves to fight one with another, so that the Harrins were not able to save their shyps. And at Winchelsea, besides cotages for salt, and fishermens houses, bridges, and millers house three hundred houses in that town with certaine Churches, through the violence rising of the Sea were drowned.

Winchelsea
drowned.

Ann. reg. 35.

Shriues.
Maior.

Humfrey Beas, William fitz Richard.
Iohn Norman.

1251

Maior of
London
sworne.

Ann. reg. 36.

King Henrie granted, that where before the citizens of London, did present their Maior before the king wheresoever he were, and so to be admitted, now he should come onely before the Barons of the Exchequer.

Shriues.
Maior.

Lawrence Froicke, Nicholas Bar.
Adam Basing.

1352

Shepheards
assembled.

Ann. reg. 37.

A great drought from Easter to Michaelmas.

The shepheards of France and England tooke their iourney towardes the Holy land, to the number of 30000, but their number diminished in short time.

VVilliam

William Durham, Thomas Wymborne.

Shrives.

John Toloson Draper.

Maior.

The liberties of London were seized by the meanes of Richard Earle of Cornwall, who charged the Mayor that he looked not to the Bakers for their Biles of bread, so that the cite was forced to please the Earle with 600. markes, and were restored.

1253

Liberties of

London

sealed.

John Northampton, Richard Pickard.

Shrives.

Richard Hardell, Draper.

Maior.

1254

Edward the kings sonne wedded Elianor the kings daughter of Spaine, his father gaue him the Earldome of Chester, and the gouernance of Guern and Ireland.

Ann. reg. 39.

Shrives.

Ralph Ashwy, Robert of Limon.

Maior.

Richard Hardell, Draper.

1255

142 Jewes were brought to Westmynster, which were accused of crucifying a child at Lincoln, eighteen of them were hanged, the rest remained long prisoners.

Ann. reg. 40.

Jewes han-

ged.

Shrives.

Maior.

Stephen Do, Henry Walmond.

1256

Richard Hardell, Draper.

Ann. reg. 41.

The Mayor and diuers Aldermen of London, and the Sheriffes, were deposed of their offices, and the gouernance of the cite committed to other.

Michaell Bokerell, Iohn the Minor.

Shrives.

Richard Hardell, Draper.

Maior.

1257

Hugh Bigot chiefe Justice of England, and Roger Torkelby kept their Courts in the gild Hall of London, and punished the Bakers upon the Lamberell, and

King of A-

maire.

1258

Walles of
London re-
paired.

Ann. reg. 23.

Shrives.

Maioir.

1258

Mad parlia-
ment.

12. Peeres:

A Jew drow-
ned.

Ann. reg. 43.

Shrives.

Maioir.

1239

Oath to the
king.

Ann. reg. 44.

Shrives.

Maioir.

Parliament.

Ann. reg. 45.

Shrives.

Maioir.

1261

did many other things against the lardes
of the cite.

The king caused the walles of the cite
of London to be repaired.

Richard Owell, William Skwie.

Richard Hardell, Draper.

The Lords held a Parliament at Dy-
ford where were chosen xii. Peeres, which
had authoritie to correct the breakers of
these ordnuances, the king, his brethern,
the noble men and Barons, taking this
oath to see the same observed. A Jew at
Finkelbury fell into a pitte vpon the
Saturday, and would not for reuerence of
his sabbath be plucked out, wherefore Ri-
chard of Claire Earle of Gloucester, kept
him there till Sunday, at which time he
was dead.

Robert Cornehill, Iohn Adrian.

Richard Hardell, Draper.

The king commanded the Maioir, that
he should cause to be sworne euerie ship-
ling of twelue yeares of age or upwards
to be true to the king & his hetres, and that
the gates of the cite should be kept with
harnessed men.

Iohn Adrian, Robert Cornehill.

Iohn Gisors Pepperer.

The Barons and nobles of the Realm
held a Parliament at London in the new
Temple, and the king held himselfe in the
Tower of London.

Adam Browning, Henry Couenry.

William Fitz Richard.

King Henry published at Pauls: cross

the

the Popes absolution for him and all his that were sworne to maintaine the articles made in the Parliament at Oxford.

John Northampton, Richard Pickard.

William Fitz Richard.

The Barons armed men against the king, and all this yeare houed about London, without any notable act of rebellion.

John Tylor, Richard Walbroke.

Thomas Fitz Thomas.

There was slaine Jewes at London to the number of 700. the rest were spoyled and their Synagogue defaced, beause one Jew would have forced a Christian man to haue paid more than three pence for the usury of twentie shillings a weeke.

Robert Monpyle, Osbert Suffolke.

Thomas Fitz Thomas.

A battaile at Lewes betweene king Henrie and the Barons, in which battaile the king with his sonne Edward and Richard Earle of Cornewall, with many other Lords were taken by Simon, of Mountfort, Earle of Leicester, and the Barons.

Gregorie Rockesley, Thomas of Lafford.

Thomas Fitz Thomas.

Edward being now at libertie, allied him with the Earle of Gloucester, and gathering to him a great power, warred so freshly vpon Simon of Leicester, that at the ende he with many other of the Nobles were slaine in the battaile at Eui-
sham.

K. Henry
absolued.

Ann. reg. 46.

Shrives.

Maior.

Barrons in
armour.

1262

Ann. reg. 47.

Shrives.

Maior.

1263

Jewes slaine
for vsurie.

Ann. reg. 48.

Shrives.

Maior.

1264

Battaile at

Lewes.

The king

taken.

Ann. reg. 49.

Shrives.

Maior.

1265

Battaile at

Eui-
sham.

Parliament
at Winche-
ster.

Ann. reg. 50.

Shrives.

Maioꝛ.

1266

Battall of
Chesterfield.

Ann. reg. 15.

Shrives.

Maioꝛ.

1267

Ann. reg. 52.

A Parliament was holden at Winche-
ster, where all the Statutes made at
Oxford were disannulled. London was in
great daunger to haue bene destroyed by
the king, for displeasure he had conceiued
but the Citizens wholly submitted both
liues and goods into the kings hands.
The king gaue vnto his sonne Edward
the Maioꝛ and foure Aldermen, many
other were committed to severall pri-
sons.

Edward Blind, Peter Anger.

Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Richard.

The king gaue to diuers of his house-
hold seruants about the number of three
score houses and households within the ci-
tie, so that the owners were compelled to
redeeme their houses and goods, or else
to auoide them. The xi. of May was the
battaille of Chesterfield against them
that were disherited, where many were
slaine.

John Hinde, John Walrauen.

William Richard.

Gilbert de Clare Earle of Gloucester
allying himselfe with the exiled gentle-
men, rose against the king, and the xi. of
April with an armie entred the citie of Lon-
don, and therein builded bulwarks, and
cast trenches in diuers places. The king
gathered an armie, came towards Lon-
don, pitched his tents at Stafford, and
tarried there the space of one moneth. The
6 of June the Earle of Gloucester in prece-
dible manner rendred the citie vnto the king.

John

John Adrian, Lucas Batecourt.

Alin. Souch.

Shrines.

Maioir.

Disturbance fell betwene the fellowship
of Goldsmithes and taylers of London,
causing great rufflings in the cite, & many
men to be slaine. For which riot twelue
of the chiefe captaines were hanged.

1268

Ann. reg. 53

Walter Harine, William Duresme.

Sir Stephen de Edward.

Bailfes.

Custos.

Great frosts.

1269

Ann. reg. 54.

The riuer of Thames was so hard fro-
zen from Saint Andrewes tide to Can-
dlemas, that men and beasts passed on
foote from Lambeth to Westminster,
the merchandise was carried from Sand-
wich and other hauens to to London by
land.

Thomas Basing, Robert Cornehill.

Hugh Fitz Otonis.

Shrines.

Custos.

1270

Ann. reg. 55.

The nobles of England assembled at
London to entreat of diuers matters,
whereof there arose discord betwixt John
Warren Earle Surrey, and Alin de la
Souch Lord Justice of Ireland, before
the Justice of the bench, where the said
Alin Souch was wounded to death.

Walter Potter, Tayler.

John Adrian, Vintener.

Shrines.

Maioir.

1271

Ann. reg. 56.

The steeple of Bowe in Chepe fell
downe, & slew many people, men & wome.

Richard king of Armaine, and Earle of
Cornwall brother to king Henry decea-
sed, and was buried at Wallis.

Gregorie Rokesley, Henry Walis.

John Adrian, Vintner.

Shrines.

Maioir.

1272

In June began a great riot in the cite
of

Riot at
Norwich:
Ann. reg. 57.

of Norwich, through the which the Monasterie of the Trinitie was burned, whereupon the king rode downe, and making inquirie for the chiefe doers thereof, caused thirtie of them to be condemned, drawne, hanged, and burnt.

Shrives,
Maion.

Richard Paris, Iohn Bedell.
Sir Walter Haruey.

King Henry died the sixteenth of November, in the yeare 1272. when hee had reigned 56. yeares, and 28. daies, he was buried at Westminster: he builded a great part of the same Church, he left for his heire his eldest sonne Edward, Edmund Crouchbacke Earle of Leicester and Lancaster, and two daughters, Beatrice and Margaret.

King Edward, surnamed Longshankes.

Anno reg. 1.

1273



Edward the first after the Conquest, sonne to Henry the third, surnamed Longshanke, beganne his raigne the xvi. of November in the yeare 1272. being then be-

yond the sea.

shrives,
Maion.

Iohn Horne, Walter Potter.
Sir Walter Harue, knight.

Anno reg. 2.
1074

This yeare fell a great variance at Oxford between the northren and Irishmen, wherein many Irishmen were slaine.

Nicholas

Nicholas Winchester, Henry Couentrie.
Henry Walles.

Shrives.

Maior.

On Saint Nicholas euen were great earthquakes, lightnings, and thunder, with a huge dragon and a blazing starre, which made many men sore afraid.

Ann. reg. 3.

Usurie was forbidden to the Jewes, and that they might be knowen, the king commaunded them to weare a tablet the breadth of a palme vpon their outmost garments. A Frenchman brought into Northumberland a Spanish Cwe, as bigge as a calfe of two yeares, which Cwe being rotten, infected so the countie, that it was spreade ouer all the Realme.

Vsurie forbidden.

1275

First rot of sheepe.

Lucas Batecourt, Henrie Frowicker.

Shrives.

Gregorie Rokesley, master of the kings mintes, and therefore a Goldsmith I thinke.

Maior.

King Edward builded the Castle of Flint, strengthened the Castle of Rudland, and other against the Welchmen. There was a generall earthquake by force whereof the Church of Saint Michaell of the mount without Glasterbury fell to the ground.

Castle of Flint.

Ann. reg. 4.

1276

The blacke Friars Church at London was builded by Robert Kilwoyby, Archbishop of Canterbury.

Blacke friers in London.

Iohn Horne, Ralph Blunt.

Shrives.

Gregory Rokesley.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 5.

The statute of Mortmain was enacted. Michaell Tom was hanged, drawn, and quartered for treason.

1277

Robert

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 6.

1278

Robert de Aria, Ralph le Feuere.

Gregorie Rokesley.

King Edward gave unto Dauid brother to Leolin Prince of Wales, the Lordship of Froditham.

Shrives.

Maior.

Anno. reg. 7.

1279

Jewes executed.

John Adrian, Walter Langley.

Gregorie Rokesley.

Michachmas Tearnie was kept at Brewsbury. Reformation was made in clipping of the kings coyne, for which offence 267. Jewes were put to execution.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 8.

First halfe-

pence and

farthings

round.

1280

Robert Basing, William Mazaliuer.

Gregorie Rokesley.

Whereas before this time the penny was wont to haue a double crosse with a creast, in such sort that the same might be easily broken in the midst or in foure quarters, and so to be made into halfe-pennies or farthings, it was now ordained that pence, halfe pence, and farthings should be made round. And at this time the pence waken an ounce of Troy weight.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 9.

1281

Thomas Boxe, Ralph le Lampere.

Gregorie Rokesley.

Dauid brother to Leoline Prince of Wales, mooued all Wales almost to rise against the king.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 10.

Bridges broken

downe.

William Farrendon goldsmith, Nicholas Winchester.

Gregorie Rokesley.

There was such frost, that five arches of London bridge, & all Rochester bridge was borne downe and carried away.

with many bridges more.

William Mazaliuer, Richard Chigwell.

Henry de VVales.

The Bakers of London were first drawn upon Herdels by Henrie Malles Maioz, and come then was first solde by waight.

This Henry Malles caused to be erected the tower upon Cornhill, to be a prison for night walkers, and other suspicious persons.

He also caused to be builded an house called the Stocks, to be a market for flesh and fish in the midst of the citie.

John Becham Archbishop of Canturburie, tendereth commaundement to the Bisshope of London to destroy all the Synagoges of the Jewes within his dioces.

Ralph Blound, Anktein de Beteuile.

Henry de VValeis.

Leoline Prince of Wales was slaine, and his head was set vpon the tower of London. Also David the brother of Leoline Prince of Wales was taken and beheaded.

Tordan Godcheape, Martin Boxe.

Henry VValeis.

Edward the kings first son was borne at Carnaruan in Wales.

Laurence Duckett goldsmith, grievously wounded one Ralph Crepin in Fleet Cheape, and then fled into Bow Church: after that certaine cruel disposed persons, friends to the said Ralph, entered

Shrives.

Maioz.

Ann. reg. 11.

1282

Corne sold

by waigh.

The Ton
in Cornhill.

The stocks
market.

1283

The Jewes

synagogues

destroyed,

Shrives

Maioz.

Ann. reg. 13.

1284

Shrives.

Maioz.

Ann. reg. 13.

Duket han-
ged vp in
Bow Church

Murderes
hanged.

entred the Church in the night time, and
killed the said Laurence lying in the steeple
and then hanged him vp, placing him
though hee had hanged himselfe. Shortly
after by relation of a boy the truth
of the matter was knowne, for the while
a woman & sirteene men were put in
prison, and afterwarward mozt, who
were drawn & hanged, saue the woman
who was burnt.

The great Conduit in Cheape was be-
gunne to be builded.

Shrives.
Maioi.

Ann. reg. 14.

1286

Faire at Bo-
ston spoiled.

Stephen Cornhill, Robert Rokesley,
Gregoris Rokesley.

A Justes was proclaimed at Boston
the saue time, wherof one part came
the habit of Monks, another in the
of Canons, who had couenanted after
Justes to spoyls the Faire, for the at-
taining of their purposes they fired the town
in three places.

Shrives.
Maioi.

Ann. reg. 18.

Yarmouth,

Donwich, &

Ipswich pe-
rished.

1287

Shrives.

Custos.

Ann. reg. 16.

Walter Blunt, John Wade.

Ralph Sandwich.

On Newyears day at night, as
though vehemence of the wind, as ve-
lence of the sea, many Churches were
ouerthrowen and destroyed, not onely
Yarmouth, Donwich, and Ipswich, but
also in diuers other places of England.

Thomas Crosh, Walter Hantaine.

Ralph Sandwich.

The Sommer was so exceeding hot
that many men died through the extre-
me thereof, and yet wheat was sold at Lon-
don for three shillings foure pence the
quar-

quarter, and such cheapenesse of beanes
and pease, as the like had not bene
heard of.

VWilliam Hereford, Thomas Scanes.

Shrives.

Ralph Sandwich.

Custos.

Great haille fell in England, and after
much great raine, that the yeare follow-
ing, wheat was raised from iii. d. the bu-
shell, to vii. d. and so increased yearly, till it
was lastly sold for xx. s. the quarter.

Ann. reg. 17.

1289

VWilliam Betaine, Iohn of Canterbury.

Shrives.

Ralph Sandwich.

Custos.

Rice ap Merideth Welchman, was
by the Earle of Cornwall taken, drawn,
hanged and quartered.

Ann. reg. 18.

1290

Falke of saint Edmond, Salomon le Sotell.

Shrives.

Sir Iohn Briton.

Custos.

The transgressions of diuers Justices
was tried out, and punished accordingly,
some lost their goods, and then were ba-
nished, some as well of the bench as of the
assises were sent to the Tower.

Ann. reg. 17.

1291

The king banished all the Jewes out of
England, giuing them to beare their
charges till they were out of this Realme,
the number of Jewes then expelled were
15. D. 9. persons.

Jewes ba-
nished.

Thomas Romaine, VWilliam de Lier.

Shrives.

Iohn de Breton.

Custos.

Ann. reg. 20.

The wooll staple was ordained to bee
at Sandwich.

1092

Ralph Blunt, Hamond Boze.

Shrives.

Ralph Sandwich.

Custos.

Ann. reg. 21.

King Edward adiudged Iohn Balliol
to be true heire of Scotland.

Iohn Balliol
did homage
for Scotland.

Quene

1293
Queene de-
ceased.

Queene Elianor died at Berby
towne neare to Lincoln, she was brought
to Westminster and there buried. The
king made at euery place where she staid
a costly crosse, with the Queenes image
vpon it. Charing crosse, and the crosse in
Coldest Cheape of London were two of
them.

The Mi-
norette.
Shriues.
Custos,

Ann. reg. 22.

1294

The Minorette, a Summerie without
Algate of London, was founded by Ed-
mond Earle of Leicester, brother to king
Edward.

Henrie Bole, Elias Russell.

Ralph Sandwich.

Three men had their right hands cut
off in West Cheape, for releasing a pris-
oner rested by an officer of the Citie of
London.

Shriues.
Custos.

Ann. reg. 23.

1295

Robert Rockesley, Martine Aunsbresby.
Ralph Sandwich.

The water of Thames overflowed
the bankes, and made breach at Rother-
heth beside London: the low ground a-
bout Bermonsky and Fotherill, was over-
flowed.

Shriues.
Custos.

Ann. reg. 24.

Castle of
Beaumarsh.

Henrie Boxe, Richard Glocester,
Sir Ralph Sandwich.

The king passing with an army against
the Welchmen, builded the Castle of
Beaumarsh in the Isle of Anglesey. The
Welchmen were consumed by famine,
their woods were felled, and many Ca-
stles fortified: Rhile ap Meredith was
brought to London.

1296

The Frenchmen arrived at Down

and

and spoiled the towne.

John of Dunstable, Adam de Halingbery.

Sir Iohn Breton.

John Balwyl king of Scots, contrarie to his alleageance rebelled: king Edward wonne the Castles of Berwick & Dunbarre, he slew of the Scots 25. thousand, he conquered Edenborough, where hee found the regall ensignes of Scotland.

Thomas of Suffolke, Adam of Fulham.

Sir Iohn Breton.

The king increased the tribute of the woolles, raising for every sacke. 40. shillings, where before that time they payde but halfe a marke.

The Scots by the instigation of William Wallace rebelled, and put the English men to much trouble.

John de Stortford, VV. de Stortford.

Sir Iohn Breton.

Fire being kindled in the lesser Hall of the Pallace at Westminster, the flame thereof being driven with winde, fired the buildings of the Monasterie adjoining, which with the pallace were both consumed.

Saint Martins Church in the Vintrie at London, was now builded by the Executors of Mathew de Columbaris.

Richard Rocham, Thomas Sely.

Henrie VValeys.

This Reubne was troubled with false money, call Crockden and Dollard, coined in parts beyond the Seas, and uttered for sterling.

Shrives.

Custos.

Ann.reg. 15.

1297

K. Edward

won Bar-

wicke.

Shrives.

Custos.

Ann.reg. 16.

1298

Shrives.

Custos.

Ann.reg. 17.

1299

The kings

pallace

burne.

S. Martins in

the Vintrie.

Shrives.

Maion.

Ann. reg. 18.

False money.

1300

King Edward tooke to wife Margaret sister to Philip le Beau then king of Fraunce.

Shrives.

John de Armentiers, Henry de Fingrie.

Maior.

Henry VValeis.

Ann. reg. 29.

1301

King Edward made his voyage agayn the Scots, wherein he subdued a great part of the land, took the castle of Etremlie with other, and made the Lordes sweare to him fealtie.

Shrives.

Lucas Hauering, Richard Campes.

Maior.

Elias Russell.

Ann. reg. 30.

1302

The king gaue to Edward his sonne the Princelome of Wales, and ioyned thereunto the Dukedome of Cornwall, and the Earledome of Chester.

Robert Colleuer, Peter de Boscuho.

Shrives.

Elias Russell.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 31.

1303

The Scots rebelling, made William Maleis their leader, wherefore the king hauing his armie readie, passed ouer the whole land, none offering him battaile.

Hugh Port, Simon Parris.

Shrives.

Sir John Blunt.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 32.

1308

Grauefend

B. of Lon-

don.

Richard Grauefend Bishop of London deceased, who is reported to haue purchased the charters and liberties of the citie of London, in the yeare of our Lord 1392. in the 16. of Richard the second. The vntuth wherof I haue thought good thus much to note.

The king returning out of Scotland, commanded the courts of the kings bench and the Exchequer, which had now remained at Poike seuen yeares to be re-

The kings
bench and
Exchequer
returned.

and to their old places at London.

VV. de Combematin, I. de Beresford.

Sir Iohn Blunt.

Shrives

Maioir

Ann. reg. 33.

King Edward ordained Iustices of Trichestoun, against intruders into other mens lands, true breakers, extortioners, murderers, and such like offenders.

Draw the
Staffe.

William Wallace which had oftentimes set Scotland in great trouble, was taken and brought to London, where he was hanged, headed and quartered.

1305

Roger Paris, Iohn Lincolne.

Shrives.

Maioir.

Ann. reg. 34.

Sir Iohn Blunt.

1306

Robert Bruce caused himselfe to be crowned king of Scots, wherof when king Edward heard, he went with host into Scotland, where he chased the said Robert Bruce, and tooke many of the noble men prisoners, and brought Scotland into such obedience, as he gave of the lands thereof to his subjects in England, with Markets, Faires, and Markets. Amongst other, I haue seene vnder the broad seale of the said king Edward, a manour called Ketnes in the Countie of Forfar in Scotland, and neare the farthest part of the same Nation Northward, giuen to Iohn Ewer and his heires, auncestors to the Lord Eweretha now is for his seruice done in those parts, with market euery Monday, Fayre for three daies euery yeare at Michaelmas, and free warren for the same, dated at Lauercoft the xx. day of October, Anno regni. 34.

Iohn Ewer.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann.reg. 35.

VVilliam Cofer, Reginald Thunderle.

Sir Iohn Blunt.

The new great Church of the gray fryers in London was begon to be builded by the Ladie Margaret Queene, second wife to Edward the first. Iohn of Binton, Earle of Richmond, builded the bodie of the Church, the residue was finished by the Ladie Marie Countesse of Denbroke. Gilbert de Clare, Earle of Gloucester, Margaret Countesse of Gloucester, Elianor Spencer, Elizabeth Bourgh, sisters to Gilbert de Clare.

1307

King Edward sent messengers into England, and commaunded that all that ought him service, should be ready at Carlisle within three weekes after the feast of S. Iohn Baptist. But himself being vexed with a bloodie flire, the seventh of July departed this life at Burgh, upon the sands in the yeare of our Lord 1307. when he had reigned 34. yeares, seven moneths, and odde daies: his bodie was buried at Westminster, vnto the which Church he had giuen lands, to the value of an hundred pound by yeare, 20. pounds thereof yearly to be distributed to the poore.

Edward

Edward of Carnaruan.



Edward the second, sonne to the first Edward, borne at Carnaruan, began his reign the seventh of July, in the yeare 1307. he was faire of bodie, but vntreadfast of manners, not regarding to gouerne his Commonweale by discretion & Justice, which caused great variance betweene him and the Lords.

Nicholas Pigot, Nigellus Drurie.

Sir Iohn Blunt.

The king married Isabell the French kings daughter.

The Lords enuying Pierce of Gaueston Earle of Cornwall a straunger borne, banished him the land.

VWilliam Basing, Iames Borener.

Nicholas Faringdon, Goldsmith.

Shrines.

Maioir.

1308

Pierce of Gaueston
exiled.

Ann.reg.2.

Shrines.

Maioir.

1309

Ann.reg.3.

The king sent for Pierce of Gaueston out of Ireland, and gaue him the Earle of Glocesters sister in marriage, which caused him againe to rise in pride, scornig the nobles of the Realme. The Barons therefore declared to the king, that except he would expel the said Pierce from his companie, they would rise against him, as against a perjured Prince, whereupon once againe he called Pierce to absure.

Iames

Shrives.
Maior.

1310
Ann.reg.4.

James of S. Edmond, Roger Palmer.
Thomas Romaine.

Pierce of Gauestone returned into England, and came to the kings presence, who forgetting all oathes and promises, receiued him as a heavenly gift.

The Church of Middleton in Dorsetshire, was consumed with lightning, the Monkes being at Mattens.

Shrives.
Maior.
Templers
condemned.

Simon de Corpe, Peter Blackney.
Richard Restam Mercer.

Templers in England vpon heresie and other filthie articles, whereof they were accused, were condemned to perpetuall penance in severall Monasteries.

1311
Pierce of
Gauaston
beheaded.

The Barons of England being considerate against Pierce of Gauestone, besieged him at the castle of Scarborough, where they tooke him, and brought him to Warwicke castle, and caused his head to be stricken off.

Shrives.
Maior.

1312
The Rhodes
won by the
Christians.
Ann.reg.6.

Simon Merwood, Richard Gilford.
Sir Iohn Gisors pepperer.

Queene Isabell was deliuered of her first sonne named Edward at Windsor. The knights of the order of Saine Iohn Baptist, called S. Iohn of Jerusalem, put the Turks out of the Ile of Rhodes, and after that wan vpon the said Turkes daily for a long time.

Shrives.
Maior.

1313
Battaile at
Strueline.
Anno.reg.7.

Iohn Lambyn, Richard Gilford.
Sir Iohn Gisors pepperer.

King Edward gathering a great power marched towardes Scotland, to breake the siege of the castle of Struelin, where

Edward the second. 107

he and his power encountred with Robert Bruce and the Scots, in the ende wherof the Englishmen were discomfited, and so eagerly pursued by the Scots, that many of the noble men were slaine.

Robert Gurdoine, Hugh Garton.

Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith.

The king caused his writtes to be published for victuals, that no Dre stalled or corne fed, he solde for more than 24. shillings, no grasse fedde Dre for more than 16. shillings, a fat stalled Cow at twelue shillings, another Cow at 11. shillings, a fat mutton corne fedde, or whose wooll is well growne at twentie pence, another fat mutton shorne at fourteene pence, a fatte hogge of two yeares olde, at three shillings foure pence, a fat goole at two pence halfe penie, in the cite at three pence, a fat Capon at two pence, in the Cite at two pence halfe peny, a fat hen at one penie, in the cite one penie halfe peny, two chickens a penie, in the cite one penie halfe peny, foure pigeons for one penie, in the cite three pigeons for one penie, twentie foure egges a penie, in the cite twentie egges a penie, &c.

Steuven Abingdon, Hamond Chigwell.

Sir Iohn Gisors pepperer.

A Tanners sonne of Exeter named him selfe the sonne of Edward the first, for the which hee was hanged at Nothampton.

The dearchy increased through about-
Dance

Shrives,
Maior.

1314,
Victuals
prised.
Ann. reg. 8.

Shrives:
Maior.

1315
A Tanners
son claimed
to be king.

Ann. reg. 9.
Mortalitie
of men.
Dogs flesh
good meat.
Children
were eaten.

Theeves de-
uoure one a-
nother.

shrines.
Maior.

1316
Two Cardi-
nals robbed.

Ann. reg. 10.

Theeves like
friars.

Dance of raine that fell in haruest, so that
a quartet of wheat or salt was solde for
xl. shillings. There followed this hi-
munt a greivous mortalitie of people, so
that the quicke might vnnearth burie the
dead. The beasts and cattell also by the
corrupt grasse whereof the fedde, did:
hoile flesh was counted great delicates,
the poore stale fat dogs to eate, some in
hid places did eate the flesh of their owne
children. The theeves that were in pri-
sons, did plucke in pieces those that were
newly brought amongst them, and greedily
devoured them halfe alive.

Hamond Goodcheape, VWilliam Bodele,
Stephen Abingdon.

There arrived in England two Car-
dinals to make peace betwixt England
and Scotland, and to reconcile vnto the
king Thomas Earle of Lancaster. When
they came neare vnto the towne of Der-
lington, certaine robbers, Gilbert Widd-
leton and and Walter Selbie being their
Captaines, sodainely set vpon the familie
of the Cardinals, and robbed them of
their treasure, but the Cardinals came to
Durham, where they tarried a few daies
for answer of the Scots, and so return-
ed to Porke. Gilbert Widdleton was
taken, carried to London, and there draw-
en and hanged.

Sir Iosoline Denulle and his brother
Robert, with 200. in the habit of Friars,
did many notable robberies, they spoiled
the bishop of Durhams passages, leauing

In them nothing but bare walles, for
the which they were hanged at Yorke.

VVilliam Causton, Ralph Balancer.

Iohn Wengraue.

The new worke of the Chappell, on
the South side of the Church of Saint
Paule in London being begunne, there
were founde in the foundation more
then an hundred heades of Oxen and
Kine, which thing confirmed greatly
the opinion of those who haue reported,
that of olde time it had beene the temple
of Iupiter, and that there was the sacri-
fice of beasts.

Edward de Bruce king of Scots bro-
ther, who by the space of three yeares had
assailed Ireland, and had crowned him-
selfe king, was taken by Englishmen, and
beheaded at Dundalke.

Iohn Brior, William Furneis.

Iohn Wengraue.

The towne of Berwicke was betrayed
to the Scots, through the treason of Pe-
ter Spalving.

A great moraine of Kine happened,
dogs and Ravens eating of the Kine were
poysoned, and did swell to death, so that
no man durst eat any beefe.

Iohn Pointing, Iohn Dalling:

Iohn Wengraue.

The king being at Yorke, the Scots
entered England, came to Yorke, and
burnt the suburbs of the Citie, and took
Sir Iohn of Biltane Earle of Richmond
prisoner with many other.

Many

Shrines.

Maioir.

New worke
of Paules.

1317

Edward de
Bruce behea-
ded.

Ann. reg. 11.

Shrines.

Maioir.

Berwicke
betrayed.

1318

Ann. reg. 12

A moraine
of Kine.

Shrines.

Maioir.

Suburbs of
Yorke burnt.

1319

Herdmen
and women
went toward
Ierusalem.
Ann. reg. 13.

Many Herdesmen and certaine women of England would go seeke the holy land, to kill the enemies of Christ as they said, but because they should not passe ouer the great Sea, they slew many Jewes in the parties of Tolose, and Gascoigne, wherefore many of them were taken and put to death.

Shrives.
Maioir.

Simon Abingdon, Iohn Preston.
Hamond Chickwell pepperer.

Thomas Earle of Lancaster, with many Carles and Barons, came to Shereborne, and from thence with banners displayed, to S. Albones, from thence they went to the king being at London, requiring him to banish the two Hugh Spencers. At length the king graunted to their petition, so that Hugh Spencer the elder was banished, but the yonger Hugh could not be taken.

1320
The Barons
in armour.
Ann. reg. 14.
Spencer banished.
Shrives.
Maioir.

Reignold at Conduit, William Prodon.
Nicholas farendon goldsmith.

Jewes and
leapers poi-
soned wa-
ters.

Certaine leapers who had couenanted with the Jewes to poyson all the Christians in Europe, laid poyson in welles, springs, and pits, for the which there were many burnt.

1321
Mortimer
sent to the
tower.
Thomas
earle of Lan-
caster behea-
ded.

Roger Mortimer, the Earle of Richmond and Arundell, submitting themselves to the king, were sent to the Tower of London. After this, when the kings armie, and the armie of the Barons were come unto Burton vpon Trent, the earle of Lancaster fled, and the king pursued them to Burbyldoge, Thomas Earle of Lancaster

Lancaster was taken, and beheaded at Ann.reg. 15.
Bountfret.

Richard Constantine, Richard Hakeney. Shriues.

Hamond Chickwell pepperer. Maior.

Andrew Barkley Earle of Carlell was charged with treason for making peace with the Scots, for the which he was sent to Poike, hanged, headed, and quartered. 3122
An.reg. 16.

John Grantham, Richard of Ely. Shriues.

Hamond Chickwell pepperer. Maior.

Roger Mortimer Lord of Wigmore, gave his keepers a sleepe drinke, escaped through all the watches of the Tower, & passed into France. Shriues.
Shriues.
1323
Ann.reg. 17

Adam of Sarisburie, Iohn of Oxford.

Nicholas Farendon, goldsmith. Shriues.

King Edward sent the queene his wife into her brother the French king, to establish the peate, who wet over with a small compaignie: by her mediation a peace was fully finished, whereupon Edward the kings sonne went over. Maior.
1324
Ann.reg. 18.
The Queene sent into France.

Bennet of Fulham, Iohn Cawson. Shriues.

Hamond Chickwell pepperer. Maior.

Whiles the Queene with her sonne remained in France longer than the kings pleasure was, and would not come againe without Roger Mortimer, and other noblemen that were fled out of England: the king banished them both, and all other that tooke their party. Ann.reg. 19.

Gilbert Mordon, Iohn Cotton. Shriues.

Richard Britaine goldsmith. Maior.

Mabel the Queene, with her son Edward, 1326

Ann. reg. 20.
Queene Isa-
bell retur-
ned.

wards, Edmund of Woodstocke the king's brother, Roger Mortimer, and many other noble men that were fled out of England, arrived at Wywell besides Warwick in Essex, immediately the Earle Mariball, the Earle of Leicester, the Bishops of Lincoln, Hereford, Dunelm, and Ely, being ioyned to the Queene, made great armie.

The Citizens of London beheaded such as they tooke to be the Queene's enemies, they tooke also Walter Stapleton bishop of Exeter, and beheaded him and two of his servants, because hee had got hered a great armie to withstand the Queene.

Bishop of
Exeter be-
headed.
Shrives.
Maioir.

Richard Rothing, Roger Chanticlere.
Richard Britaine, Goldsmith.

S. James.
The Queene
besieged
Bristow.
Spencer the
elder execu-
ted.

This Richard Rothing Shiriffe, builded the Parish Church of Saint James at Garlike hithe in London. The Queene besieged Bristow, which was soon surrendered, & the morrow after her coming, Hugh Spencer the elder was drawn and hanged. The king, Hugh Spencer the younger, and Robert Baldocke, determined to flee into the Isle of Lundbadre, but being in great daunger on the Sea, they arrived in Wales where they were taken, the king was committed to Denise Countess of Lancaster his kinsman.

The king
taken.

Hugh Spencer was condemned at Hereford, where he was drawn, beheaded, and quartered.

Spencer the
yonger exe-
cuted.

Simon Reading was drawn & hanged.

Robert Baldocke died in Newgate.

The Queene with her sonne Edward, Roger Mortimer and other, went to Wallingforde Castle, and before the next day came to London, where they were ioyfully receiued. On the morrowe after they held a Parliament, where by common decree, they deposed the king, and elected Edward his eldest sonne. He was thus deposed when he had reigned nineteene yeares, six moneths, and odde daies.

K. Edward the second deposed.

Edward the third.



Edward the third about the age of fourteene yeares, began his reigne the xxv. of Iulie; in the yeare of our lord 1326. In feats of armes he was verie expert. At the beginning of

An. reg. 1.

his reigne he was chiefly ordered by his mother Isabell.

The inhabitants of the towne of Burie besieged the Abbey, burnt the gates, wounded the Monkes, bare out all the spoyle, gold and silver, ornaments, bookes, charters, the assay to their coine, stamps, and all other things appertaining to their

The Abbey of Burie

1317

The

Liberties
confirmed.

The king confirmed the liberties of the
citie of London.

The xxiij. of September at night, king
Edward the second was cruelly murder-
ed in the castle of Berkeley, by the ma-
rriage of the Queene his wife, the Lady
Mortimer, and the bishop of Hereford,
he was buried at Glocester.

Henrie Darcie, Iohn Hauken.

Hamond Chickwell, Grocer.

Shrives.

Maioir.

Ann. reg. 2.

1328

Peace with
the Scots.

1329

Peace was made betwixt the English
men and Scots, so that David the sonne
of Robert Bruce married Joane of the
Tower king Edwards sister.

By procurement of the old Queene and
Roger Mortimer, Edmond of Wood-
stocke, Earle of Kent the kings uncle, was
beheaded at Winchester.

Ann. reg. 3.

Shrives.

Maioir.

R. Mortimer
executed.

Ann. reg. 4.

1330

Black prince
borne.

Shrives.

Maioir.

S. Laurence

Pultney.

Ann. reg. 5.

1331

Richard Lazar, Henry Gilors.

Iohn Stanland.

Roger Mortimer was taken by Wil-
lam Mountacute, and sent to London,
where he was condemned and hanged.

The 15. day of June was borne Ed-
ward the blacke Prince.

Robert of Ely, Thomas VVhoorwood.

Sir Iohn Pultney Draper.

This Sir Iohn Pultney builded the
Colledge in London, called Saint Lau-
rence Pultney, and little Albhallows, &
Dartish Church in Thames street, and
also the Carmelite friers Church in Co-
ventrie.

Iohn Mocking, Andrew Auburne.

Sir Iohn Pultney, Draper.

Shrives.

Maioir.

Dece

Henry Earle of Lancaster, and of Leicester, founded the new Hospitall by the Castle of Leicester, wherein were an hundred poore impotent persons.

The King of England with force came before Berwicke, where they that kept the Castle and Towne used many deceitfull treaties.

1332

Nicholas Pike, Iohn Husband.

Iohn Presion Draper.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 7.

1333

Battell at
Holidowne.

The Scots came with great multitudes, minding to dissolve the Siege of Berwicke, whome the king couragiously met, and slew of them eight Earles, 1300. horsemen, and of the common soldiers 3000. neare unto Walydon.

The Townesmen of Berwicke yielded to the king of England both the castle & the towne, who placing garrisons there, hee sent Edward Balioll and other Nobles to keepe the realme of Scotland.

King Edward won
Berwicke.

Iohn Haman, William Hansard.

Sir Iohn Pulney Draper.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 8.

1334

Edward Balioll king of Scots did homage to King Edward at New Castle upon Tyne, and shortly after he received homage of the Duke of Brytaine for his Earldome of Richmond.

K. of Scots
did homage.

Iohn Kingstone, VValter Turke.

Shrives.

Reignold at Conduit, vintner.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 6.

1335

Part of the Universtie of Oxford went to Stamford, because of a variance that was betwene the Northern and Southern Schollers.

R

The

Great waters

The Sea bankes brake in through England, but specially in the Thames so that all the cattle and beasts were there were drowned.

Walter Morden, Richard Vpton.

Shrives.

Richard Wotton.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 10.

1336

A Duke and
sixe Earles
created.

Shrives.

Maior.

King Edward made his eldest son
Edward Earle of Chester, and Duke of
Cornwall.

It was enacted that no wooll should
conuayed out of the Realme.

John Clarke, William Curtis,

sir Iohn Pultney Draper.

The towne of Southamton was burnt
by the French Kinges Gallies.

It was enacted, that whatsoeuer clo-
werke of Flaunders or of other countries
would dwell and inhabite in England,
should come quietly and peaceably, and
the most conuenient places should be as-
signed to them with great liberttes, and
prouiledges.

1337
Prinilege
to clochma-
kers.

Also it was enacted, that none should
weare any cloth made without the reu-
the King, the Queene, and their children
only excepted.

Goods of
Monkes co-
fiscate.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 12.

1338

The king caused to confiscate all
goods of the Lumbards, and also of
Monkes of the order of Cisterciens
throughe the whole Realme.

Walter Beale, Nicholas Craine,

Henry Darcie.

King Edward with Queene Philippa
his wife, and a great armie, passed
Seas into Flaunders, and so to Calles.

where he made friendship with the Em-
perour, and was made his Vicegerent:
he quartered the armes of England and
France.

William of Pemfret, Hugh Maiberell.

Henry Darcie.

A sodaine inundation of water at New
Castle upon Tyne, bared downe a peece of
the Towne wall, where an hundred and
seventie men and women were drown-
ed.

The king appointed him selfe to be cal-
led king of England and of France.

William Thoinney, Roger Frosham.

Andrew Auburie, Grocer.

The king gathered a Flaute of 2. hun-
dred, and sayled towards Flanders, where
he fought with the enemies a most cruell
bataille by Sea, in the which the French
men were overcome, and slaine of them
8000 men. There was taken two hun-
dred ships, and the rest fled.

By the assistance of the Duke of Bria-
gant and the Earle of Artois with them
of Gaunt and Cypres, he entred the north
parts of France, and besieged the Citie
of Turney. In the meane season the earle
of Penalt, Sir Walter Bannet, & Regi-
mond Cobham, burnt 300. townes great
and small, taking prayes.

Adam Lucas, Bartholomew Maris.

Andrew Auberie Grocer,

Two Cardinals were sent from the
Pope, who demaunded a truce for three
moneths betwixt two kings, in which
R2 lpece

Armes of
England and
France
ioyned.

Shrives

Maior

Ann. reg. 13.

1339

New Castle
drowned.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 14.

1340

Bataille on
the Sea.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 15.

1341

Space the title that the king of England pretended, might be discussed.

Richard of Barking, Iohn of Rokelsey,
Iohn of Oxford Vintner.

Shriues.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 16.

1342

King Edward sailed ouer into Bryta, where he tooke diuers Castles and other strengthes that resisted him. After this he besieged Hannes, and though Philip of Falois came downe with a great multitude of people, yet a truce was taken and Hannes remained to the King of England.

Shriues.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 17.

1348

Florences of
gold.

Iohn Loukin, Richard Kestlinbury,
Simon Frances, Mercer.

King Edward commanded florences of gold to be made, the peny of the value of vi. s. viii. pence, the halfe peny and so thing after the rate.

William Mountacute Earle of Salisbury conquered the Ile of Man from the Scots, which Ile Edward the third gaue the same Earle, and caused him to be crowned king of Man.

K. of Man.

Shriues.

Maior.

Order of the
Garter.

1344

Chappell at
windfor.

26 poore

Knights.

Iohn Steward. Iohn Aylsham.

Iohn Hamond.

King Edward held a solenne feast at his castle in Windfor, where he established the most honorable order of the Garter to the number of 26. knights, which were cholen of the most noble and valiant persons of this Realme. He also augmented the Chappell, which his progenitors kings of England had before erected with eight Canons in the Castle of Windfor, adding a Deane and 15. Canons more.

twentie and foure poore knights, with
their minister.

Geffrey VVickinghame, Thomas Legge.

John Hamond.

The Scots to the number of 30000.
William Douglas being their leader,
entred into Westmerland, and burnt Car-
le & Demeth, with many other towines,
wherefore the Bishoppe of Calise, with
Thomas Lucy, Robert Dgle, & a great
number, compassed them in the night sea-
son, and with lightes and noises so dis-
quieted them, that they neither durst goe
out for victuals, nor giue their bodies to
leepe, but at the last Alexander Stragon
soudly prepared to goe out for victuals,
whome the Bishop and Robert Dgle met,
and with a speare thrust him through the
body, so that the Scots were overcome &
slaine.

Edmond Hemenhall, Iohn of Glocester.

Richard Leger.

King Edward tooke shipping & arrived
at Hogges in Roumandy, from thence he
went to Cane, in which iourne hee bur-
ned the shippes in all the hauens round a-
bout, hee spoyled Cane to the bare walles,
and tooke many prisoners. Hee besieged
Calice. Dauid le Bruce with all his pow-
er entred the borders of Northumberland
came to Berke Backe, by Hewels crosse
nigh Durham, spoiling and killing all
that met them, then M. South Archbish-
op of Dore the Lordes Percy & Mowbray
Ralph Newell, gaue them a sharpe battale,

R 3

wherein.

Shrivers.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 19.

1345

Scots inua-
ded westmer-
land.

Scots over-
come.

Shrivers:

Maior.

Ann. reg. 20.

1346

K. Edward
sailed into
France.

R. Edward

besieged

Calis.

Scots inua-
ded North-
berland.

wherein the Englishmen had the victory
The King of the Scots put to flight. In the chase some
Scots taken. taken David le Bruce, the Earles of
Wemyse, of Stradernes, of Fife and
others.

Shrives.

Maioir.

Ann. reg. 37.

1347

Callis won.

John Croydon, William Clopton.

Geffrey Witchingham.

When King Edward had a long time
besieged Calice, the French king came to
breake the siege, but when he saw he could
not fulfill his desire, he set fire in the town
and went his way, which when the men of
Calice perceived, they yielded the town
and Castle.

King Edward was by the Princes
lectours chosen Emperor, but he refusing
it, attended the warres in France.

Adam Brosen, Richard Bas.

Thomas Leggie, skinner.

K Edward

ch. sen Em-

proour.

shrives.

Ma or.

Ann. reg. 22.

1348

Charter

house.

Churchyard

Great pesti-

cence.

Gu alter Hannie founded the Charter
house beside London neare to Smithfield,
and was there buried. The pestilence be-
gan in England about Lammas, so that
very many that were whole in the morn-
ing died before noone, in one day there
was twentie, fortie, threescore, and many
thines more dead bodies buried in one place.
About the feast of all Saints it came to
London, and increased so much, that
from Landemas untill Easter, in the
Charterhouse Churchyard neare unto
Smithfield, more than 200 dead corpses
(beside the bodies that were buried in
other Churchyards) were there every day
buried.

Henry

Hencie Pichard, Simon Dolschie,
John Lowkin Fishmonger.

Shrives.
Maior.

Boze then an hundred and twenty per.
was in Zealand and Holland, coming
out of Flanders to London, sometime in
the Church of S. Paule, sometime in o-
ther places of the citie, twile in the day,
in the sight of the people, from the loynes
to the heeles covered with linnen cloth, e-
very one in their hand a whip with three
cordes, beat themselves on their bodies
going in procelssion, foure of them singing
in their owne language, all the other aun-
swering them.

An. reg. 23.
1349

A bloodie
procelssion.

Adam of Burie, Ralph of Lytne.
Walter Tarke Fishmonger.

Shrives.
Maior.

Ann. reg. 24.

In Dorsetshire neare to Chipingham-
ton, was founde a Serpent hauing two
heads and two faces like women one face
attired of the new fashion of womans at-
tire, the other face like the old array and
had winges like a bat. King Edward
mette the Spaniards byon the Sea by
Winchelsea and Romney and slew them,
and tooke 26. great shippes.

A serpent
with two
heads.

1350
Battell on
the sea.

John Notte, William VVorcestre.
Richard Killingburie.

Shrives.
Maior.

Ann. reg. 25.
Groats and
halfe groats.

A newe coyne called a groat, and halfe
groat, were coyned, but these were of lesse
waight then the Easterlings, by reason
wherof victuals and merchandize became
the dearer.

John VVroth, Gilbert Stineshorpe.
Andrew Awbery Grocer.

Shrives.
Maior.

The Castle of Guines was yeelded to
the 1351

the English men dwelling in Gallis.

Shrives.

John Peach, John Stodley.

Maïor.

Adam Frances mercer.

Ann. reg. 14.

S. Stephens
at westmin-
ster.

King Edward altered the Chappel
which his progenitours before time had
founded of S. Stephen at Westminster
into a colledge of xii. secular Canons,
in his cars, and other ministers according.
This sommer was called the drie som-
mer.

1353

Drie sommer

Shrives.

VWilliam VVolde, John Little.

Maïor.

Adam Fauncés mercer.

Ann. reg. 28.

1354

woole staple

at westmin-
ster.

The staple of wool was remooved from
Flanders, and established in sundrie pla-
ces of England, to wit, at Westminster,
Canterburie, Chichester, Bristowe, Lin-
colne, and Hull.

Shrives:

VWilliam Toringham, Richard Smelt.

Maïor.

Thomas Leggy skinner.

Ann. reg. 29.

1355

Dissention
at Oxford.

A great dissention fell in Oxford be-
tweene a scholler and a vintner for a quart
of wine, so that the scholler poured the
wine vpon the vintners head, and brake
his head with the pottle, by reason whereof
a great conflict was made betweene
the Schollers and the Lay people of the
towne.

Shrives:

VValrer Frost, Thomas Brandon.

Maïor.

Simon Frances mercer.

Ann. reg. 30.

1356

French king
taken.

Edward Prince of Wales, with
to the citie of Poitiers, fought battell
with king John of France, of whom the
Prince by his martiall policies won a
noble victorie. In this conflict king
John was taken with his young sonne
and

and many of his nobles.

Richard Northingham, Thomas Dolfell.

Henrie Richard, vintner.

This Henry Richard Clintner Mayor of London, in one day sumptuously feasted Edward king of England, John king of France, the King of Cyprus, then arrived in England, David king of Scots, Edward Prince of Wales, with many other noble men. &c.

The king taking his journey towards Scotland, besieged Barwicke, which was shortly rendered unto him. Edward prince of Wales returned into England with John king of France, & Philip his sonne. Royall Iusts was holden in Smithfield before the kings of England, France, and Scotland.

Stephen Candish, Barthelmew Frostling, for John Stodia, vintner.

This Sir John Stodie gave unto the Clintners of London, all the quadrant wherein the Clintners hall now standeth, with the tenements round about, where he founded thirteene houses for thirteene poore people, which are there kept of charitable rent free.

David le Bruce king of Scots, was delivered from the long imprisonment hee had bene in, his ranlome being set at 100000. markes to be paid the next ten yeares following.

John Barnes, John Butis.

John Loukin Stockfishmonger.

King Edward with a Fluy of shippes passed

Shrives. 117
Maior.

Ann. reg. 31.
13571

Iousts in
Smithfield.

Shrives.
Maior.
Almes houses.

K. of Scots
released.
Ann. reg. 32
1358

Shrives.
Maior.
Ann. reg. 33.

the English men dwelling in Gallis.

John Peach, Iohn Stodley.

Adam Frances mercer.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 14.

S. Stephens

at westmin-

ster.

1353

Drie sommer

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 28.

1354

woole staple

at westmin-

ster.

Shrives:

Maior.

Ann. reg. 29.

1355

Dissention

at Oxford.

King Edward altered the Chappell, which his progenitours before time had founded of S. Stephen at Westminster, into a colledge of xii. secular Canons, xvi. vicars, and other ministers accordingly. This sommer was called the drie sommer.

VWilliam VVolde, Iohn Little.

Adam Fauncés mercer.

The staple of wool was remooued from Flanders, and established in sundrie places of England, to wit, at Westminster, Canterburie, Chichester, Bistowe, Lincoln, and Hull.

VWilliam Toringham, Richard Smelt.

Thomas Leggy skinner.

A great dissention fell in Oxford betwene a scholler and a vintner for a quart of wine, so that the scholler poured the wine vpon the vintners head, and brake his head with the pottle, by reason whereof a great conflict was made betwene the Schollers and the Lay people of the towne.

Shrives:

Maior.

Ann. reg. 30.

1356

French king

taken.

VValrer Frost, Thomas Brandon.

Simon Frauncés mercer.

Edward Prince of Wales, nigh to the title of Doyters, ioyned battaile with king John of France, of whom the Prince by his martiaill polisie won a noble victorie. In this conflict Kinge John was taken with his young sonne and

and many of his nobles.

Richard Norbingham, Thomas Dolsell.

Henrie Pichard, vintner.

This Henry Pichard Vintner Mayor of London, in one day sumptuously feasted Edward king of England, John king of France, the King of Cyprus, then arrived in England, David king of Scots, Edward Prince of Wales, with many other noble men. &c.

The king, taking his journey towards Scotland, besieged Barwicke, which was shortly rendered unto him. Edward prince of Wales returned into England with John king of France, & Philip his sonne. Royall Jests was holden in Smithfield before the kings of England, France, and Scotland.

Stephen Candish, Barthelmew Frostling, for John Stodie, vintner.

This Sir John Stodie gave unto the Vintners of London, all the quadrant wherein the Vintners hall now standeth, with the tenements round about, where he founded thirteene houses for thirteene poore people, which are there kept of charitable rent free.

David le Bruce king of Scots, was delivered from the long imprisonment hee had bene in, his ransome being set at 100000. markes to be paid the next ten yeares following.

John Barnes, John Butis.

John Loukin Stockfishmonger.

King Edward with a Navy of shippes passed

Shrieves. 127
Maioir.

Ann. reg. 31.
13571

Joosts in
Smithfield.

Shrieves.
Maioir.
Almes houses.

K. of Scots
released.
Ann. reg. 32
1358

Shrieves.
Maioir.
Ann. reg. 33.

K. Edward
inuated Bur-
gundie.

1359
French men
arrived at
Winchelsea
Shriues.

Maior.

Ann reg. 34.

1360
Peace with
France.

French king
released.

Shriues.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 35.

1362

Shriues.

Maiores

Second mor-
talitie.

Ann. reg. 36.

Subsidie of
woolfe.

1363

Shriues.

Maior.

Ann reg. 37.

Great wind.

passed the sea to Callis, and so into Bur-
gundie. In the meane season the Eng-
lish with a small Armie arrived at
Winchelsea, and partly burnt the town
and slew such as did withstand them;
wherefore the Prelates of Englands as-
sembled in armour, but the French were
gone.

Simon of Benington, Iohn Chichester.

Simon Dolsby Grocer.

A small peace was concluded. King
Edward came into England, and strait
to the tower to see the French king, where
he appointed his ransom to be three mil-
lions of florences, and so delivered him of
all imprisonment.

Ioh Penis, V Valter Berney.

Iohu V Vroth Fishmonger.

Men and beastes perished in England
in diuers places with thunder and light-
ning. Fiends were seene, and spake unto
men as they traualled.

V Villiam Hol wech, Iames Tame.

Iohn Peth Fishmonger.

A great death and pestilence in Eng-
land in which died Henry Duke of Lan-
caster, who was buried at Leicester.

King Edward commanded all pleas to
be made in English and not in French.

This time was granted to the king for
thre peares 26. s. 8. d. of every sacke of
wooll.

Iohn of S. Albons, Iames Andrew,

Stephen Candish Draper.

A great wind in England ouerturned
many

many steeple and towne.

The French king, the king of Cyprus and the king of Scots came all into England to speake with king Edward, who receiued them with great honoz, and gaue them great gifts.

A frost in England lasted from the middell of September to the month of Aprill.

Great frost

Richard Croydon, Iohn Hiltoke.

Shrives.

Iohn Notre Pe perer.

Maior.

The 11. day of Aprill, dyed Iohn king of France, at the Banoy beside Westminster, his corpes was honourably comeyed to S. Denis in France.

Ann. reg. 38.

Iohn de Mickford, Simon de Mordon.

1364

Adam of Bury skinner.

The French

Ingram Lord of Cowfye, married lady Isabell the kings daughter.

king died

Iohn Buckleworth, Thomas Ireland.

Shrives.

Iohn Loukin Fishmonger.

Maior.

The King commanded that Peter pence should no more be paid to Rome.

Ann. reg. 39.

The third day of Aprill was bozne at Burdeaur, Richard, sonne to Edward the blacke Prince, who was after king of England.

1365

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 40.

Peter pence

forbid.

1366

Iohn VVar, Thomas Attalie.

Shrives.

Iohn Loukin Fishmonger

Maior.

This Iohn Loukin stockfishmonger, fourtethnes Maior of London, builded a chappell called Magdallines at Kingston vpon Thames, to the which he ioynd an hospitall, wherein was a maister, two priests, and certaine poore men, hee builded

An hospitall

at Kingstone

Deo

Ann. reg. 41.
The bastard
brother dis-
heritech the
lawfull.

1397

ded the parish Church of S. Michael in
crooked lane.

Edward Prince of Wales taking com-
passion vpon Peter king of Spaine who
was driven out of his kingdome by Hen-
ry his bastard brother, entred Spain with
a great puissance, and in a battaille at Na-
uere, put to flight the foresaide bastarde
he restored the saide Peter to his for-
mer dignitie, but not longe after Hen-
ry the bastard, whyles king Peter sat at
a table sodainly thrust him through with
a speare.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 43.
Third pesti-
lence, dearch
of corne.

Shrives.

Maiors

1369

Robert Girdler, Adam Wimondhom.

Simon Mordyn, stockfishmonger.

The third pestilence was this yeare, a
bushell of wheate at London sold for two
hillings six pence.

John P'ell, Hugh Holdich.

John Chichester goldsmith.

A great part of Gascoigne fell from
the Prince, because of the strange exac-
tions he laid vpon them; also sicknesse
increasing vpon him he returned into Eng-
lande.

William Walworth, Robert Gayron.

John Barnes Mercer.

Shrives.

Maior.

A chest with
three lockes
and neuer a
pennie.

Ann. reg. 45.

1371

Great sub-
sidie.

This John Barnes gave a chest
with three lockes and 1000. Markes to
be lent to young men vpon sufficient
gage. The Kinge demanded of the
cleargie and countynakie a subsidie of
10000. poundes. The Bishoppes
were remooued from the Chancelor,
Treasurer, and priue seale, and Lay
men

men put in there stead.

Robert Hatfield. Adam Scaple.

John Barnes Mercer.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann reg. 41

1372

The Frenchmen besieged Rochel to the remoouing whereof was sente the Earle of Denbrooke with a number of men of armes, upon whom he fell the Spanish nauie, in theauen of Rochel, who fletve and tooke the Englishmen, and burnt their Anis, the Earle and many noble men were carried into Spaine.

John Philpot, Nicholas Brember

John Piell Mercer.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 47.

1373

John Duke of Lancaster entred France with a strong power, and passed through the Realme without battaile, but in the desertes and mountings of Aluerne, for lacke of victuals many of his armie died.

John Awbrey, John Fisbed.

Adam of Burie skinner.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 48

1374

John Duke of Lancaster, with Simon Sudburie and other, assembled at Brudges to treat of peace betweene the realmes of England and France. This treatise continued almost two yeares, and ended without conclusion of peace.

Richard Lyons, william Woodhouse.

William Walworth Fishmonger.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann reg. 49.

1375

John Hastings Earle of Denbrooke coming into England, after he had ransomed himselfe for a great masse of mo- which he neuer payed, died.

John Haddle. William Newport.

Shrives.

John

Maioi.

Ann. reg. 50.

1376

Adam Burie
late maioi.Richard Li-
ons lateshriue gold-
smith Blacke
prince decea-
sed.

Iohn Ware, Grocer.

Richard Lions and Adam of Bury ci-
tizens of London, were accused by the
commons of diuers frauds and deceits,
which they had done to the King. Richard
Lions for money did wisely compounde
and escaped, the other comeyed himselfe
into flauinders.

Prince Edward departed out of this
life and was buried at Canterburie,
and then Kinge Edward created Ri-
chard some of Prince Edwards Earle
of Chester, Duke of Cornwall, and
Prince of Wales, and because the Kinge
warded feeble and sickely, he tooke the
rule of the land to Iohn of Gaunt Duke
of Lancaster.

Iohn Northampton, Robert Laund.

Adam Staple. mercer.

Maioi.

Ann. reg. 51.

1377

K. Edward
deceased.

New Abby.

King Edward ended his life at his ma-
nour of Shene the 21. day of Iune in the
yeare 1377. when he had reigned 50. yeres
4. months and odde dayes, whose bodie
was buried at Westminster. Hee builded
the Abbie of our Lady of Grace by the
tower of London, hee newly builded S.
Stephens Chappell at Westminster, the
Castle of Windsor, and the Pannerie of
Dertford.

King

King Richard of Burdeaux.



Richard the seconde, the sonne of Prince Edward, being but II. yeares olde, began his raigne the 21. of June, in the yeare of our Lord: 1377. In bounty and liberalitie, he farre passed all his progenitors, but for that he was yong, was most ruled by young counsell, and regarded nothing the counsels of the sage and wise men of the realme, which thing turned this land to great trouble, and himselfe to extreamie miserie.

The French men arrived at Rye, spoiled the towne, and burnt it.

Not long after they assailed Titchelsea, and were expelled, but they burnt the towne of Hastings.

Andrew Pickeman, Nicholas Twyford.
sir Nicholas Brember grocer.

The Frenchmen arrived at Southser, neare the towne of Rothington, where the prior of Lewes with a small companie met them, who with two knights and an Esquire were taken prisoners by them.

John Bosehame, Thomas Cornewallis.
sir John Philpot grocer,

This John Philpot gave to the same the certayne tennements for the which the Cham-

Anno. reg. 1.

The towne
of Rye spoiled.

Shrives,
Maior.

1378

The prior of
Lewes taken
by French
men.

Shrives,
Maior.

John Phil-
pot his cha-
ritie

1379

Ann. reg. 3.

Chamberlaine pseth yearly to riss poor people, euery one of them viij. pence the weeke for euery, and as any of those riss persons dieth, the Bato: appointeth one and the recorder an other.

Shruiues.

John Halykton, William Barret.

Maior.

John Hodley grocer.

1380

Ann. reg. .

Winchelsea taken.

The French Kings Gallies tooke the towne of Winchelsea, put the Abbot of Battaille to flight, and tooke one of his monkes.

Shruiues.

Walter Duckett, William Knighthood.

Maior.

William Walworth Fishmonger.

1381

Great taxe,

Commons

rebelled.

Rebels en-

tered London

Sauoy.

S. Iohns,

Highburie

burnt.

Archbishop

of Canterbu-

rie.

The prior of

Saint Iohns,

and a frier

beheaded.

Flemmings

beheaded.

This William Walworth, increased the parish Church of Saint Michael in crooked lane eastward with a new quire and side chapples, &c.

About this time the making of gun was found by a certaine Almaine. In exceeding greate taxe was demanded, euery person 4. d. by meanes whereof the commons of Kent and Essex rebelled, dunt together and went to Watstone, from thence to blacke heath, and so to London, and entered the citie where they destroyed many goodly places, as the Sauoy, S. Iohns by Smith field, the maner of Highbury. They fet out of the tower of London Simon Sudburie, Robert Walles prior of Saint Iohns, W. Appleton a fryer Bato: and beheaded them on tower hill. They beheaded all men of law, and Flemmings. They spoiled all bookes of law, records and monument: they could meet with, and set all prisoners at liberty.

The king offered them peace, on con-
 dition they would cease from burning of
 houses and slaughter of men, which the
 Essex men tooke and returned home: but
 the Kentish men remained burning as a-
 fore. After upon the king sent Sir John
 Newton knight, to Wat Tyler their cap-
 taine to intreate him to come and talke
 with him. The knight doing his mes-
 sage, Wat Tyler answered that hee
 would come at his owne pleasure, never-
 thelesse hee followed softly, and when
 he came neare Smithfield, where the king
 abode his coming, the king comman-
 ded Sir Walter Mauleverer of London to
 arrest the rebell, which Mauleverer being a
 man of great boldnesse, straightway ar-
 rested him on the head in such sort that hee
 stomied him, & forthwith they which at-
 tended on the king thrust him in, in diuers
 places of his bodie, which when the com-
 mons perceived, they cried out, that
 their Captaine was traitterously slaine,
 and the king rode vnto them, and saide,
 What meane you, I will be your Cap-
 taine, followe me to haue what yee will
 require. In the meane time the Maule-
 verer returned into the city, rayled the citizens, & short-
 ly returned with a thousand well armed
 men, Sir Robert Knolles a citizen of Lon-
 don being their leader. The king, rai-
 sing for this vnlooked for aide, sodain-
 ly compassed the commons with fighting
 men, which commons forthwith throw-
 ing downe their weapons, humbly craved
 pardon

Essex men
 pacified.
 The king
 sent to Wat
 Tyler.

Wat Tyler
 arrested and
 slaine.

The citizens
 of London
 deliuered the
 king.

Richard the second.

The kentish
men pacified.

pardon which was granted, and Chartres to be deliuered to the Capetaines of every shire, who then departed home. The rude multitude being thus dispersed, the king made the Mayor and six Aldermen of London knightes for their good seruice.

Jacke Straw being taken, confessed all the conspiracie and lost his head at London.

Shriues.
Maier.

John Moore, John Hinde.
John Northampton Draper.

1382

King Richard married Anne Daughter of Celestius king of Bohem.

Picked shoes
high heads,
and long
tailed gowns
with women
riding a side
saddle in Eng-
land.

In her dayes beganne the vse of picked shoes, tyed to their knees with chafines of silver and gilt. Also noble women used high attires on their heads, picked like hounes, with long trained gownes, & rode saddles after the crāple of the said queene, who first brought that fashion into this land, for before women rode astride like men.

Customs.

The Merchants of England granted to the king a custome of wools for 4 pears.

Earthquake.

A generall earthquake the xxi. of May, and a water shaking, that made the ships in the haven to totter.

John Ball.

John Ball was brought to S. Albons and there drawne and quartered.

John Wraw
Anno. reg. 6.

John Wrawe capitaine of the rebeles in Suffolke, he was taken, drawne, and hanged.

Shriues,

Adam Bawme, John Sely.

John

John Northampton Draper.

A craftie deceiver, that tooke upon him to be skillfull in Philike and Astronomy, when his presumptuous lying could no longer be faced out, was taken, set on horsebacke with his face towardes the horse taile, and so ledde about the Citie, with a collar of iordans and a whetstone about his necke, and rung out with halsons, such deeuers are many, who being neuer trauised by in reading, or practise of Philike and Surgerie (after the stile of diuers trades which haue fastid their) boast to doe great cures vpon women, as to make them straight that before were crooked, corbed, or crumpled in any part of their bodies, &c. But the contrarie is true, for they receive golde, when they deserue the whetstone.

The fishmongers in London, through the counsell of John Northampton then Mayor, William Tyler, John Moore, and Richard Northburie, were greatly troubled, striued of their liberties, and almost betrayed.

Simon V Vinchcome, John Moore.

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer.

John Northampton late Mayor of London, with John Moore, Richard Northburie and other, were committed at Reading, condemned to perpetual prison, and their goods confiscate, for certaine contragations by them made among the fishmongers.

L 2

Nicholas

Major.

Accounter.
faine Philike
punished.

Star against
fishmongers.
1383
Anno. reg. 7.

Shriues.
Major.

1384
John Northampton
condemned.
Anno. reg. 8.

Shrives.

Maion.

1385

The kunge
entred Scot-
land.

Ann.reg 9.

Earthquake.

Shrives.

Maion.

1386

Ann.reg 10.

Shrives.

Maion.

1387

Rochel wine
taken.

Ann.reg 11.

Shrives.

Maion.

The nobles
rise against
the king.

Nicholas Exton, John French.

Sir Nicholas Brember grocer.

Kinge Richard with an armie en-
tred Scotland, burnt the country, and
returned.The eightene of July was an Earth-
quake.

John Organ, John Churchman.

Sir Nicholas Brember grocer.

This Nicholas Brember caused a pair
of stocks to be placed in every ward of
London, and a common ore to be made,
there with to behead such as offended.The Duke of Lancaster went with a
great armie into Spaine to claime the
kingdome of Castile, which was due to
him in the right of his wife Constance,
daughter to Peter king of Castile.

William Scondon, V William Moore.

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger.

Richard Earle of Arundel, and Tho-
mas Earle of Nottingham encountered
with a mightie fleet of Flemmings laden
with Rochel wine, and took a hundred
ships and more, the which contained neere
tenne thousand tuns of wine, which they
brought to diuers partes of Englande
whereby wine was then sold for thirtene
shillings foure pence the tunne.

William Venour, Hugh Forstale.

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger.

Thomas duke of Gloucester the Earle
of Arundell, Marwick, Darby, and Not-
tingham, considering how this land was
misgouerned by a few persons, about the
king.

king, intending reformation of the same, assembled at Radcot bridge with a power of forty thousand, came to London, and pitched in the fields neare to the Tower, where the king kept his Parliament. Shortly after they caused the king to call a Parliament, whereof hearing Alexander Beuss Archbischoppe of Poike, Robert Here Duke of Ireland, and Michael de la Poole Earle of Suffolke, fled the land and died in strange countries. The king by counsell of the above named lords caused to be taken Sir Robert Tresilian, cheefe Justice of England, Sir Nicholas Brember late Mayor of London, Sir John Salisburie knight, Sir John Beauchamp Sir Simon Burghley, Sir James Barnes knight, and John Alike a Sergeant at armes, which by the authorite of the said parliament were convicted of treason and put to death.

Robert Bessnap, John Holte, John Loeton, Richard Gray, William Burghie and Robert Fulchrepe Justices, with the Lords which before had voided the land, were banished for ever.

Thomas Austine, Adam Carlehill.

Nicholas Twyford Goldsmith.

Statutes made of the Staple to be brought from Middleborow to Calais,

Ich VValkot, Iohn Louely.

VVilliam Vennour Grocer.

In Dyford the Cistercians and Southerne Abollers assailed the Northen, whereby many murders were done on each side.

L 3

Iohn

Shrines.

Maior.

1389

Ann.reg. 13.

Shrines.

Maior.

1390

Ann.reg. 34

Variance at

Oxford.

1388

Shrives.
Maior,

John Francis, Thomas Vient.

Adam Bawne goldsmith.

This Adam Bawne, provided that from partes beyond the Seas, was corne brought to London plentifully, to the furtherance of which good worke the Mayor and citizens tooke out of the Dyham chest in their guild Hall 2000. markes to buy corne and the Aldermen each of them laid out xx. pound to the like purpose.

The goodman of the Cocke in Cheap at the little conduit was murdered in the night time by a theefe that came in at a gutter window, as it was knowne long after by the same theefe, when he was at the gallowes to be hanged for felonie, but his wife was burnt therefore, and three of his men drawne to Tyburne, and there hanged wrongfully.

1391
An. reg. 15.
A brewer at
the Cocke in
Cheap mur-
dered.

John Chadworth, Henrie Venter.

John Hind Draper.

Shrives.
Maior.
A Dolphine
came vp to
London.

Upon Christmas day a Dolphin came by the river of Thames to London bridge foreshewing the tempests that followed shortly after, or else the disturbance of the citizens which through the kings displeasure they came into. Because the Londoners had denied the lending of a thousand pound which the king demanded of them, he caused the Mayor, Shrives and Aldermen to be summonned to a counsel at Nottingham, and there imprisoned them, dissauulling all their liberties; and made sir Edward Dalingrige warden of London.

1392
Liberties of
London
seased.
An. reg. 16.

Gilbert

Gilbert Maghfeld. Thomas Newington.

Shrives.

VWilliam Strondont Grocer.

Maion.

Then the king saw the Londoners fore
report their trespasses, he came to London
where the citizens received him with so
great glorie, as might have seemed to re-
ceive an Emperour in his triumph, and
with such gifts did honour him, that the
worth thereof could not be esteemed. By
this meanes the king became more tract-
able to graunt them there liberties, and
then the kings bench from Doike, and the
Chauicerie from Nottingham was re-
turned to London

The king
came to
London.

1393

Ann. reg. 17.

Drew Barontine, Richard Whittington.

Shrives

John Halley Grocer.

Maion.

Queene Anne died at Shene in Houn-
drie and was buried at Westminster.

1394

Ann. reg. 18

VWilliam Brumstone, Thomas Knowles.

Shrives.

John Froshyemercer.

Maion.

R. Richard made a charegeable voiage
into Ireland which came to small effect.

1395

Ann. reg. 19

Roger Ellis, VWilliam Skirinton.

Shrives.

VWilliam Moore, Vintner.

Maion.

The Kings of England and of France
met beside Calais and there concluded a
peace.

1396

Ann. reg. 20.

King Richard tooke to wife Isabell
daughter to the French king.

Thomas VVilford, VWilliam Parker.

Shrives:

Adam Bayme goldsmith, and Richard

Maion.

VWhittington Mercer.

1397

Thomas Duke of Gloucester king Ri-
chards uncle was murdered at Calais.

Duke of
Gloucester
murdered.

The Earle of Arundle and many other

Ann. reg. 21.

were put to death, for that they rebuked the king in certaine matters somewhat liberally.

VWilliam Askam, Iohn VWoodcote.

Richard VWhittington Mercer.

Thomas Arundell Archbishop of Canterbury was banished the Realme.

The king caused the great hall at Westminster to be repaired with a marvellous costly worke.

Henry Duke of Hereford accused Thomas Duke of Norfolkke of certaine words by him spoken, tending to the reproach of the Kings person, which the Duke of Norfolkke utterly denied, whereupon a combat was granted them, but the king taking by the quarrell, banished the Duke of Hereford for ten yeares, and the Duke of Norfolkke for ever.

Iohn VVade, Iohn VVarnar.

Drew Barentine goldsmith.

John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster deceased and was honourably buried in Saint Dunles Church at London.

The king exacted great sommes of money of ruin. shires of the realme, and laid to their charges that they had been against him with the duke of Gloucester, the earles of Arundell & Chaworth. whereupon he sent to induce the Lords both spiritual & temporall, to make a submission by writing, acknowledging themselves to be traitors to the king, though they never offended him.

Howeuer he compelled them to do this

Shrives.
Maior.

VWestminster hall repaired.

1398

An.reg. 22.

The Duke of Hereford accused the Duke of Norfolkke. The 2. dukes banished.

Shrives.

Maior.

Duke of Lancaster deceased.

1399

Great exactions,

their hands to blankes, to the end that so Blanke
often as it pleased them he might oppresse charters
them.

About Whitsom the King Richard sailed
towards Irelande. In the meane season K. Richard
Henry Duke of Hereford and of Lanca- sailed into
ster, arrived in Dorsetshire. Demaunding Ireland.
the inheritance due to him by the death of An. reg. 3.
his father. There came to him Henry Percy
earle of Northumberland, Ralph Neville
earle of Westmerland, & many other
Lords with their powers, and went to
Bristol and besieged the Castle where
they tooke M. Scrope, J. Bushy, and T.
Greene, and beheaded them. King Ri-
chard hearing of the Dukes arrivall,
forthwith tooke shipping and arrived at
Wilsford haven, but when he understoode
what preparation the Duke had made, he
placed himselfe in the castle of Conway,
desiring to talke with T. Arundell Arch-
bishop of Canterbury, and the Earle of
Northumberland, which being granted,
he came to the castle of Flint, where after
he had a briefe communication with the
Duke of Lancaster, they tooke horse, and
that night came to the castle of Chester,
from thence to Westminster, and from
thence the king was sent to the tower of
London, where he remained till the next
Parliament which was begun the mor-
row after Michaelmas day, at which
time he resigned to Henry Duke of Here-
ford and Lancaster, all his power and
kingly title to the crowne of England and
France,

K. Richard
deposed.

France when he had reigned 22. years,
three moneths, and eorde dayes.

Henry of Bolengbrooke.

Ann. reg. 1.



Emy the, fourth sonne to
ohn of Saint duke off
easter, was ordained king
of England, more by force
then by lawfull succession
or election. He began his
reigne the xij. of September, in the yere
1399.

Shrivers.
Major.
The blanke
charters
burnt.
Conspiracie
disclosed.

William Walden, VWilliam Hide.
ho mas Knoles Grocer.

The King caused the blanke Charters
made to king Richard, to be burnt.

John Holland late Duke of Exeter,
Thomas Holland Duke of Surrey, Ed-
ward Duke of Aynarke, John Mont-
acute, earle of Salisburie, Thomas Spe-
ter, Sir Ralph Lumley, Sir Thomas
Blunt, Sir Benedict Celvz knightes
with other, conspired against King Hen-
ry, and appointed priuily to murder him,
but their treason being disclosed, they were
all put to death.

King Richard being in Pomfret Castle,
died the xiiij. day of Februarie, his body
was brought to London, and so through
the Citie to Pauls Church bare faced,
where he stode three dayes for all behol-
ders, from thence he was carried to Lang-
ley, and there buried.

Ex

The Welshmen rebell by the sitting
on of Owen Glendowerdew whereof the
king being certified, went into Wales,
but the Welshmen fled.

John VVakell, VVilliam Ebot:

John Fraunces goldsmith.

This time was vsed exceeding pride in
garments; gowmes with deepe and broad
leeues, commonly called peake hernes,
whereof some hung down to the feete and
at least to the knees, full of cuttes and
tagges.

VVilliam Venor, John Fromingham.

John Chadworth Mercer.

The conduit upon Combehill in London
was made.

Certaine men affirmed king Richard
to be alive, for the which a Priest was ta-
ken at Marwicke, who was drunne, han-
ged and quartered.

Malcer Malmoche Prior of Lamb was
likewise hanged & beheaded. Certaine gray
friars were taken, of the which one Ri-
charde Frisby doctor of diuinitie, was
drunne and hanged.

Sir Roger Clarindon knight, a Squire
and a Peoman were beheaded, and eight
gray Friars hanged and beheaded at
London, and two at Leicester, all
which had published king Richard to bee
alive.

Owen Glendowerdew invaded all the
hires that bordered neare vnto him.

The king went with a great power in-
to Wales where he professed nothing.

The

1400

Owen Glen-
dowerdew,

Ann. reg. 3.

Shrives.

Maior.

1401

Sleeues of
garments;
monstrous.

Ann. reg. 3.

Shrives,

Maior.

1402

Conspiracie
against king
Henrie.

A stout frier
executed.

Friars han-
ged.

Owen Glen-
dowerdew.

K. Henry

went into

VVales.

Scots at Halidon hill.

Ann. reg. 4.

The Scots were overthrewen at Halidon hill.

Earle Douglas was taken, and many other, there were slain in the rout of Tweed about 500.

Shrives.

Richard Marlew, Robert Chichely.

Maioi.

John Walcot, Draper.

1403.

Bataille at

Shrewesbury

A great battaille was fought neare unto Shrewesbury, betwene King Henry & Henrie Percie the younger, unto whom was joined sir Thomas Percie Earle of Gloucester, uncle to the said Henry, and almost all the gentlemen of Cheshire, sir Henry Percie was slain, sir Thomas Percie taken and beheaded, and of the commons on both sides about 5000. slain.

Plimouth
spoyled.

Anno. reg. 5.

The towne of Plimouth was burnt by the Scots.

Shrives.

Thomas Falconer, Thomas Poole.

Maioi.

William Askam fishmonger.

1404.

Frenchmen
invaded the
Ile of wight.

The Frenchmen came to the Ile of Wight, but those of the Ile rising against them, they were glad to depart.

Dartmouth
invaded by
the French-
men.

The Lord of Castles in Byscayne, arrived at Blackpooles two mile out of Dartmouth with a great ship, where of the rustycall people hee was slain, and xvij. ships were taken fraught with wools.

Ann. reg. 6.

William Louth, Stephen Spelman.

Shrives.

John Hynd, Draper.

Maioi.

Owens son
taken.

The towne of Owen Glendowerdoun was taken, and xv. hundred wols taken and slain.

1405

Richard Beroke Archbishop of Poies

and

and Thomas Bowtreay Earle Marshal, imagined diuers articles against the king, because he had put downe king Richard, offering themselves for those articles to liue and die, which caused great number of people to resort to them, but they were taken and presented to the king at Poike where they were both beheaded.

Henry Barton, William Cromer.

John Woodcocke, mercer.

James the sonne of Robert King of Scots, being ix. yeares olde, sayling towards France, was by tempest of weather driven vpon the coast of Englande, where being take, he was presented to the king and remained prisoner till the second yeare of Henry the first.

Nicholas Wotton, Geoffrey Brooke,

Richard Wittington.

A pestilence consumed in the cite of London about xxx thousand.

Sir Robert Knowles knight deceased, he builded a new bridge of Rochester, he redified the church of the white friars at London where he was buried, he founded a Colledge at Pomfret, &c.

Henry Pomfret, Henrie Mallon.

William spenden grocer.

A frost lasted xii. weekes.

Henry Earle of Northumberland and the Lord Bardolph came into England with a great company, pretending by proclamations to deliver the people from the great opprellion that they were burdened with, but by Sir Thomas Rochefort

Archbissiope of Yorke against King Henrie.

Anno. reg. 7.

Shrives.

Maioir.

1406

The king of Scots sonne taken.

Anno. reg. 8.

Shrives.

Maioir.

1407

Great pestilence.

Rochester bridge newe builded.

Anno. reg. 9.

Shrives

Maioir.

A great frost

1408

Earle of Northumberland and the Lord Bardolph.

the

Ann. reg. 10.

Shrives.

Maior.

1409

Play at skin-
ners well

Ann. reg. 13.

shire of Dorsetshire, he was encountered at
Bramhammo, and their flame, the Lord
Bardolf was wounded to death.

Thomas Dacke, V William Norton.

Drew Barentine goldfinch.

This yeare was a great play at the
Skinners well neare unto Clarken well,
besides London, which lasted eight dayes
& was of matter from the creation of the
world, there were to behold the same the
most part of the Nobles and Gentlemen in
Englande, and forthwith after began a
royall Jousting in Smithfielde, be-
twene the Quinowayes and our English
Lords.

John Law, William Chicheley.

Richard Marlowe Ire longer.

Shrives.

Maior.

1410

The Kings
son beate

Ann. reg. 12.

Upon the euen of Saint John Baptis
John the kings son being in east Cheape
after midnight, a great debate happened
betwene his men, and men of the Countie,
till the Maior with other citizens ceased
the same. King Henric founded a college
at Battelfield in Shropshire, where he
overcame sir Henry Percy and other.

John Penne, Thomas Pyke.

Thomas Knowles Grocer.

Shrives.

Maior.

Guild Hall

In London

builded.

1411

Ann. reg. 13.

The guild Hall in London was begun
to be made newly by the lordships of the
Aldermen. A Squire of Wales na-
med Ricc Lpder, which had long time re-
belled against the king, was brought to
London, and there executed, hanged, and
quartered.

John Rainewell, William Cotton.

Shrives.

Robert

Rabert Chicheley Grocer.

Maioir.

The King caused a new coine of nobles to be made, which were of lesse value then the olde by soure pence for a Noble. King Henry founded the Colledge of Fodringhey in Southhamptonshire.

1412. 2

Ralph Leuenhind, William Seuenoke.

Fodringhey

William Waldren Mercer.

Ann. reg. 14

Shriues.

Maioir.

After the fortunate chaunces happened to king Henry, being deliuered of all chull distulion, he was taken with sicknesse, and yielded to God his spirit the twentieth of March, Anno. 1412. When hee had reigned 13. yeares, five moneths, and eode dayes: he was buried at Canterburie.

Henry of Monmouth.



Henry the first began his raigne the 20. of March in the yere 1412. This Prince exceeded the meaner stature of men, he was beauteous of visage, his necke longe, body

tender, and lean, and his bones small next helesse he was of marvellous greatestreight, and passing swift in running.

Sir John Dru Castle, for others pointes touching the sacrament, before the Archbishop of Canterbury, the bishop of Eborakon, Lincoln, and other, was committed

and stood

and stood

Anno. reg. 14

Confrat.

Confrat.

1412

Sir John

Oldcastle,

and

Shrives.
Maioi.

and committed to the tower of London out of the which he brake.

John Stutton, John Michel.
William Crowmer Draper.

Certaine adherentes of sir John Oldcastle, assembled them in Thicketts field neare unto the cite of London, but the king being warned tooke the field after them, and so tooke of them such numbers, that all the prisons about London were filled, diuers of them were after executed. John Manser Esquire, with nine of his men slew John Toller, Clarke, Chauncellour to the Queene, for the which hee the said Clayne and foure of his men dyed to S. Annes Church within Aldersgate, and after forswore the land.

Anno. reg. 2.
1414

Men for-
swaere the
land.

John Michel, Thomas Allin.

Thomas Fawcoker, mercer.

Shrives.
Maioi.

This Thomas Fawcoker, caused to breake the wall of London neare unto Colman street, and there to make a gate vpon the moore side where was none before. He also caused the ditch to be densen.

Moore gate
first builded
Anno. reg. 3.

1415
Conspiracie.

The king rode to Southhamton, where was discovered a great conspiracie against him by Richard earle of Cambridge, sir Thomas Grey, and Perrie Scrope, with other, who were executed at Southhamton.

K Henrie failed into Normandie Baye
taile of a
gin court.

The king entred the Sea with 10000. lisse, and the thirde night after arrived in Normandie. He lasse, sloop to Harflem, which was pceded to him.

being in the battell at Agincourt, where
he had a marvellous victorie.

William Cambridge, Allen Euerard,

Nicholas Wotton, Draper.

At Henrys arrivall at Dover. The Ma-
ior of London with the Aldermen and
crafts, riding in red, with hoods redde
and white, met with the king on Blacke
beath.

Robert whittington, Iohn Conenre.

Henry Barton, Skinner.

This yeare it was decreed by a court of
common counsaile, that a lantern and a
candlelight should be hanged out at euerie
house in the cite in the winter.

On Easter day, at a Sermon in Saint
Dunstons in the east of London, a great
fray happened, where-through many peo-
ple were sore wounded, and Thomas
Berwarden Fishmonger slaine out of
hand. The beginners of the fray, which
was the Lord Strange, and Sir Iohn
Trussell knight, through the quarrell of
their two wines, were brought to the
Court in the Poultre, and excommunic-
ated at Pauls crosse.

King Henrie sailed into Normandy, &
tooke the Castle of Tonke, and shortly
after got Cane, Bayour, and many other
townes and castles.

Henry Read, Iohn Gedney

Richard Marlow Ironmonger.

Sir Iohn Duns Castle was sent unto
London by the Lord Powes out of wales,
which Sir Iohn was comitted by parlia-

ment,

Shrives.

Maior.

King Henrie
returned.

Ann. reg. 4.

1416

Shrives,

Maior.

Ann. reg. 5.

1417

A fray in S.

Dunstons

Church.

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 6.

1418

ment, drawn to Saint Giles field, hanged, and consumed with fire.

The Baron of Mocham in Norfolk, which had haunted New Market heath, and thererobbed and spoiled many, was with his concubine brought to Newgate of London, where he died.

Shrives.

Maioi.

W. Seuen-
oke.

Almes hou-
ses and free
schoole at
Seuenoke.

Ann.reg.7.

1419

Shrives.

Maioi.

Whitting-
ton Colledge

Ann.reg.8.

1420

King Henric
made Regent
of France.

John Brian, Ralph Barton. Brian deceased, John Pernesle succeeded.

William Seuenocke, Grocer.

This William Seuenocke, founded in the towne of Seuenocke in Kent, where he had bene nourished, a free scoole, and xii. almes houses.

King Henric besieged the cite of Roane halfe a yeaie and more, which was yielded to him.

Richard Whittingham, John Bueler,

Richard Whittington, Mercer.

This Richard Whittington builded the librarie of the gray friars Church in London, his executors of his goods builded Whittington Colledge, they repaired Saint Bartholmewes hospitall in Smithfield, they bare some charges in the pauing and glasing of the Guildhall, and also of the librarie there, they new builded the west gate of London, of olde time called Newgate, &c.

King Henric was made Regent of France, and wedded ladie Katherine the kings daughter of France, at Troyes in Champaine, the feast being finished, the king besieged and wonne many townes in France.

Iohn

John Butler, John Welles.

William Cambridge, Grocer.

The king suppressed the French houses of religious Monks and Friars, and such like in England.

A subsidy was demanded, but the bishop of Winchester lent the king twenty thousand pound to stay the matter. The king sailed into France.

Richard Gosselin, William Weston.

Robert Chicheley Gocer.

This Robert Chicheley willed in his Testament, that upon his miseday, a competent dinner should be ordained for 1400. poore men householders of the city, and twentie pound in money to distribute amongst them, which was to euerie man two pence.

Henrie the kings sonne was borne at Windsor on the first day of December.

King Henrie being at Boys, S. Edmund, wared sicke and died the last of August, in the yeare 1422. when he had reigned nine yeares, five moneths, and thre daies. He founded two Monasteries upon the Thames, the one of the religion of the Cartusiers, which he named Berthelm, the other of religious men and women of Saint Vilget, and that he named Sion. He founded Garter principall king of arms. He lieth buried at Westmister.

Shrines.

Maioir.

Ann. reg. 9.

1421

Religious houses suppressed.

A charitable

Bishop.

Shrines.

Maioir.

Robert Chicheley his charitie.

Ann. reg. 10.

1422

Shine and

Sion.

Henric of Windsor.



Henric the first being an infant of eight months olde, began his reigne the last of August in the yeare 1422. the gouernance of the Realme was committed to the Duke of Gloucester, and the care of his person to the Duke of Exeter, and to the Duke of Bedford was given the regement of France.

VWilliam Bassfield, Robert Tansal.

VWilliam VValderne, Mercer.

The xxi. of October died Charles king of France, by reason whereof the kingdom of France should come to king Henric, and the nobles of France (except a few that held with the Dolphin) delivered the possession thereof unto the Duke of Bedford, to the use of king Henry.

A subsidy was granted for three years, five nobles for every sack of wooll that should passe out of the land.

This yeare the newest gate of London called Newgate, was new builden by the executors of William of Wyndesore.

Nicholas James, Thomas VVainford.

VWilliam Cromer, Draper.

James the young king of Scots, was taken by the Englishmen in the eighth yeare of Henric the fourth, and had remained in England prisoner till this time.

Ann. reg. 1.

Shrives.
Maioi.
The French
king died.

1423
Subsidie of
wooll.
Newgate at
London.
Ann. reg. 2.

Shrives.
Maioi.

K. of Scots
released.

was now delivered and married in
Paris Quene in Southwarke to the
Ladie Jane, daughter to the Earle of
Somerset.

The battaile of Tewkesbury in Berch, be-
twene the Duke of Bedford Regent of
France, and the Arminakes, but the En-
glish partie prevailed.

Simon Seman, Lohn Bywater.

John Michell, Stock-fishmonger.

By a Parliament was granted to the
king for thier yeares, to help him in his
warres a sub sidie of 12. d. the pound of all
Merchandise brought in, or caried out of
the Realme, and three shillings of everie
tunne of wine, which was called tonage
or pondage, but since it hath beene remued
in sundrie Parliaments, and now called
custome.

It was enacted that all the Merchant
strangers should be lodged within En-
glish houses, and within fortye daies
to make sale of all they brought, or else
what remained, to be paynt to the king.

William Meldred, John Brokell.

John Couentrie, Mercer.

The morrow after Simon and Jude
the Duke caused great watch to be
kept, with most part of the citizens in ar-
mour, to stand by the Duke of Glocester
against the bishop of Winchester, who lay
in Southwarke with a great power of
Lancashire and Cheshiremen. But the
warre was appeased by the Archbishop
of Canterbury.

1424

Bataile at
Vernell.

Ann. reg. 3.

Shrieues.
Maior.

1425

First custome
paide.

Strangers to
be lodged
with English
hustes.

An. reg. 4.

Shrieues.

Maior.

Debate be-
twene the
Duke of Glo-
cester, and the
bishop of
Winchester.

The

Ann. reg. 5.
Shrives.
Maior.
Wards dis-
charged for
sicknesses.

The 18. of September was an earthquake which continued the space of two houres.

John Arnold, John Higham.

John Rainwell, Fishmonger.

This John Rainwell gave certain tenements to the cite of London, for the which the same cite is bound to pay the sume such fifteenes as shall be granted to the king, for Downegate, Billingsgate, and Algate ward. &c.

1427
Ann. reg. 6.
Shrives.
Maior.

This year the tower at the draw bridge of London was begun by the same maior Henry Frowicke, Robert Odey.

John Gidney, Draper,

1428
Ann. reg. 7.

From the beginning of April unto Valentide was so great abundance of rain, that not onely hay, but corne also was destroyed.

Shrives.
Maior.
Duke of
Norffolke
escaped.

Thomas Dushouse, John Abbot.

Henry Barton, Skinner.

The duke of Norffolke passing throug London bridge, his barge overwhelmed, so that 30. persons were drowned, and the duke with the other that escaped were drawn up with ropes.

1429
Murder quit
with murder.

A Brytaine murdered a widowe in white Chappell Barsh without London with murder. of London, and bare away her goods. In being pursued, hee tooke succour at the Church of Saint George in Southwark, from whence he was taken, and fled into the land, but as he happened to come to the place where he had done the murder, the women of the parish with stones, &c. began,

Ann. reg. 8.

haines, and hemmell dung made an ende of
him.

William Russo, Ralph Holland.

William Hallsfield, Mercer.

Before the towne of Champaine was
taken a woman armed, the French men
called her, La Pucell de Dieu, through
whom the Dolphin trusted to haue con-
quered all France.

Walter Chartesley, Robert Large.

Nicholas Wotton, Draper.

At Abington began an insurrection of
certaine lewde persons that intended to
haue wrought much mischief, but the
chefe author Baliffe of the towne named
William Baundeuille, a weauer, with
other, were put to deach.

John Adorley, Steuen Browne.

John Vvelles, Grocer.

This John Vvelles caused the conduct
called the standard in Cheape to be newe
billed.

King Henrie was crowned at Paris in
France, and shortly after returned into
England, and came to London, where he
was royally receiued, all the crafts riding
in gownes of white, and red hoods im-
bordered richly.

John Olney, Iohn Paddesley.

John Perney, Fishmonger.

Four score and threescore of Calais beheaded
and an hundred and ten banished, and be-
fore that time was banished an 120.

Thomas Chalcon, Iohn Ling.

Iohn Brokely, Draper.

Shrines.

Maioz.

1430

La Pucell de
Dieu.

Ann. reg. 9.

Shrines.

Maioz.

1431

A commo-
tion at A-
bington.

Ann. reg. 10.

Shrines.

Maioz.

1432

King Henrie
crowned at
Paris.

Ann. reg. 11.

Shrines.

Maioz.

1433

Ann. reg. 12.

Shrines.

The Maioz.

1434
Ann. reg. 13.
Shrieves.
Maioi.
Great frost.

1435
Ann. reg. 34.
Shrieves.
Maioi.

1436
Ann. reg. 5.
Shrieves.
Maioi.
Part of London bridge fell.

1437
An Alderman
of London
warden of
Norwich.
Ann. reg. 16.

Shrieves.
Maioi.
1438
Ann. reg. 17.

The Earle of Huntington was sent with a compaignie of souldiers into France, where he atchieued many great enterprises.

Thomas Barnwell, Simon Eyre.

Roger Otley, Grocer.

The Thames was frozen, that the marchandise which came to the Thames mouth, was carried to London by land.

Thomas Carworth, Robert Clopton.

Henrie Frowike.

Charles of France recovered the citie of Paris, the towne of Paris, and St. Denis.

Thomas Mocsted, VWilliam Gregorie.

Iohn Michell, Fishmonger.

The gate on London bridge, with the tower vpon it next to Southwarke fell downe, and two of the furthest arches of the said bridge, and no man perished.

King Henrie put downe the Maior of Southwarke, sent the Aldermen some to London, some to Canterbury, tooke their franchises into his hand, and appointed Iohn Cokes, sometime Maior of London, to be warden of Southwarke.

All the Lions in the Tower of London died.

VWilliam Hales, VWilliam Chapman.

VWilliam Eastfield, Mercer.

This William Eastfield builded the water Conduit in Fleetstreet.

Owen Glendower sought huring his keep, brake out of Newgate, but was again taken after ward. This Owen (as was said) had yhusly married Queene Katherine.

and late wife to Henric the first; and had
four children by her.

Hugh Diker, Nicholas Yoo.

Stephen Browne, Grocer.

A great wind in London almost blew
downe one side of the streete called the
olde Change.

A stache of wood fell downe at Bat-
nards Castle and killed three men. By
fall of a staire at Bedford, where the shire
day was kept, xviii. persons were slain.

Many strumpets were set on the pillie-
rie, and hanihen the Citty, except they
ware their ray hoods.

Philip Mapas, Robert Marshall.

Robert Large, Mercer.

It was ordainen that all Marchant
strangers should goe to host with En-
glishmen, and to make sale of their Mar-
chandises, and buy againe what they
would within the space of sixe monthes,
giving their host for euery twentie shil-
lings worth two pence, except the Easter-
lings. Also that euery householdier that
was an allant should pay to the king xii.
pence the yeare, and euery seruant allant
lixe pence.

Sir Richard Ellich, Vicar of Bermetts-
worth in Essex, was burnt on tower hill
the 17. of June.

The xviii. of Iule the posterns of Lon-
don by east Smithfield against the tower
of London ranke by night.

John Sutton, William VVernhall.

John Paddesley, Goldsmith.

Shrines.

Maior.

Great windes

Five men slain

Eightene

men slaine

1439

Ann. reg. 19.

Strumpets

ware rais

hoods.

Shrines.

Maior.

Parliament
at Reading.

Orders for
strangers.

1440

The posterns
of London
ranke.

Ann. reg. 19.

Shrines.

Maior.

1456

A combat
betweene
two theunes.
Roger Bo-
lingbrooke
for necro-
mancie.

Elia nor
Cobham ap-
prehended.

Ann. reg. 10.
A witch
burnt.
Shrives.
Maior.
Elia nor
Cobham did
penance.

A combat was fought at Totenhill be-
tweene two theunes, the appealer had the
field of the defendant.

Roger Bollingbrooke with Thomas
Southwell were taken as conspirators
of the kings death, for it was said, that
the same Roger should labour to con-
sume the kings person by way of necro-
mancie.

Elia nor Cobham dutchesse of Gloes-
ter was cited to appeare before Henrie
Chichey Archbishop of Canturburie, to
answer certain Articles of Necroman-
cie, witchcraft, sorcerie, heresie, and trea-
son, where when she appeared, the fore-
said Roger was brought forth to witness
against her, and said that she was the
cause, and first stirred him to labor in that
art. Then she was committed to the ward
of Sir John Steward knight. Then
was taken also Margerie Surdmaine, a
witch of Eie, whose sorcerie and witch-
craft the said Elia nor had long time used,
wherefore the same witch was burnt in
Smithfield.

VWilliam Combis, Richard Rich.

Robert Clopton, Draper.

The ninth of November Dame Elia-
nor appeared before the Archbishop and
other, and received penance, which she
performed. On the xiii. of November
she came from the Temple byloge, with
a taper of waxe of two pound in her hand
through Fleetstreet to Pauls, where she
offered her Taper at the Altar. On the
wednesday

Wednesday next he went through Bridge Street, Grace Church Street to Leaden hall, and so to Chist Church by Aldgate. On Friday he went through Chepe to Saine Michaels in Cornhill, in toune afore said.

The Eightene of November, Roger Bolenbrooke was arraigned, drawn from the tower to Tyburne, and there hanged and quartered.

Thomas Beaumont, Richard Norden.

John Arthurle, Ironmonger.

The citizens of Norwich rose against the Bishop of Ely's Church within the same Citie, and would have fired the Priore, they kept the towne by strength against the Duke of Norfolke and all his power, wherfore the king sent thither the chiefe Judge John Fortescue, with the earles of Stafford & of Huntingdon, who indicted many Citizens, & the Prior also.

Nicholas VVilford, John Norman.

Thomas Caworth, Grocer.

King Henric sent into France Embassadors, de la Bode Marques of Suffolk, Adam Botine, Robert Kora, and other, to treat of a marriage betwene King Henric, and Margaret the kings daughter of Castell, and was concluded.

Stephn Foster, Hugh VVich.

Henric Frowicke Mercer.

On Candlemas euen in divers places of England, was heard terrible thunders with lightning, whereby the Church of Wale Dye in Wiltshire, the Church of

Roger Bolenbrooke executed.

1442

Ann. reg. 21.

Shrives.

Maioir.

1443

Citizens of

Norwich

against the

Prior.

Ann. reg. 22.

Shrives.

Maioir.

1444

Ann. reg. 23.

Shrives.

Maioir.

1445

Ann. reg. 24.

Shrives.

Maioir.

1446

Ann. reg. 25.

Shrives.

Maioir.

1447

Ann. reg. 26.

Shrives.

Maioir.

of Walden in Essex, and divers others, were sore shaken. And the steeple of St. Pauls in London, about three of the clocke in the afternoone was set on fire in the midst of the shaft, but by the labour of well disposed people, the same was quenched.

Ladie Margaret landing at Dorchester, went from thence by water to Wymington, from thence to the Abbey of Ely. field, and was there wedded to king Henry, she was received at the Blache heath by the Citizens of London, riding on horsebacke in blew gownes and redde hoods.

John Derby, Godfrey Filding.

Simon Eyre, Draper.

This Simon Eyre builded the Leaden Hall in London (to bee a store house for graine and fowell for the poore of the Citie) and also a beautifull Chappell in the East end of the same.

Robert Horne, Godfrey Bolsins.

John Olney, Mercer.

In a Parliament at Burie in Suffolke, Huintrey Duke of Gloucester was greved where soone after he died. He was buried at St. Albons.

VWilliam Abraham, Thomas Scot.

John Gedney, Draper.

An English knight named sir Francis Aragonis, took a towne of Normandie named Fogiers, against the king, which was the occasion, that after the Frenchmen gat all Normandie.

VWilliam

Queene Margaret.

Ann. reg. 24.

Shrives.

Maion.

Laeden Hall in London builded.

1446

Ann. reg. 25.

Shrives.

Maion.

The Duke of Gloucester arrested.

1447

Ann. reg. 26.

Shrives.

Maion.

1448

Ann. reg. 27.

Shrives.

Maion.

1449

Ann. reg. 28.

Shrives.

Maion.

1450

Ann. reg. 29.

Shrives.

Maion.

VVilliam Cadow, VVilliam Marow,
Stephen Browne, Grocer.

Roane was peised to the French king.

VVilliam Hulin, Thomas Canninge,

Thomas Charleton, Mercer.

Adam Dolins bishop of Chichester,
keeper of the kings priuie seale, was by
shipmen slaine at Portsmouth.

Blewbeard a Fuller, taken beside Can-
terburie, for raising a rebellion, was han-
ged and quartered.

The Duke of Suffolke was banished
the land, who sailing toward France was
met on the sea by a ship of warre and be-
headed. His corps was cast vp at Do-
ner. The commons of Kent in great num-
bers assembled on blacke heath, haunting
to their Captaine Iacke Cade, against
whom the king sent a great armie, but
by the said Captaine and rebels they were
dismayed, and sir Humfrey Stafford &
William his brother with many other
slaine. After this victorie, the rebell came
to London, entered the cite, and strake
his sword vpon London Stone, saying,
now is Mortimer Lord of this cite. Up-
on the third of July he caused the Lord
Say to be arraigned, and at the standard
in Cheape smote of his head: he also be-
headed sir James Cromer at the milles
end. After this succeeded open robbrie
with in the cite, but the Wardes and other
fine to the Lord Scotes, keeper of the
tower, who promised his aide with hou-
sing of ordnance: and Iacke Cade
was

Shrives.
Maioir.

Shrives.
Maioir.
Bishop of
Chichester
murdered.
Blewbeard
hanged.

1450
Duke of
Suffolke
murdered.
Iacke Cade
rebelled.

was appointed to assist the Mayor, so the Captaines of the Citie took upon them in the night to keep the bridge where betwene them and the rebels was a fierie encounter. In conclusion the rebels got the draw bridge, and drowned and slewe many. This conflict endured till nine of the clocke in the morning, in doubtfull chance, so that both parties agreed to desist from fight till the next day, vpon condition that neither Londoner should passe into Southwarke, nor the Kentish men into London. Then the Archbishoppe of Canturburie and other passed to Southwarke where they shewed a generall pardon for all offenders, whereupon the multitude retired home. The captaine fled through the wilde into Suffe, and there was slaine. After this the king rode into Kent, where many were hawne and quartered. The 29. of June William Bishop of Salisburie was by his owne tenants shamefully murdered.

Jacke Cade
slaine.
Bishop of
Salisburie
murdered.

Shrines.
Maier.

1451
Ani. reg. 3.
Shrines.

Maier.

1452
Ann. reg. 5.

John Middleton, VWilliam Deere.
Nicholas VVilsford, Grocer.
Souldiers made a fray against the Mayor of London the same day he tooke his charge at Cheltesminster. at night coming from Saint Thomas of Acre.
Mathew Philip, Christofer VVaron.
VWilliam Gregorie, Skinner.
A commotion began by Richard Duke of York and other, which was appeased for a time.
Richard

Richard Lee, Richard Alley.

Godfrey Felding, Mercer.

Shrives.

Maioi.

King Henrie made his two brethren on the mothers side, Edmond Earle of

States created.

Richmond, & Jasper Earle of Penbrooke. 1453

The xii. of October the Queene was deliuered of a Prince named Edward.

Ann. reg. 3. 2.

John VValdren, Thomas Cooke.

John Norman, Draper.

Before this time the Maioi, Aldermen, & commons were wont to ride to Westminster, when the Maioi should take his charge, but this Maioi was rowed thither by water.

Shrives. and

Maioi.

The Maioi of London first rowed to

A great fire next without Ludgate, in a Cordwainers house, which Cordwainer, his wife, thiet men, and a maid, were all burnt.

Westminster

1454

Ann. Reg. 33

Shrives.

John field, VWilliam Tayler.

Maioi.

Stephen Foster, Fishmonger.

This Stephen Foster and name Agnes his wife, builded the Southeast quadrant adjoining to Ludgate of the Cite of London, and also conueyed thereunto sweete water, sufficient for the ease of the prisoners, he also gave forty pounds to the Preachers at Pauls Crosse and Spittle.

King Henrie came to Saint Albones accompanied with the dukes of Buckingham and Somerset, the Earles of Penbrooke, Northumberland, Devonshire, Stafford, Dorset, and Wiltshire, with other to the number of two thousand. The king fight his banner in Saint Peters street, and the Lord Clifford kept the

1455

First battel

in s. Albons.

For the

For the

For the

For the

the barriers of the town of that the Duke of York with his power might in no wise enter, but the Earle of Warwick gathering his men together, brake in on the garden side in holloway street crying a Warwick, and the Duke of York brake up the barriers, and fought a fierce and cruell battell, in the which was slaine on the kings side the Duke of Somerset, the Earle of Northumberland, the Lord Clifford, and many other.

Ann. reg. 34

This done, the Duke of York, the Earles of Warwick and Salisbury brought the king to London, where by Parliament, the Duke was made Protector of the Realme, the Earle of Salisbury Chancellor, & the Earle of Warwick captaine of Calles.

John Young, Thomas Owlgrave.

Shrives.

VWilliam Marow, Grocer.

Maior.

1456

Ann. reg. 35.

The Duke of York was discharged of the Protectorship. A great riot was committed in London against the Lombards and Italians.

Shrives.

John Secward, Ralph Verney.

Maior.

Thomas Caninges, Grocer.

1457.

Monstrous fishes.

At Trich were taken four great fishes, whereof two were Whales. Frenchmen landing at Sandwich, wasted the towne and slew the inhabitants.

Prisoners of Newgate brake out.

Ann. reg. 36.

Sir Thomas Percie, Lord Egremount, and Sir Richard Percie his brother, being prisoners in Newgate, brake out by night, and went to the king, other prisoners took the heads of the gate and

and defended a longe while against the
Shirives and all their officers.

William Edward, Thomas Keyner,
Godfrey Boleyn mercer.

A fained agreement was made between
the king and the Duke of Poike.

A fray in Fleetstreet betwene men of
the Court, and the inhabitants of the same
street, in which fray the Dineenes attur-
nie was slaine: for this fact the king com-
mitted the governours of Furnival, Clif-
ford, and Barnards Inne to prison, and
William Cavour Alderman of that
ward, with many other were sent to
Windosor Castle.

Ralph Ioffelin, Richard Medham.

Thomas Scot, Draper.

The science of Hunting was found in
Germany at Baginice William Barton
of London a Mercer brought it into En-
gland about the yeare a thousand four-
hundred fawente and one, and first prac-
tised the same in the Abby of Saint De-
ters at Westminster.

The Duke of Poike, the Earles of Sa-
lisbury and Gloucricke, with a great host
met the king and other lords upon Blois-
heath, where because Andrew Trolap a
Captaine of Calles, the night before the
bataille should have bene leide with the
best outbiers to the king, the Duke of
Poike, the Earles of March, Salisburie,
and Gloucricke also fled without bataille.

John Plummer, John Stocker.

William Hulin, Fishmonger.

CD.11

Shirives,
Maior.

1458

The queenes
attorney
slaine.

Ann. reg. 37

Shirives,
Maior.

1459

Prising first
invented.

Blorchea-
field.

Ann. reg. 38.

Shirives,
Maior.

The

1460

Bataille at
Northamp-
ton.

Duke of
Yorke clai-
med the
crown.

Shriers.

Maioir.

Ann. reg. 39.

The Duke of
Yorke slaine.

The second
bataille in S.

Albion.

and

Battell at

Mortimers

croffe.

The Earle
of Warwick
fled from the
king.

The king and
Queene fled
to Yorke.

The three Earls with a puissant army met king Henry at Northampton, & gave him a strong battaille. In the said battaille the kings host was disperced, chased and slaine, and the king taken in the field. The Duke of Yorke made such claim to the Crowne that by consent of a Parliament, he was proclaimed heire apparent.

Richard Fleming, John Landard.

Richard Lee, grocer.

Queene Margaret having gathered a companye, of Northern men neare to Wakefeld, slew Richard Duke of Yorke with his sonne Edmund.

On Shrove Tuesday the Queene with her retinue neare to Albions discomfited the Earle of Marwicke and the Duke of Gloucester, and delivered king Henry her husband. In this battell were slaine 300 persons.

Edward Earle of March had a small battaille against the Earles of Devonshire and Gloucestre at Mortimers croffe, where he put them to flight, and slew many of their people.

The Earle of Marwicke fled from to Albions to the Earle of March, & caused all the people of the South counties to follow him. King Henry with the Queene withdrew them towards Poitiers.

Edward Earle of March came to London with a mighty power of Marchers accompanied with the earle of Gloucestre the six and twenty day of February, where

he was loyally receiued. But many wear
my citizens of London not liking of these
doings, comeyed themselves out of the
citie, amongst the which were Philip
Walpas Alderman, T. Claugham Es-
quire, &c. Acclise with many other, who
hearing the Queenes coming to Lon-
don, shippes to wards Indwarpe: but by
the way were taken by a French ship, and
at length deliuered for great ranfome, it
cost Philip Walpas 4000. pound. Ed-
ward being elected, was proclaimed by
the name of Edward the fourth, on the
4. of March, a king Henry lost his King-
dome when had reigned 38. yeares. 6. mo-
neth, & and odds dayes.

Edward Earle of

March.



Edward Earle of
March beganne his
raigne the fourth of
March, by the name
of Edward the fourth

in the year 1460. 10
The xij. of March
Walter Maister a
Drover that dwelt in

Cheape, for words spoken touching King
Edward was beheaded. The xij. of
March King Edward took his journey
toward the north, where between Shire
Aire and To deastle all the north part

A 2

met.

Edward erle
of March
proclaimed
king.

An. reg. n. 3.
2044

Walter
Walker
beheaded.

Bataile on
Palme Son-
day.

met him and on Palme Sunday the 2^d of March fought a great battail in which were Maime Henry Percie Earle of Northumberland, John Lord Clifford, John Lord Druil, Leo Lord Welles, and many other of both parts, to the number of 35711 persons, but king Edward got the field. The duke of Excester, the duke of Somerset, the lord Ros, the lord Hungerford and many other fled to Poike in king Henry, and then they, with the king, queen, and prince, fled to Barwicke, and so to Edembrough.

King Henry
fled into
Scoland.

Shrives.
Maion.

1462
Conquest
wonne.

Shrives.
Maion.

Ann. reg. 3.
1463

Shrives.
Maion.

Ann. reg. 4.

George Ireland, John Locke.

Hugh Wich, merce r.

Fawconberdye Earle of Kent was appointed to keepe the Seas, with other to the number of ten thousand, which landed in Britane, and won the towne of Conquest with the Isle of Keth. at

William Hamon, Barthelmewe James, Thomas Cooke Draper, Knight of the Bathe.

Queene Margaret lided in the North where hauing but small succor, was faine to take the Seangine, and by tempest of weather was disuen to Barwicke where shee landed, but lost her ship and goods.

Robert Basset, Thomas Muschampe, Matthew Philip, goldsmith, Knight of the Bathe.

King Henries power being at Verban the Lord Mounticute with a power inclosed them round about, there were to

ber and slaine many Lordes that were with King Henry, but he himselfe was fled into Lancashire.

King Edward took to wife Elizabeth daughter to Iaquitz Duches of Bedford, his wife to sit John Gray.

The king changed the coine both gold and silver, & ordained that the new great wryed scanty iii d. and that the noble of vi. s. viii. d. should goe for viii. s. iii. d.

A great pestilence, and the Thames over frozen. In Richemund Terme were made Serleants at law, which held their feast in the bishop of Elyes place in Alderbury, to the which feast, the Mayor of London with the Aldermen being bidden, repaired, but when the Mayor looked to be set to keepe the state in the hall, the lord Gray of Ruthin the treasurer of England was there placed, whereupon the Mayor, Aldermen, and commons departed home, & the Mayor made all the Aldermen dine with him.

John Tare, John Stone.

Ralph Iosseline, Draper, Knights of the Bath.

A new coine was made, a rose noble at x. shillings, the halfe noble v. shillings, & the farthing two shillings six pence an angelet vi. shillings eight pence.

King Henry was taken beside the Abby of Ely in Northfolke, for thence brought to Elyton and there arrested by the Earle of Warwick, Doctor Manning Drane

1464

Bartaille at

Hexam.

The misera-

ble state of

K. Henry.

K. Edward

married.

Coine en-

haunced.

Pestilence.

Serleants

feast.

Shrines.

Maior:

New coine.

Ann. reg. 1464

1405

K. Henry the

first taken.

of Windsor, Doctor Beble, and yong Tyl-
lerton being in his company. were brought
to the tower of London. A licence was
granted to conuey certayne Coteswoodes
sheepe into Spaine, which haue since
greatly multiplied there.

Shrives.

Maioi.

Ani. reg. 7.

Sir Henry Waver, William Constantine,

Ralph Verney, Merer.

Queene Elizabeth was deliuered of a
daughter named Elizabeth.

Shrives.

Maioi.

John Browne, Henry Brice, John Stockon.

Sir John Young Grocer.

Many men were arrested and treason
sworn against them, many of them were
put to death, and other escaped for great
summes of monie. Amongst the which Sir
T. Cooke, Sir John Blomar, Humphrey
Barward and other Aldermen of London
brought and charged with treason and
quit, notwithstanding loss of their goods
to the king, the value of 40000 markes
or more.

Anthony Woodville Escales first in
Smithfield with the bastard of Burgoyne,
and had the victorie.

Thomas Stalbroke, Humphrey Hayford.

Shrives.

Maioi.

Anno. reg. 9.

1468.

Shrives.

Maioi.

Sir Thomas Cooke Alderman of Lon-
don, could not be deliuered untill hee had
payed 3000. pound.

Simon Smith, William Harior.

William Taylour.

This William Taylour gaue the city of
London certayne tenements for the which
the Cite is bound to pay for ever, at rate

by statute granted to the King for all such Cordwainer
as shall dwell in Cordwainers Street Street dis-
warde; ruled at all times a piece of charged of
silver. Anno. reg. 7.
1469

The Earle of Marwick adopted him
like with the Duke of Clarence the kings
brother, stirred to the Northmen men, that
they divers times rebelled, and turned
the king and Realme to great trouble, but
in the end the rebels were suppressed in a
battaille at Barnbury.

Richard Gaudiner, Robert Droper

Richard Lee Crocker

George Duke of Clarence, Jasper Earle

of Penbrooke, Richard Earle of Glou-

wick, and the Earle of Oxford, arrived

at Plymouth, and another force at Det-

mont, which all took their voyage to-

ward Crete, and then Southward.

King Edward fled from his house be-

side Nottingham and the third of Octo-

ber he took shipping at Rame and sailed

into Flanders, the first of October the

Duke of Clarence, the earle of Marwick,

the Archbishop of Yorke, the lord of Saint

Johns, with other entered the tower of Lo-

don, and king Henry being their prisoner

they elected him to be their lawfull king, &

forthwith rode with him through Lon-

don to the bishops palace, where he re-

sed till the first of October, on which day

he wore a Procession crowned in Pauls

Church.

John Crosby, John Yvard

St John Seaton, Mercer

Shrives.

Major.

An. reg. 10.

1470

K. Edward

fled.

K. Henry re-

stored.

Shrives.

Major.

Sir

Sir John
Crosby,

Sir John Crosby late living, built
Crosby place in London, he gave 100
markes to the repairing his parish church
of St. Vlen, to poore householders 12
pound, to the repairing of London wall
and to the Scoure on London bridge
and so.

Parliament
at Paules;

A Parliament at westminster, from
thence proceeded to Bowles, wherein king
Edward was disherited and all his chil-
dren, and there vpon proclaimed the
surper of the Crowne, and his mo-
ther the Duke of Gloucester traytors,
and both straitened, during the parlia-
ment.

Sir T. Cooke then being one of the
knights of the shyre for London being an
excellent well spoken man, and of a pro-
found wit, shewed of the great wronges
and losses he had sustained for his fidel-
tie to King Henry, and required restitu-
tion of 2:000, markes that he had lost by
force of the said wronges, and also he cal-
ling no perils, executed the uttermost of
his wrong against such as he knew had
any fauour vnto king Edward, of the
which he repented full sore afterward, and
was faine to file the land.

King Edward landed at Ramen-
more with a small company of soldiers,
but by meanes of his brother the Duke of
Gloucester who now returned to his part,
he came to London, entered the citie with
element of Apill, and took king Henry,
and then went against the Earle of Salis-
bury.

Ann. reg. 11.

1471

which whome he conquered into France,
with his brother Dauphin Montmorency Barnet field
neare to Barnet, on Easter day. King
Edward tooke his tennent Westwarde,
where besides Tewkesburie hee over- Bataille at
threwe Quene Margaret, and tooke Tewkesburie.
her prisoner, with Prince Edward her
sonne.

Thomas the bastard of Fauconbidge
with a riotous company of shipmen and
others of Essex & Kent, came to London
where being denied passage through the
Cittie, he fired the gates, toaine the Bul-
warkes at Algate, and entred the Cittie,
but the Citizens slew such as entred, and
the other to flee, pursued them as farre as
Blackwale, slaying many.

King Henry was murdered in the tow-
er of London, and after buried at Chert-
sey, since removed to Windsor.

Thomas the
bastard
knight.

Suburbs of
Aldgate and
Bishops fired

King Henrie
the first
murdered.

King Edward returned toward Kent where
he caused inquiry to be made of the re-
sist riotous persons, hanged the rich by
the purse, and the other by the necks. The
Bishop of Canterbury with other were
beheaded there.

Thomas the bastard of Faucon-
bidge was taken at Southanton and
beheaded.

John Allein, John Sherley.
William Edward Grocer.

Shrine
Major

The Earle of Desford was sent prisoner
to Swines where he remained so long as
this King reigned. In all which time the
Ladie his wife might never come to him,
or & his Ladie.

Ann. reg. 13
1147
The Earle
of Oxford
& his Ladie.

or had any thing but what people of chari-
tie would give her, nor what she gat with
her needle.

Shrives.

Major.

Ann. reg. 13.

1473

Strumpets

punished.

Shrives

Maioi.

Ann. reg. 14.

1474

Shrives

Maioi

Ann. reg. 15.

1475

Maioi.

Shrives.

Maioi.

Shrives.

Ann. reg. 16.

Agnes Dan-

tie set on the

pillorie.

Shrives.

Maioi.

Londonwall

repaired.

John Brynne, Thomas Reddore,
sir William Haspeon, Fishmonger.

This Maioi punished many strumpets
caused them to ride with ray hoods and

banished them the cite, hee also caused
stockes to be set in every ward.

VWilliam Stocker, Robert Billison,
sir John Tace Mercer.

The Duke of Exeter was found dead
in the Sea betwene Dover and Cal-

ise. John Goose was burnt on the tower hill,
Edmond Shaw, Thomas Hill,

Robert Drope, Draper.

This Robert Drope, builded the east
end of the Cariduit upon Camdill.

King Edward sailed into France with
a great army to aide the Duke of Burgo-

gne, but by lust of the French king a peace
was concluded.

Hugh Brice, Robert Colwith,
Robert Bassett, Balcer.

This Maioi did sharpe correction up-
on Bakers, for making of light bread, hee

caused diuers of them to be put on the pi-
lorie. Also one Agnes Daintie for selling of

mingled Butter.

Richard Rawson, VWilliam Horne,
Ralph Iosseline, Draper.

By the diligence of this Maioi, the wall
about London was newe repaired be-
twixt Crisplegate and Algate.

King

King Edward in his progresse hunted
in Thomas Burdets Park at Acre. &
slew many of his Deere, amongst the
which one was a white Bucke. Thomas
Burdet when hee understood thereof,
wished the Buckes head in his belly
that mooved the King to kill it. Bur-
det was apprehended, & caused of treason, co-
demned, drawn from the tower of London,
to Tyburne, & there beheaded.

Henrie Collet, John Stocker.

Humphrey Hayford, goldsmith.

George Duke of Clarence Ed-
wardes brother, in the Tower of
London, made his end in a Rumour of
Palmeſey.

Robert Harding, Robert Wyfield.

Richard Gardener, Mercer.

A great death, and also a great death
was in London, and divers other partes
of this Realme.

Thomas Ham, John Vvard.

Sir Bartholmew James, Draper.

This Thomas Ham Shrieve, newly
builded the great conduit in Cheape.

Ther was for robbing Saint Mar-
tins le grand in London, three were
drawen to the tower hill and there han-
ged and burnt, other two were pressed to
death.

Thomas Daniell, William Bacon.

John Browne, Mercer.

The Citizens of London lent the king
five thousand markes, which was repaid
against the next yeare following.

Robert

Ann. reg. 17.

1477

T. Burdet
beheaded.

Shrieves.

Maier.

Ann. reg. 18.

1478

Shrieves.

Maier.

Ann. reg. 19.

1479

Shrieves.

Maier.

Great Con-

duit.

Theeves

hanged and

burnt.

An. reg. 20.

1480

Shrieves.

Maier.

An. reg. 21.

1481

Shriues. Robert Tore, W. Wiking, Richard Chawry.
 Maior. William Hariot, Draper.
 Ann. reg. 12. The Scottes began to stirre, against
 1481 whom the king sent the Duke of Gloucester
 & other, which returned without any no-
 table battaile.

Shriues William White, John Mathewe.
 Maior. Edmond Shawe, goldsmith.
 Ann. reg. 23. This Edmond Shawe newly builded
 Crepelgate of London from the founda-
 tion, which gate in old time had beene a
 prison, whereunto Citizens and other as
 were arrested for debt and like trespasses,
 1483 were committed.

K. Edward King Edward making great prouision
 deceased. for warre into Fraunce, ended his life at
 Westminster the 11. of April, Ann. 1483.
 when he had reigned 22. yeares, one mo-
 nth, and odde dayes, hee was buried at
 Windsor. He left issue, Edward the Prince
 and Richard Duke of York, and fower
 daughters: Elizabeth, that after was
 Queene, Cecily, Anne, Katherine, and
 Bridget.

Edward the first.

Edward the first about the
 age of thirtene yeares, be-
 gan his reigne the ninth of
 April, in the yeare 1272.
 which Prince reigned small
 space, either in pleasure or warre,
 for he was killed by his vnnaturall uncle, Richard Duke of
 Gloucester.

Glocester, within three moneths depriued him not onely of his crowne, but also of his life as was said. This Edward reigning two moneths and ten dayes.

Richard Duke of Glocester.



Richard the third, brother to Edward the fourth, was proclaimed king the 22. of June, in the year 1483. He put to death Anthony Woodville, Earle Rivers, Lord Ri-

Duke of
Buckingham
executed.
Ann. reg. 3.

L. Rivers &
others exe-
cuted,

chard Gray the Dukes brother Sir Thomas Mougham, & Sir Richard Basset at Donfret, and William Lord Hastings in the tower of London, all in one day.

He was crowned at Westminister on the 7. day of July.

After this were taken for rebels against the king, Robert Ruse Sergeant of London, William Day Baronet, John Smith groome of King Edwards Wap and Stephen Ireland warreper in the tower, with many other, who were charged that they had sent writings into Bretagne to the Earle of Richmond, and of Pembroke,

Bentoke and also that they intended to have stolen out of the Tower prince Edward and his brother, for the which they were drawn from Westminster to the Tower hill, and there all sower beheaded.

Shrives.
Maioir.

Thomas Neland, William Martin.
Robert Bylison, Haberdasher.

Duke of
Buckingham
conspired.

Grudge began betwene King Richard and the Duke of Buckingham, so much that the duke conspired with divers noble men against him, intending to bring into the land Henry Earle of Richmond, as heire to the crowne, for which conspiracy the Duke of Buckingham was beheaded at Sarisbury.

.1. p. 100.

2. p. 100.
- 100. 100. 100.

Fire at Leaden hall.

The 11. of December, was a great fire at Leaden Hal in London, where through was burnt much haulling & all the stocks for gunnes and other like provision belonging to the Citie.

1484.

Ann reg 2.

Shrives.

Maioir.

Threeshrives

and three

Maiors in

one yeare.

King Richard began the high Tower at Westminster.

Richard Chester, T. Britene, Ralph Austrey
Thomas Hill grocer, William Stocker
draper, John Ward Grocer.

This T. Will builded the Conduit in Grace Chere.

King Richard being lodged in the Citie of London, at the cellardrope sent for sundrie Aldermen and head commons of the citie, and instanted them to lend him certayne summes of money upon sufficient pledges, of the which persons, he had granted of some 100. li. some 100. marke

some

some 40. li. or 50. marks, be assigned a chap-
lain named Chatterton, to deliver the pled-
ges, after the value of the sommes borrow-
ed, where of was parcel, an helmet of king
Edward's, with the garnishing of gold,
stone and pearle, certaine Cups of gold,
also garnished with stone and pearle, and
the like. A possies of silver and gilt, garni-
shing of his chapel &c. For the which hand-
nells shewed unto him by the Citizens, he
came unto the Chamber of London a flat
Cup with a cover of gold, garnished with
certaing hatarles, diamonds, & pearls, the
which was valued at an hundred marks,
but the money by him thus borrowed, was
never repayed by his daies, nor the pledges
redeemed.

Collingborne esquire, was drawn from Collingborne
Colleshunter, to the tower of London, & apprehended
there on the hill hanged, beheaded & quar-
tered.

Sir Roger Clifford knight, and one
Forrestue, were drawn through London,
and at Saint Martins le grand, Sir Ro-
ger would haue broke from the Shires &
taken Sanctuary, but the Shires tooke
him againe and had him to the tower hill,
where he was beheaded, & Forrestue had
his pardon.

1485
Ann. reg. 3.

Hence came of Richmond, Jasper earle
of Penbrooke his uncle, the Earle of Dr-
ford, and many other knights & esquires
with a small companie of Frenchmen, ar-
rived at Bedford house on the 6. of August
whose coming when it was heard of in
Lancaster,

H. Earle of
Richmond
arrived.

Battaile at
Bosworth.

Atales, diuers noble men with their re-
tinue, gathered to them in great number.
And then marching against king Richard
at a village call'd Bosworth neere to Lei-
cester, he met with his enemies the 22. of
August, where betwene them was fought
a sharpe battaile. In conclusion where-
of king Richard with diuers others were
slaine, and Henry obtained a noble victo-
rie, & immediately the Lord Stanley crow-
ned him king of England in the field with
the crowne which was taken off king Ri-
chards head. Richard was buried in Grey-
friars Church at Leicester, when he had
bide the crowne two yeares and two
moneths.

Henrie Earle of Rich-

mond.



Ann. reg. 1.

Henry the seventh,
borne in Penbrooke
began his raigne the
xxii. of August, in the
yere 1485. He was
a prince of marua-
lous wilborne, polli-
cie, iustice, temperance
and grauitie, notwithstanding many
great occasions of trouble and warre, he
kept his Realme in right good order, for
the which he was greatly esteemed of
for the present.

En

On the xxii. of August, was a great fire Parson of S. in Breadstreet of London, in the which Mildreds fire was burnt the Parson of S. Mildreds, and one other man in the Parsonage there.

The sweating sicknesse began the xxi. of September, and continued to the end of October. Of the which sicknesse a wonderfull number died, and in London be- sides other, died Thomas Will. Mayor, in whose place was chosen W. Stocker, who likewise deceased about seven daies after. In which space departed other foure Al- dermen, Thomas Flam, R. Rowson, T. Bayland, and John Stroder, and then was chosen Mayor John Ward, who continued till the feast of Simon and Jude.

John Tax, John Swan, Sir Hugh Brice.

The xxi. of October king Henrie was crowned at Westminster. He ordained a number of choise archers to give daily at- tendance on his parson, in some he named Peomen of the guard.

King Henry sent unto the Lord Mayor of London, requiring him to give him of a priest of 6000. marks, which he the Mayor with his brethren and commons granted two thousand pound which was repaid againe in the year next fol- lowing.

Caltheate was solde for three mil- linges the bushell, and bay salt at the like price.

Sweating sicknesse, whereof died in London 2 Mayors & sixe Aldermen.

Shrieves. Mayor. Coronation. First yeomen of the guard.

1486

Lone to the king. Ann, reg. 2.

Wheate and bay salt at a great price.

D

The

VVheat and
bay sale at a
great price.
Shrives.

Maio^r.
K. Henric
married.

1487

Stoke field
by Francis
Louell.

Ann. reg. 3.

Prince Ar-
thur.
Shrives.
Maio^r.

1488

Shrives.
Maio^r.

The crosse in Cheap was newly builded
John Perciuall, Hugh Clopton.

Hemle Collet Mercer.

John Perciuall bring the Maiors car-
uer, was by Hugh Buce late Maior, cho-
sen Shrive of London for the yeare fol-
lowing.

The king married Elizabeth, the el-
dest daughter of Edward the fourth, by
which meanes the two families of York
and Lancaster were united.

Francis Louell, and Wunfrey Stab-
ford rebelled in the North: which com-
motion was quieted by the Duke of Bed-
ford, there was slain John Earle of Lin-
colne, the Lord Louell, Warrin: Stuart
and other there above foure thousand.
This battaille was fought nigh to a vil-
lage called Stoke. In the 21. of Septem-
ber Queens Elizabeth brought forth her
first sonne named Arthur.

John Fenkill, William Remington.

William Horne Salter.

King Henric coming to London, made
Al. Young Maior of London, and John
Perciuall alderman, Knights, besides
Hansley and Iseldon.

A prest for the king, in the Citie of
London of 4000. pound, and shortly af-
ter was an other prest of 1000. pound,
which were both repayed againe the next
yeare.

William Isacke, Ralph Tinley,

Robert Tate, Mercer.

A task of the tenth penny of all moneys
goe by

goods and lands was granted to king
Henrie to aide the Duke of Brittain a-
gainst the French king, through which
like the conditions of the North made an
insurrection, and slew the Earle of
Gloucester, wherefore John Legham
her their captaine with other, were ban-
ished of Poite.

William Capell, Iohn Brooke.

William White. Draper.

Roger Shamlouke a Thylour, withm
Ludgate of London, being a man of
great wealth, slewe himselfe, for whose
goodes was greates businesse betwene
the kings Tunnier, and the Shires of
London.

H. Coote, R. Reuill, Hugh Pemberton.

John Mathew, Mercer.

King Henrie requirith a benivolence,
which was granted toward his journey
into Fraunce.

Henrie the kings second sonne bozne at
Greenwich the xiiij. of June.

The conduit in Grace street was begun
to be builden by the executors of Thomas
Wylke Mayor. Cathcat was lorde of
London for twentie yeres the firstell.
Thomas Woody, William Browne.

High Chapen, Mercer.

High Chapen during his life a
high way, builden a stone bridge at Strat-
ford vpon Auon.

R. Henrie tooke his voiage into France
with a great armie, to aide the Britons a-
gainst the French king.

1490

Earle of North-

umberland

slaine.

Ann. reg. 5.

Shrives.

Maior.

1490

Ann. reg. 6.

Shrives.

Maior.

1491

Henrie the

kings sonne

borne.

Ann. reg. 7.

Conduit in

grace street.

Deirah of

corne.

Shrives.

Maior.

Stone bridge

at Stratford

vpon Auon.

1492

Ann. reg. 8.

William

Shrines
Maion.

William Purchase William Welbecke
William Martin, Maion.
King Henric returned into England.
Two Pardons were set on the Pillory
in Cornhill three marked dayes, for for-
ging of false pardons, and for that one of
them had turned himselfe to be a Dutch, he
was sent to Newgate, where he died, the
other was whored one of London with
shame enough.

1493
Fray against
the Stulliard
men.

Shrines.
Maion.

Robert Fabian, Iohn VVinger.
Sir Ralph Austrie Fishmonger.
This Ralph Austrie roofed with tim-
ber, and couered with leade, the parish
Church of Saint Martyn in the Vintry,
and also glazed the same Church
&c.

1493
K Henric
feasteth the
Maion of
London.

King Henry holding his royall feast of
Christmas at Westminster on the twelfth
day feasted the Maion of London Ralph
Austrie and his brethren the Aldermen
and commonalty after dinner the Maion
of the City knight, and caused him and
his brethren to dance and be merry with
mummings, and after dinner at the night
following, they went with great hall hang-
ed with arras and staged a long on both
sides, which dights being ended, the King
Queene, and Embassadors, and other
States, being set at a table of state, the
king

knights and Esquires served le. dishes
to the kinges meale, and as many to the
Queene (neither fish, nor flesh) and the
Dator with 24. dishes to his meale of the
same manner service, with delicate wines,
in most plentifull maner. Finally the king
and Queene being conveyed into the pa-
lace, the Dator with his company in bar-
ges returned, and came to London, by
the breake of the next day.

Wheat was sold at London at 6. d. the
bushell, bay salt for thre pence halfe pen-
nie, Hanworth salt for 6 pence the bu-
shell, White Herring for nine shillings
the barrell, red Herring at thre shil-
lings the Cade, red Smatts five pence the
Cade, and Salcote wine for six pound
the tun.

Nicolas Alwine, Iohn V Varner.

Richard Chaurie, Salter.

Sir William Stanley was beheaded
on tower hill.

White Herring being good were
sold for thre shilling four pence the bar-
rell at London.

Berian Varbecke arrived at Deale in
Kent, where when hee and his companie
saw they coulde haue no comfort of the
Countrie, they withdrew to their shippes
againe but the Dator of Sandwich with
certain commons of the countrie, bick-
ered with the residue that were vpon the
land & tooke aliue of them 160. persons,
who were hanged in Kent, Essex, Suffe
and Norfolk.

1491
1491

1491
An. reg. 10
Salt and
wheat at
low price.
VVine
cheape.
Shrives.
Maior.

1495
Perkin
V Varbecke.

Ann. reg. 12

Shrives.
Mayor,

Thomas Knefworth, Henrie Somer.
for Henrie Collet, Mercer.
The xvi. of November was holden
the Serjeants feast at the Bishops place
of Ty in Holborne, where dined the
King, Queene, and all the chiefe Lords of
England.

1496
Entercourse.
Ann. reg. 12.

In Aprill was concluded an amitie
and entercourse betweene this land and
the countre of Flaunders, &c. The
Scots entred England by the setting on
of Perkin Warbecke, and did much
harne.

Shrives.
Mayor.
S. Anthonies
in London.

John Shaw, Richard Haddon.
for John Tate Mercer.

This John Tate newly builded and
enlarged S. Anthonies Church in Lon-
don, a Colledge of a goodly foundation,
with a free Schoole, and certayne almshouses
for poore men.

A loan to
the King.

Sir Reynald Bay with other of the
kings counsell, declared to the Mayor of
London, that the King desired to borrow
of the Citizens 10000. li. The Mayor
desired respice till the fift day following;
at which time was assembled at the Guild
hall, the common counsell, and therewith
came the forenamed Sir Reynald Bay,
with other of the kings counsell, at which
day with great submission & prayer made
unto them, to be good meanes for the rille
unto the kings Grace, the commons last-
ly granted to lend unto the King 4000. li.
which of his grace was well and thank-
fully accepted and truly repayed.

By meanes of a Parliament that was granted to the king, a commotion was made by the comons of Cornwall, which under the leading of James Lord Audley with Michaella Blacke smith, an other, came to Blaccheath where the king met with them, discomfited and tooke their captaines, there was slaine of the rebels about 300. and taken about 1500.

1497
Blaccheath
field.

The Lord Audley was beheaded on the tower hill, the Blacsmith and Flamoeke were hanged, beaded, and quartered at Tiborne.

The king sent an armie into Scotland, under the Earle of Surrey, and the Lord Russell, which made sharpe warre vpon the Scots. In Bedfordshire at the towne of Saint Aldeles, fell Hailestones xviii. ynches about. Perkin Warbecke landed in Cornewall, went to Bodman, where being accompanied with three or foure thousand men, hee proclaimed himselfe king Richard the fourth, second sonne to Edward the fourth, from thence he went to Exeter, and besieged it, which citie was valiantly defended by the inhabitants, but many of the rebels being slaine, they withdrew them to Taunton, from whence Perkin fled to Bewdley, where he tooke sanctuary, and was after taken and pardoned his life.

Halestones
xviii. ynches

Annireg. 13.
Perkin besieged Excelles.

Bartholmew Rede, Thomas Windough, William Purchas, Mercen.

Perkin Warbecke was compeled vpon

Shrubs,
Mabir.

1497

Perkin
brought to
London.

horse bathe through Cheape and Coine-
hill unto the tower of London, and from
thence back againe through Candlewicke
street to Westminster with much wonder-
ing.

All the Gardens in moore field, which
had continued time out of minde, were dis-
troyed, and of them was made a plaine field
for archers to shooote in.

1498
Ann. reg. 14.
Shrieues.
Maior.
Pained Barle
of warwicke

Thomas Bradburie, Stephen Iennings.
Sir Iohn Perciuail tayler.

A Shoemakers sonne was hanged at
Saint Thomas Mattinges for naming
himselfe to be Edward Earle of Mar-
wicke, sonne to George duke of Clarence,
which Edward Earle of Marwicke was
then kept secret prissoner in the Tower of
London.

Gascoyne wine was sold at London.
for 40. s. the tunne.

1499
Ann. reg. 15.
VVine, salte,
and Wheat
cheape.
Shrieues.
Maior.

A quarter of wheate 4. s. and bale salt
4. d. the bushell.

Iames Wiltford, Richard Brond.
Nicholas Alwine, Mercer.

Perken Warbecke and Iohn a Water
were executed at Tyborne.

The Earle of
VVarwicke
beheaded.

Edward Plantagenet Earle of Mar-
wicke, sonne to George Duke of Clarence
was beheaded at Tower hill. Shortly af-
ter Blewet and Alwood were hanged at
Tyborne.

1500
Ann. reg. 16.
Shrieues.
Maior.

Iohn Haynes, VVilliam Stede.
VVilliam Remington, Fishmonger.

The King builded new his Palace at
Surrey and named it Richmond. He also
new

new builden Baynards castell in London
and repaired Greenwich.

Lawrence Ailmer, Henry Hide.

John Shaw Goldsmith.

The Maior caused his brethren the
Aldermen to rise from the guildhall in-
to the waterside, when he went to West-
minster to be presented in the Exchequer.
He kept his feast in the Guildhall, where
as before the Maiors feastes had bene
kept in the Maiors house, or in the Gro-
cers or Taylors hall. He afterwards caused
the Archbishops and other houses of office
to be builded at the guildhall, where since
the feasts hath bene usually kept. This
Maior every after some tyme a court, and
called before him matters and redressed
them without expence of money; he was a
man of sharpe witte, and bold spirit, by
reason of the favour he stood in with the
king, Queene, and other estates: in so
much that he was swoyne one of the kings
counsell.

The 14. of november Prince Ar-
thur was married in Saint Pauls
Church at London, unto Katherine daugh-
ter to Ferdinando King of Spaine, which
Arthur, the second of April defeated
at Ludlowe, and was buried at Wols-
ter.

The twentie five of January at Pauls
crosse was published the assurance of
James King of Scots and of the Lacie
Margaret eldest daughter to king Henry
of England, in reioycing whereof Te-
Deum

Shrives.

Maior.

Ann. reg. 17.

Maiors feast
in the Guild-
hall.

Prince Ar-
thur married:
1502

James king
of Scottes &
margaret, the
Kingsdaugh-
ter of Eng-
land assured,

Dewn, was hung, bonfires made through the citie, and at 12. of the bonfires were set 12. hogheads of Gascoins wine to be drunke of all men freely.

The dyke called Turnmill brooke, and all the course of Flette dyke, and other, were so scowped downe to the Thames, that boates, and fish, and fowell, were rowed up to Didoorne budge as they had of olde time bene accustomed.

Dikes of
London
cleaned.
Ann reg. 18.

Shrives.
Maior.
Kings chap-
pell at West-
minster.

Henrie Cable, Nicholas Nipps,
Bartholmew Redd, Goldsmith.

The Chappell of our Ladie at West-
minster, and a Tavernne nere adjoining,
were puld downe, in which place a most
beautifull Chappell is builded by king
Henry the seventh.

Queene Eli-
zabeth died.
Kings of
England tre-
chon to the
marchant
taylor.

Elizabeth Querne of England died in
childbed, & was buried at Westminster.

King Henry the seventh bring him-
selfe a brother of the taylors, and
hinnen armours in London, as did
his predecessors kings before him had
benet (so wit Richard the third, Ed-
ward the fourth, Henry the first, Henry
the fifth, Henry the fourth, and Richard
the second. Also Dukes xi. Charles xviii.
& Lords xlv. He now gave them by this
great charter the title of marchant taylors
as a name of worship to indure for ever.

Ann. reg. 19.

Shrives.

The eight of August James the fourth
king of Scots married Margaret, the
eldest daughter to Henry the seventh at
Edenbrough.

Christopher Hawes, R. Warton, T. Granger.

Sir William Capell, Draper.

Maier.

The 31. of November at night a per-
lous fire began upon London bridge nere
S. Margins church, where fire tenements
were burnt. The 7. of Februarie certain
houses were consumed with fire against
S. Dunstons Church in Thames street.

The 29. of January began a Parliament
at Westminster, Edmund Dudley was
speaker for the commons, wherein was gran-
ted to the king, of lands. vi. d. in the pound
and of goods, valued ten marks, vi. d. and
so upwards, which in all arole to the
quantities of a fifteenth.

An aide to
the king.

The 27. of March an house was burnt
against S. Martins le grand in London.
A new coyne was ordained, that is to say,
groat, and halfe groat, which bare but
halfe faces, and some greater of the value
xii. d. were coyned.

1504

Ann. reg. 20.

Roger Acheley, William Browne.

A new coine.

John VVinger, Grocer.

Ann. reg. 30.

The prisoners of the marshalsey in south
warke brake out, and many of them being
shortly after taken, were put to execution,
especially those that had laine for felonye.

Shrines.

Maiores

Prisoners

broke out.

Richard Shore, Roger Grove.

1505

Ann. reg. 31.

Thomas Kneisworth, Fishmonger.

Shrines.

Maier.

This Thomas Kneisworth builded the
Conduit at Bishops gate, he gaue to the
Fishmongers certaine tenements for the
which they be bound to find 4. shollers at
Desaut. 3. at London, every of the 4. the
year, also to giue to xii. aged poore people
of their company, 40. pence of shew a winter
garment

Conduit at

Bishops gate.

Down, was sung, bonfires made through the citie, and at 12. of the bonfires were set 12. hogheads of Gasconne wine to be drunke of all men freely.

Dikes of
London
cleaned.
Ann reg. 18.

The dyke called Turnmill booke, and all the course of Flette dyke, and other, were so scooped downe to the Thames, that boates, and fish, and fowell, were rowed by to Dytborne budge as they had of olde time bene accustomed.

Shrives.
Maier.
Kings chap-
pell at West-
minster.

Henrie Cable, Nicholas Ninna.
Bartholmew Rede, Goldsmith.

The Chappell of our Ladie at West-
minster, and a Tavernere nere adjoining,
were pulled downe, in which place a most
beautifull Chappell is builded by king
Henrie the seventh.

Queene Eli-
zabeth died.
Kings of
England tre-
chren to the
marchant
taylor.

Elizabeth Querne of England died in
chilhood, & was buried at Westminster.

King Henrie the seventh bring him-
selfe a brother of the taylors, and
hinnen armours in London, as did
his predecessors kings before him had
bene: (to wit Richard the third, Ed-
ward the fourth, Henry the first, Henrie
the fifth, Henrie the fourth, and Richard
the second. Also Dukes & Charles xviii.
& Lords xlv. He now gave them by this
great charter the title of marchant taylors
as a name of worship to endure for ever.

Ann. reg. 19.

The eight of August James the fourth
king of Scots married Margaret, the
eldest daughter to Henrie the seventh at
Edenbrough.

Shrives,

Christopher Hawes, R. Watten, T. Granger.

Sir William Capell, Draper.

The 21. of November at night a per-
lous fire began upon London budge nere
S. Magnus church, where fire tenements
were burnt. The 7. of Februarie certain
houses more consumed with fire against
S. Dunstons Church in Thames street.
The 29. of January began a Parliamēt
at Westminster, Edmond Dudley was
speaker for the commons, wherein was gran-
ted to the king, of lands. vi. d. in the pound
and of goods, valued ten marks, vi. d. and
so upwards, which in all arose to the
quantitie of a fifteenth.

The 27. of March an house was burnt
against S. Martins le grand in London.
A new coyne was ordained, that is to say,
groat, and halfe groat, which bare but
halfe faces, and some greater of the value
xii. d. were coyned.

Roger Acheley, William Browne,

John VVinger, Grocer.

The prisoners of the marshale in South-
warke brake out, and many of them being
shortly after taken, were put to execution,
especially those that had laine for felonie.

Richard Shore, Roger Groue.

Thomas Kneifworth, Fishmonger.

This Thomas Kneifworth builded the
Conduit at Bishopsgate, he gave to the
Fishmongers certain tenements for the
which they be bound to find 4. scholars at
Oxford, & at Cambridge, every of the 4. the
year, also to give to xii. aged poore people
of their copung, to buye of them a winter
garment

Mayor.

An aide to
the king.

1504

An. reg. 20.

A new coine.

Ann. reg. 20.

Shrives.

Maiors

Prisoners

broke out.

1505

Ann reg. 21.

Shrives.

Mayor.

Conduit at

Bishopsgate.

garments for ever. Also to give the prisoners of Ludgate, & Newgate, every year foure shillings, &c.

King of Ca.
sile landed.
1506
Ann. reg. 12.
Shrives.

Philip king of Castile & his wife were weather driven into England, as they were passing toward Spaine, who were honorably received by the Earle of Arundell.

William Copinger, Thomas Johnson.

Shrives an l
Maio of Lo-
don chosen
by the kings
commande-
ment.

These shrives being presented before the barons of the Exchequer, only William Copinger was admitted and sworn, but Thomas Johnson was put back, til they knew further of the kings pleasure. On the tenth of October, a commandement was brought from the king to the Lord Mayor, that he should cause an election to be made for a new Shrive, at which day, came into the Guildhall Walter Comond Dudley the Kings president, and there shewed the kings letters, that the commons should name for the kings pleasure, William Fitz William merchant Tayler, and Alderman, Shrive for the yeare ensuing, which with much difficulty at length was grated. This W. Fitz William for the Kings gracious favour to bee Shrive this yeare, gave to the Kinge 100. li. in ready monie, and he was afterward of the counsell to spend the night.

Sir Richard Haddon, Mayor of London by the Kings commandement.

Maio.

Sir Richard Haddon, Mayor of London.

About

About Christmas was a Bakers house in Charlwicks Lane burnt, with the murther of the house and two women servants.

Fire in warwicke laine.

1506

Ann. reg. 23.

In Lent the king deliuered all prisoners in London, which lay for 11 s. or under.

Shrives.

Mayor.

William Butler, John Kerkeby,

William Broome Mercer.

Colby decreased the 12. of march, and forthwith Sir Laurence Aldmer Draper was elected and sworne, hee took his othe at the Tower and kept noe feast.

1508

Ann. reg. 24.

This yeare Sir William Caple was commanded to warde by Cuspylon and Dudley, put in sute by the king for things by him done in his murther, for that (he was charged) false money had come to his sight, and had not done due punishment up on the parties that so him was accused to be the coynier of it: but were this true or not, for that he would fall to no agreement, he was by Darby & Sym-Can and other of their company, whereof there was a lute (bound to the girdles of Cuspylon and Cuspylon) indicted, and after hee was put in prison, some time in the summer, some time in the shewes house, indicted. Butler was shewing, and then deliuered into T. Arnew, and for so much as he would not agree to pay vnto the king 1000. li. was commanded to the Tower where he lay till at length he was let goe free.

Aldermen of London put in sute.

1507

to London

another

Also T. Knelesworth that had bene ma-
yor, and his herites R. Shore, and Ro-
ger Groule, were sent to the Kings bench,
vnder the custodie of sir T. Bandon,
till they were put to their fine of 1000.
pound.

Norwich
burned.

The cite of Raynwich was sore perished
and neere consumed with fire, for (as some
haue written) there was more then 160.
households consumed, with most part of
their goods.

Stephen Geninge, Maior, Marchant taylor,
by the kings letters for his election.

This Stephen Geninge founded a free
Grammer schoole at Wolfrumbampton
in Staffordshire, &c.

1509
Hospitall of
the Sauoy.

This yere was finished the goodly
hospitall of the Sauoy, neere unto Cha-
ring crosse, which was a notable founda-
tion for the poore, done by king Henrie
the seventh, vnto the which he purchased
lands, for the relieving one hundred poore
people. Done by Indenture septuagintie,
dated the 19. yere of his reign, he estab-
lished three Monks, Doctors, or Ba-
chellers of Dunelm to sing, and to preach
in Westmynster Church diuers fastes,
and euery Sonday for ever. In manner
saie yearly 20. pound to be distributed
to the poore, by two pence the peere, to
13. poore men, and three pence women
founded by him in an almes house for the
same poore men and women, provided in
the said monasterie 12. pence the peere.
Also a weekly obit, and as many of them

Sermons
founded.

to giue to 140. poore people each one pence. Eight hundred comerses, to be found meat, drinke, cloathing, and lodging, for ever. Thre scholers to be kept at the Vniuersitie 10. pound the yeare to each for euer. The 13. poore men, one to be a priest, aged 45. yeares, a good Grammarian, the other 12. to be aged 50. yeares, euerye Saturday the priest to receiue of the Abot or Bishp fourre pence the day, and each other two pence halfe pence the day for euer, for their sustenance, and euery yeare to each one a gowne, and a hood readie made, and to thre women to dresse their meat, and keepe them in their sickness, each to haue euerye Saturday 16. pence, and euery yeare a gowne readie made: more to the 13. poore men yearly foure score quarters of coales, and 1000. of good faggots to the use of their hall, and kitchen of their mansion. A distrect monk to be ouerser to them to haue 40. shillings the yeare, &c. And to this each Abot and Bishp to be sworn.

King Henry died at Richmond the 22. of April. when he had reigned 23. yeares, and eight monethes, and was buried at Westminister in the new Chancel which he caused to be builden. He left issue, Henry Prince of Wales which succeeded in the kingdom, Ladie Margaret Queene of Scots, and Ladie Mary promised to Charles king of Castile.

Henry

Henrie the eight.

Anno. reg. 1.
The King
married and
crowned.



Henry the eight at the age
of xviij. yeares beganne
his raigne the xxij. of A-
prill. An. 1509. Of per-
sonage hee was tall and
mughtie, in wit and memo-
ry excellent. The iii. of

June he married Lady Katherine in his first
wife, who had bene late the wife of prince
Arthur deceased. On Whitsomere day the
king and Queene were crowned at West-
minster.

Shrines.

George Monex, Iohn Ducker.

Thomas Bradburie, mercer. The 28. of

October.

Maiof.

Sir William Capell, Draper. The 12. of
Iauarie.

1510
Emson and
Dudley exe-
cuted.

Ann. reg. 2.

Tresors from
mon welsh a
booke giuen
to the Earle
of Ieicester
and to his
sonne Robert
since the
death of his
father.

Sir Richard Tonson, Knight, and Ed-
mond Dudley Esquier who had bene
great counsellours to Henry the seventh,
were beheaded on the Tower hill, the xviij.
of August. This Edmond Dudley in the
of his imprisonment, compiled a notable
booke intituled, the tree of conon welsh,
which booke comyng to my hand,
gaue a copie thereof, to Robert Dudley
the Earle of Ieicester. At whole request
and earnest perswasion, I then collec-
ted my summarie of the cronicles, and de-
dicated the same, with the increase there-
of from tyme to tyme, to his honour, in
reward

reward thereof. It likewise hath his
chankers, and commutation, but more
otherwaies to the value of a penny, what
former hath beene reported.

John Milborne, John Roll.

Henry Kebell, Grocer.

The Rev. Dr. Rabbell visited Abbot's Church in London, and did many other works of charity in his life.

—(Continued)—

Despite the large first corn was burnt in new years day, but died on Saint Matthews Day next following.

Nicholas Shelton, Thomas Mifflin.

Roger Achelsy Draper.

The nauiues of England and France meeting at Brestane Bay, fought a cruell battaile, in which the regent of England, and a Caricke of France being grapple together were burn'd, and their captains with their men all destroy'd. The English Captaine was Sir Thomas Kneller, who had with him seven hundred men. In the French Caricke, was the Piers Doyen with eight hundred men.

John Collier, Dean of Bibles, erected one free school in Boston Churchyard, in the year 1812, for poor men's children to be taught from 8 A. M. to 12 M.

Robert Haller, Robert Fenno

William Copping Fishbonger.

Sir Richard Haddon-Mercer.

The steeple and the lantern on Boto Church in Chong was this year 6

Đến 1 giờ 30 phút, các lực lượng đã khống chế được đám đông, bắt giữ được 1 người đàn ông và 1 người phụ nữ, đồng thời thu giữ được một số tài liệu liên quan.

D

30

1513

1513
Ann. reg. 5.
Turwin and
Turney won
Scots held at
Bramston
called flo-
den field,

went into France, and there conqu-
red Turwin the xii. of August, & took
the title of Turney by appointment the
xix. of September.

In this time James king of Scots in-
vaded this land with a mightie armie, but
by the diligence of the Ducen, with the
police and muchhoode of the Earle of
Surrey, the kings Lieutenant, he was
himselfeaine at Bramstone, with three
Bishops, three Abbots, xii. Cardes, xviii.
Lords, besides knights and gentlemen,
and xviii. thousand Scots, and all the
ordinance and stiffe taken the ix. of Sep-
tember.

1121

Shrieves,
Maioir.

John Dawes, John Bridges, Roger Balford,
William Brown, Mercer, John Face, mar-
shal

1514
Ann. reg. 6.

The seventh of August a peace was
proclaimed betwene the king of Eng-
land and France during their lives.

Hedges pluc-
ked vp, and
ditched filled.

All the hedges within one mile of Lon-
don enech was thus pulled downe, and
the ditches filled up for a mooring, by a
number of young men citizens of Lon-
don, because that the soldiers had bene
hindrance to the shipping.

In October a way was made be-
tweene Lewes the xii. king of France, and
lady Mary the kings sister of England.

Shrieves,
Maioir.

James Yarford, John Munday,
George Mooney, Draper, H. Burdett

At this George Donce repaired the
Parish Church of Waleham in the
countie of Essex, and founded there
an almes house for poore men and wo-
men

1121

men, and a new school for children.

Richard Duncun a Marchant Taylour Richard
of St. Margarets parish in Bugessstrete, Hunne han-
ding had been put in the Lowlar as tower god.
about the end of October, was now the
day of December, found hanged in the
low tower, and after burned in Smith-
field.

On the weares even bid the French 1515
king Lewis the xii. And the ninth of A- Ann. reg. 7.
will a new peace was concluded between
the king of England and Fraunce the
new king of France.

In the moneth of May Charles
Duke of Suffolke, wedded the Ladie
Anne the kings sister, late Queene of
France.

Duke of
Suffolke
married.
Shriues.
Maioir.

Henry Worley, Richard Gray, W. Bayly,
William Butler, Grocer.

Ladie Marie King Henries daughter
was borne at Greenwich on the xi of Fe-
bruarie.

Ladie Marie
the kings
daughter.

Margaret Queene of Scots King Hen-
ries eldest sister, who had after the death
of her first husband (James King of
Scots) being at Hamilton married Ar-
mour Douglas Earle of Angus, fled
into England, & lay at Harbottle, where
he was betrayed of a Cheval called Bar-
tholme.

1516
Ann. reg. 8.
Queene of
Scots fled.

Thomas Semier, John Thurton,
John Red, Grocer.

Shriues.
Maioir.
Great frost.

The Thames was frozen, that men
with hols and carts might passe betwixt
Windsor and Lambeth.

1517
Ann. reg. 9.

D2

On

Evill May
day.

On May evill was an insurrection of young persons and apprentices of London against Aliens, of the which many were hanged, with their captain John Lincolls a broker, the residue of the number of 400 men, and 11 women tied in ropes all along, one after another in their skirts, came to Westminster hall with banners about their neckes, and were pardoned.

Queene of
Scots retur-
ned.
Shrives-
Maior.

Margaret Queene of Scots returned into Scotland, to the Earle of Angus her husband.

Thomas Baldry, Ralph Simon.
Sir Thomas Exmew, Gouldsmith.

1518
Sweating
sicknes.

Many died in England of the sweating sicknes, and especially about London, wherefore Crispin Terme was one day at Driford, and then abandoned to Ely.

Ann. reg. 10.

The Citie of Turnes was delivered to the French king.

Shrives,
Maior.

John Allyn, James Spencer.
Thomas Miffoe, Skinner.

1519
Ann. reg. 11.

The Earle of Surrey was sent into Ireland as Deputie there, and the Earle of Elibery was discharged of his office.

Cardinall
Campanus.

In July Cardinall Campanus came into England from the Pope, to exhort king Henry to make warre on the Turkes.

Shrives.
Maior.

John wilkinson, Nicholas Parnocke.
Sir James Yaford, Mercer.

1520

As king Henry was at Calcutt.

With the Emperour in readiness to haue passed the Sea, he heard of the Emperour Charles coming, with whom he met at Dover, and accompanied him to Calcutt, where after the Emperour had saluted the Queene his aunt, he tooke shipping into Flaunders. The last day of May, King Henric passed over to Calcutt, and met with Francis the French King, at the campe betwene Arde and Guines, where was many great triumphs & goodly fights. Immediately after he met with the Emperour, with whom he went to Grameth, & the Emperour returned with him to Calcutt, where he had great cheer.

John Skerington, John Kyeme

John Burges Draper.

The 27. of May was Edward Duke of Buckingham beheaded.

King Henric wrote a booke against Luther, and therefore the Bishop of Rome named him defender of the faith.

John Britaine, Thomas Pergeter.

John Milborne Draper.

This Sir John Milborne built certaine Almshouses adioyning to the Crowched Chiers church in London, where in he placed xliii. aged poore people.

The vi. of March the French king attached all Englishmens goods. Also all Frenchmens bodie and goods were attached at London.

Charles the Emperour came into England, and was honourably received into London by the Maior, Aldermen

1520

Ann. reg. 12.
King Henric went to Calcutt.

Shrines.
Maior.

1521

Ann. reg. 13.
Duke of Buckingham beheaded.
Shrines.
Maior.

Almes houses by the Crowched Friars.

French men attached.

1522

Ann. reg. 14.
The Emperour came to London.

1521
 22. 10. 1521
 23. 10. 1521
 24. 10. 1521
 25. 10. 1521

Shrives.
 Maior.

1521
 26. 10. 1521
 27. 10. 1521
 28. 10. 1521
 29. 10. 1521
 30. 10. 1521

The Turkes
 tooke the
 Rhodes.

1523

Parliament
 at the Blacke
 Friars.

Ann. reg. 15.
 The king of
 Denmarke
 arrived.

and commons of the cite the last of June,
 the king accompayning him, from thence
 he went to Windsor, and late in the night
 of the same. After great feasts, merris,
 and honorable entertainment, he depar-
 ted to Wympson, and sailed from thence
 into Spaine.

During this time the Earle of Surrey
 Lord Admiral, burnt Boshes in Wympson
 not long after entered Picardie, and burnt
 divers towne and Castles.

John Rudstone, John Champerlain,
 Sir John Menday, Goldsmith.

The Lord Rolle, and Lord Duncraig
 the North burned the towne of Killy in
 Scotland, with foure score villages, and
 overthrew ruine towne of Killy.

The Emperour Charles, king Henry,
 and Ferdinando Duke of Ansbach, the
 Pope, the Citie of Venice, and divers
 others in Italie were confederate against
 the Frenchmen.

The Turkes beleaged the Isle of Rhodes,
 and on Christmas day tooke it, to the re-
 buke of all christendome.

The Earle of Surrey burned 37 vil-
 lages in Scotland, dispoyle the country
 from the Ball marches to the Tait.

A Parliament at the Blacke Friars in
 London, wherein was granted a great
 Subsidie.

Christerne king of Denmarke and his
 Queene arrived at Dover the 22 of June,
 came to London, and were lodged in
 the Bishop of Bathes place. The Duke

of Suffolke was sent into Fesber with
an armie of 10000. men, who passing the
water of Some without battaile, tooke
divers towncs and castles.

Michael English, Nicholas Iennings,

Sir Thomas Baldry, Mercer.

In December at the citie of Coventrie
Francis Whitty, Christopher Pickering,
and Anthonic Dainyle intended to have
taken the kings treasure of his subsidie,
as the same came towards London, ther-
with to have raised men, and to have ta-
ken the castle of Killingworth, and then
to have made battaile against the king,
for the which they were taken, hanged,
and quartered at Tyborne: the other
of their conspiracie were executed at Co-
ventrie.

Ralph Dormer, William Roch.

Sir William Bayly, Draper.

The ix. of March was great tri-
umph made in England, for the taking
of the French king before the citie of
Borde.

Cardinall Wolsey obtained licence of
the Pope to suppress certaine small Pri-
ories, to the intent to erect two Colledges
at Oxford, and at Ipswich. The tower
of Greenwich was buidded.

A truce betweene England & France.

John Campton, Christopher Askew.

Sir Iohn Allen, Mercer.

The xi. of Februarie, foure merchants
of the Stillard did penance at Pauls,
and Doctor Barnes bare a fagot.

Shrives.

Major.

Conspiracie

at Coventry.

1524

Ann. reg. 16.

Shrives.

Major.

Conspiracie

at Coventry.

Shrives.

Major.

1525

Priorities

suppressed.

Ann. reg. 17.

Greenwich

tower.

Shrives.

Major.

1526

Ann. reg. 18.

The first of September was proclamation for gold, the French crowns iii. shillings iii. d. The Angell vii. s. vi. d. The ryall xi. s. iii. d. etc.

Shrives.

Maioi.

1527

Ann. reg. 19

Sir Thomas Seymer, Maioi.

In November, December, and January fell such rain, that therof ensued great floods, which destroyed corn fields, pasture, and beasts. Then was it due till the vii. of April, and from that time it rained euerie day and night, till the third of June.

Scarcitie of bread.

Such scarcitie of bread was at London, and all England, that many died for default thereof.

The bread carts coming from Stratford towards London, were met at the Miles end by the Citizens, so that the Maioi and Shrives were forced to go and rescue the same, & to let them brought to the markets appointed. Wheat was then at xv. shillings the quarter. Shortly after the Merchants of the Schipbrought brought from Danke, such store of wheat and rie, that it was better cheape at London than in anye other part of the Realme.

Shrives.

Maioi.

1528

An. reg. 10.

A ship chas-

ed,

John Hardis, William Hollis.

Sir James Spencer, Vintner.

A French Tracr of 30. tunne being manned with 38. French men, and a Flemish Tracr of 27. tunne, and 24. Flemings, meeting at Waugate, the one chased the other along the river of Thames to

to the tower wharfe of London, where Sir
Thomas Gresham Master of the
tower stayed them, and took both their
captaines and men.

The roll of June, the Terme was ad-
iourned till Michellmas, because of the
Sweating sickness that then reigned, and
there was no such watch in London at
Michellmas, as before had bene accu-
stomed.

Ralph Warren, Iohn Long.

Sir Iohn Rudstone, Draper.

In April, May, June, and July, Car-
dinal Campianus, with Cardinall Wol-
sey, sat at the Blacke Friers in London,
where before them was brought in que-
stion the Kings marriage with Queene
Katherine, as to be unlawfull: but they
long time protracted the conclusion of the
matter, which delay King Henrie tooke
verie displeasantly.

Cardinal Campianus departed towarde
Rome, and shortly after Cardinall Wol-
sey was discharged of the Chancellor-
ship, and the King called all his goods
with his Palace at Westminster, called
Porke place, into his hands.

Sir Thomas Booke was made Chan-
cellor of England.

Michaell Dormer, Walter Champion.

Sir Ralph Dormer, Mercer.

William Lindall translated the new
Testament into English, and printed the
same beyond the Seas.

A peace was agreed betweene King
Henrie

annuall

and

Sweating
sickness.

Shrives,
Maier.

1529

Ann. reg. 11.
Cardinall
Wolsey.

Sir Thomas
Moore made
Chancellor,
Shrives,
Maier.

New Testa-
ment prin-
ted.

Henry of England, the Emperour, the French king, the king of Boheme, and Hungarie.

Parliament
at blacke
Friars.

In the moneth of October, the King came to the Blacke Friars, and beganne there a Parliament.

The xij. of Ianiarie a great fire was in the Citie of London.

The xvi. of May, a man was hanged in chaines in Finsburie field, for murdering doctor Hiles vicar of St. Brides.

1530

Am. reg. 22.

King Henry commaunded the Bishops to call in Tyndals translation of the new Testament, & to see another truly translated to be set forth.

Suit to the
court of
Rome for-
bidden.

King Henry upon occasion of delay made by the Pope in his controuersie of diuorcement, caused proclamation to be made, forbidding all his subjects to purchase any thing from the court of Rome.

Pest in Lon-
don.

The plague of pest being hot in the citie of London, blew crosses, called per signum Tau, were commaunded to be set ouer the doores of houses infected.

It was proclaimed that no Gallene wine should be retailed aboue 8. d. the gallon. Also that calves calued betwixt the first of Ianiarie, and the first of May should not be killed, but reared vp, &c.

Shriues.

Mayors

Cardinall

Wolsey died.

William Dancy, Richard Choping.

Sir Thomas Pargetor Salter.

The Cardinall being comit of a piumure, was arrested by the earle of Northumberland, deliuered to the Earle of Shrewsburie, and brought to Leicester Abbey.

Abbeys, where he deceased the 29. of November and was there buried.

The whole cleargie of England being indiged to be in the parliament, in their convocation concluded a declaration, wherein they called the King Supreme head of the Church of England, and were contented to give the King 100000. li. to pay them their assistance.

Richard Rafe a cooke was boyled in Smithfields for poisoning divers persons at the Bishop of Eborshers place.

The 21. of April leaven men with their houses and a serman, were all drowned at Lambeth.

Thomas Diney was burned at Newgate.

Richard Gressam, Edward Alcorn.

Sir Nicholas Lambert, Grocer.

In the month of November, a Sergeants feast was held at the house in Wolbourne, look more my Shurey.

The 25. of May was taken betwene London and Greenwich two great fishes, called Dorypokes.

The oath which the cleargie had sven to make to the bishop of Rome was made hold by Statute, and a new oath confirmed, wherein they confessed the king to be supreme head.

Sir Thomas Boole after suit made was discharged of the Chancery.

Tho. Audley knight, made Lord Chancellor. Five men were hanged & quartered at Tower hill for covning and clipping.

Cleargie in the premanire.

King Henry supreme head

1531

A cooke boyled.

An. reg. 24.

1062

Thomas Bilney burned
Shrine
Mator

1532

An. reg. 24.

Monstrous fishes.

The cleargie sworne.

Sir T. Moore discharged.

T. Audley

L. Chauncellor.

Coyners executed.

Christ church

The suppressed.

The King appointed the Bishop of
Chichester to London, and gave that
Church, place, and lands to Sir Tho-
mas Audley.

Tower of
London re-
paired.

The 10 of August Archbishop Warham
Archbishop of Canterbury deceased.
The king repaired the Tower of Lon-
don. Lady Anne Bullen was made
Marchioness of Pembroke. King Hen-
ric went to Calais, and so to Bolleyn,
where he met with the French king.

Thrives.
Major.

R. Rainold. N. Pichon, I. Martin.

Sir Steven Pecoocke Haberdasher.

1533

Ann. reg. 15.
Queen Anne
crowned.
Prince Ar-
thurs widow
Beefe and
mutton sold
by waight.

The 12. of April being Easter morn, the
Lady Anne Bolen, who had been pri-
vily married to King Henric, was procla-
med Queene of England, and on Wed-
nesday with solemnity crowned at West-
minster. The fifth of July Queene Kath-
arine was proclaimed Prince Arthurs wi-
dow. It was enacted that Butchers
should sell th. i. Beefe and Mutton by
waight, beefe for an halfe pence the pound,
and mutton at three farthings, at that
time fat Oxen, were sold for xxij. s.
viii. the peere, fat weathers for three
shillings four pence the peere, fat Calves
the like price, a fat Lamb for twelve
pence. The Butchers of London sold
pence peeces of Beefe for the use of the
poore, everie pece two pound and a halfe
sometime three pound for a pece, and che-
tence, sometime 14. of such peeces for 12.
lb. mutton 8. lb. the quarter, & an hundred
waight of beefe for four shillings 8. d.

The

The 7. of September between the
years of 1544 at the clocke in the after
noon was the Lady Elizabeth, daugh-
ter to King Henric, borne at Greenwich &
there christened in the Friars Church.

William Forshaw, Thomas Kidon.

Sir Christopher A. Ken, Draper.

A great fire was taken at Blackemall,
which was brought to the slaughter to
the King.

The best of Londoners and his wife
were hanged narrow gyves in Lambeth
marsh, for murdering two Merchant
Strangers.

The 20. of April Elizabeth Barton
a Nunne, professed at Dunstons convent
in Canterbury, Edward Roking, and
John Dering, two Monks of Dunstons
Church in Canterbury, Hugh Rich, mer-
den of the Friars of Dunstons in Canter-
burie, & Richard Kille of the same house.
Richard Balfour, Baron of Abington
in Kent, and Henry Cole, Bishop, were
drawn from the tower of London to re-
burr, and there hanged and beheaded, &
for dispute touching the matter of
doubt between the King, his wife and
Queen Katherine. The matter was
touching the King's case to be Queen to
the King, and whether King & Queen
before the Archbishop of Canterbury, and
all men through England were bound in
their Oath & faiths where they should
for faithful service of John Fisher Bishop of
Beche, & of Thomas More, late Lord
Chancellor.

Ladie Eliza-
beth borne.

Shriners.

Maur.

1534

burgens

Wolfe & his
wife hanged.

The holy
maid of Kent.

Oth to King
Henric and
Queen Anne

Chancellors were sent to the tower of London, others other prelates religious and lay men were sent to other prisons.

Ann. reg. 26.

Fire in Bread
Street.

Lord Paget
arraigned.

Rietherhouses
suppressed.

Fire at Tem-
ple Barre.

The kings
stables burnt

Shruves
Major.

The Popes
authoritie
abrogated.

First fruits
& tenthes.

1535

Ann. reg. 27.

Charters
house.

The 15. day of May was a great fire at Salterns hall in Breadstreet.

The 11. day of July, Lord Paget of the North was arraigned at Chancery house of high treason, where he is publicly convicted his accusers, that to their great shame he was found not guilty.

The 11. of August, was all the houses of the observant Friars, as Greenwich, Canterbury, Richmond, Farnham, and Newcastle put downe.

The 24. of August was a great fire at Temple Barre. The 16. of August was burned the kings stables at Charing cross, where was burned many great horses and great store of hay.

Nicholas Lutton, William Denham, Sir John Champer, Skinner.

In a Parliament at Westminster, the Pope with all his authoritie was banished this Realme, the king to be reputed and taken as supreme head of the Church of England, having full authority to reforme all errors, heresies, and abuses in the same. Also the first fruits and tenthes of all benefices and parishes were granted the king, with a statute of the lorde of twelve pence in the pound.

The 11. day of the Charterhouse at Lambeth, the house of Beaulieu, the house of Evesham, Rymsey, a brother of Westminster.

John

John Wall, vicar of Thistleworth, with
all condemned, drawn, hanged & quar-
tered, at Tyburn the fourth of May.
The king commanded all about his court
to pole their heads, and caused his owne
head to be pOLED. The 25. of May was
in St. Pauls Church at London exami-
ned 19. men and five women borne in
Holland, 14. of them were condemned, a
man and a woman of them were burnt in
Smithfield, the other 13. sent to other
townes there to be burnt.

The 18. of June three monkes of the
Charterhouse at London, Grenewe,
Widlemore, and Ridgate were drawn
in to Tyburn, and there hanged & quar-
tered. The 22. of June Doctor John
Fisher, Bishop of Rochester was behea-
ded on the tower hill. The 6. of July Sir
Thomas Moore was beheaded on the
tower hill. The king sent Doctor Lee to
visit the Abbies, Priories, and Parishes
in England, who put forth all religious
persons that would go, and all that were
under the age of 24. years.

Humphrey Monmouth, John Coxe,

Sir John Allen, Mercer.

This Sir John Allen gave to the cure
of London a rich collar of gold, to be
borne by the Mayor.

The 3. of Auguste died Lady Mathe-
rle Dowager of Rumbalton, and was
buried at Peterborough.

This Parliament was granted to the
king and his heires all religious houses

Poled heads!

Hollenders

heretics.

Monkes ex-
cuted.

B. of Roche-

ster behea-

ded. Sir T.

Moore be-

headed.

Abbeys vi-

sited.

Shrines

Maids

Charitable

deeds.

L. Katherine

Dowager.

Houses of

religion sup-

pressed.

of

of the value of 200. li. ann. under, with
all lands and goods to them belonging.

1536

Ann. reg. 28.

On 9 day king Henrie being at a
lull, at Greenwich, suddenly departed
to Westminster.

L. Rochford
executed.

The next day Lady Anne Dyerne was
brought to the Tower, and there she chynge
laid to her charge, shortly after beheaded.
The 19. of May the Lord Rochford to-
gether to the said Queene, Henrie Duke
of Exeter, William Blount, and
Francis Weston all of the kings mu-
sic chamber, about matters touching
the Queene were put to death the 17. of
May.

King Henrie
married La-
die Jane.

The 20. of May the king married La-
die Jane daughter to Sir John Scher-
mbeck at Whitehall, she was openly recei-
ved as Queene, and on the Tuesday of
the wedding week, Sir Thomas Scher-
mbeck was created Viscount Beauchamp.
The eight of June began a Parliament,
and the cleargie held a convocation in
Baules Church, where they published a
book, intitled: Articles devised by the
kings highnesse. The nine and twentieth
of June the king held a great lulling at
Westminster.

Articles by
the king.
Triumph at
Westmynst.
Thomas Cromwell
vicar gene-
rall.

Thomas Cromwell Secertarie to the
king, and master of the Rolles, was
made Lord Keeper of the privie seale,
and vicer general over the spirituelles
under the king, and sat divers times in
the convocation among Bishops as head
over them.

The

The Earl of York, Duke of Richmond, and Somerset, Earl of Northampton, a bastard son of King Henry died, and was buried at Wyke.

Duke of Richmond.

Cromwell Lord High Sealor Vicegerent, sent out under the kings speciall seal certain Instructions to the Bishops and clergy of the Realme charging Curates to teach their parishioners, the Paternoster, Ave, credo, and Commendment in English.

Paternoster
creed and
commende-
ments.

In the beginning of October at an assize for the kings shire kept in Lincolnshire, the people made an insurrection, and gathered nie twenty thousand persons.

Commotion
in Lincoln-
shire.

Against those the king did send the Duke of Suffolk, the Earl of Shrewsbury and the Earl of Rutland, with a strong power wherof when the rebels hearde they desired pardon, brake up their arme and departed home, but their Captaines were apprehended and executed.

Lincolnshire
Commotion
appealed.

The 9. of October a Priest and a Butcher were hanged at Windsor, for words speaking in the behalfe of the Lincolnshire men.

A priest and
a butcher
executed.

After began an insurrection in Yorkshire, for the same causes, the people gathered to the number of forty thousand. Against those rebels the king sent the Duke of Northfolke, the Earl of Shrewsbury and the Marques of Exeter, with a great armie, with whom a battaile was appoint-

Commotiō.
in Yorkshire.

Commoction
appealed.

Shrives
Maior.

The Earle of
Kildare and
his vnckels
executed.

An other
conspiracie

ect to have bene fought on the even of
S. Simon and Jude, but there fell such
raime the night before, that the earlmes
could not meet, wherupon they desired the
duke of Northfolke to lue to the king for
their pardon and that they might haue
their liberties, &c. which the Duke pro-
mised, and rode post to the king then ly-
ing at Windsor, to know his pleasure, and
so appealed them. Like that was chief of
this rebellion, came to London, and was
not onely pardoned but rewarded with
gifts.

Robert Paget, William Bowyer.

Sir Ralph Warrine, Mercer.

The 13. of November, Robert Paget
ton merer in London was slaine with a
Gunne, as he was going to Bass in the
Bertrcs Chappell.

The 22. of December the Thames be-
ing frozen, the king & Queene Jane rode
through London to Greenwich. The third
of Februarie was Thomas Fitz Saxe,
sonne and heire to the Earle of Kildare,
beheaded, and five of his vnckles, drawen
hanged and quartered at Tyburn. In the
same moneth Nicholas Bulgrane, E.
Silby and others, stirred a new rebellion,
and besieged the Citie of Carlisle, from
whence they were driven, & many of them
taken and put to death. Also Sir Francis
Bigot, Sir Robert Comtable and other be-
gan a conspiracie, and for the same were
attainted.

The 29. of March were the true men of
Lincolne

Lincolne hanged to tyburne, and there
hanged and quartered.

An Apell though certayne Commis-
sions sent into Somersetshire to take up
come, the people began to make an insur-
rection, which was by Walter Patelet
and other alayed the beginners of the num-
ber of 60. were condemned, whereof 14.
were hanged and quartered, one of them
was a woman.

In June the Lord Darcy, the Lord Hus-
sey, sir R. Constable, sir T. Percy, sir F.
Bigot, sir Stephen Hamelton, sir John
Bulmer and his wife, George Lomney,
Nicholas Tapest, Robert Aske, William
Thurst Abbot of Fontenay, A Abbot of
Gerrard, the Abbot of Rivers, C. Pylor
of Bichington, were all put to death: sir
Robert Constable at Hull over the gate
called Beuery gate, Aske hanged on a tow-
er at Poike, lady Bulmer burned in Smith-
field, lord Darcy beheaded at tower hill,
lord Hussey at Lincolne, and the other suf-
fered at Tyburne.

The 26. of August the lord Cromwell
was made knight of the Garter.

The 12. of Octob. was booke at Pan-
ton court Prince Edward and Queene
Jane lost her life the fourteenth of Deco-
ber.

John Gresham, Thomas Lewes.

Sir Richard Gresham, Mercer.

Alwin a priest of Portam Customier of
Blimmoith, and Thomas Cuell was hanged
and quartered at Tyburne.

D 2

The

1537
Lincolne
me executed
Ann. reg. 29.
A commotiō
in Somerset-
shire

Lincolne
me executed
Ann. reg. 29.
A commotiō
in Somerset-
shire

Prince Ed-
ward
Shrines
Major

Henric Marques of Crestier, Earle of Deuonshire, Henry Poole, Lord Mountacute, and Sir Edward Stuell, the ninth of Iannuarie were beheaded on tower hill. Two puleys, Crokes, Collens, and Holland a Hartner were hanged and quartered at Tburne.

Marques of Deuonshire. executed.

The 17. of November the blache Friers in London was suppressed, the next daye the white Friers, the Gray Friers, and the Donkes of the Charterhouse.

John Lambert was burnt in Smithfield. On Wednesday were 3. Johnes, John Potter, and William Hamnering hanged in Pauls Churchyard, for kissing of Roger Choleme y Esquire in the same place. The third of March, Sir Nicholas Carew, knight of the Garter, and master of the kings house, was beheaded at the tower hill.

Blacke friers suppressed. Execution in Pauls churchyard.

Margaret Countesse of Sandwich, Gertrude wife to the Marques of Crestier, Reignold Poole, Sir Adrian Fortescue, and Thomas Dingley knight of Saint Johns, and diuers other, were attainted by Parliament. And all the religious houses in England suppressed, a not suppressed, was granted to the king for ever.

1539
Ann. reg. 31

The eight of May the Citizens of London mustered at the stile end all in white at London barnes with coates of white like, or cloth, and chaines of golde, in three greates battalies, the number was, 15000. belles

Great must. at London barnes

30. August
and 1591
James
The Vicar of
Wistworth
executed.

soldiers and other walkers who in goodly order passed through London to Westminster, and so through the Sanctuary, and round about the Parke of Saint James, and returned home through Oldborne.

The Vicar of Wistworth executed.

The Vicar of Wistworth with his Chaplaine, his servant, and Frier Clarke were hanged and quartered at S. Thomas Waterings.

Clarkenwell suppressed

The Summerie of Clarkenwell, the Summerie of Walthwell, the Priore of S. Marconeries in Southwarke, and Saint Bartholme in Smithfield was suppressed.

Shrives.
Maion

Thomas Feire, Thomas Huntlow.
Sir William Holleys, Mercer.

This sir William Holleys builded the beautifull Crosse, in the Citie of Coventrie.

11. 21. 1511

T. Huntlow
his charitie

This Thomas Huntlow, gave to the Haberdashers certaine tenementes, to the which they bee bound to give to ten poore abnes people euery one of them eight pence euery friday and also at Ieuell quarter dinner kept by the Wardens, to euery one of those ten meat, drinke and monie.

Abbots of
Reading and
Glasterburie
executed.

The Abbot of Reading and two priests were hanged and quartered at Reading. The same day was Richard Whitting Abbot of Glasterburie hanged and quartered on totter hill beside his monastery.

In December were appointed to waite on

on the king 50. pensioners, of whom
two whom was appointed 50. the
next year. The 10th of January was
the last time of Cleve received at black-
death, and brought to Greenwich, and the
first of the same month married to Kinge
Henry.

The 12. of April was Thomas Loide
Cromwell created Earle of Essex, & made
great Chamberlaine of England.

In a Parliament was granted to the
king a subsidy of two shillings the pound
of lands, and twelve pence in goods, and
four shillings.

The religion of Saint Johns in Eng-
land, named knights of the Rhodes was
dissolved.

In May was sent to the Tower Doc-
tor Cotton and Doctor Sampson Bi-
shop of Chichester, for relieving certaine
prisoners, which denied the kings supre-
macy, for the same offence Richard Far-
mer, Grocer of London a wealthy man,
was committed to the Marshalsey, at-
tainied in the premunire, and lost all his
goods.

The 9. of Julie Thomas Lord Crom-
well Earle of Essex committed to the to-
wer of London, the 28. of July, he was
beheaded on the tower hill with the Lord
Walter Hungerford. King Henry was di-
vorced from Lady Anne of Cleve.

The 30. of July Robert Barnes, Tho-
mas Gerard, William Jerome Priests,
were burned in Smithfield. The same
Day

Pencioners
appointed.
King H. ma-
ried Ladie
Anne of
Cleve.

1540

T. Cromwell
Earle of Essex
4. shillings
& a subsidie.
Ann. reg. 33.

Richard Far-
mer in the
premunire:

1528

II Cromwell
beheaded.
K. Henrie.
deuorced.

Priestes
bunt and
hanged.

day Thomas and Edward Bolwell, and Richard Fetherstone were hanged and quartered for denying the kings supremacy. The fourth of August were beheaded to Tyrone six persons, and one led, Laurence Cooke Prior of Duncaister, William Home a lay brother of the Charterhouse, Giles Home gentleman, Clement Philpot, Edmunds Bromham, Darby Kenham, Robert Birde, Servace Carrol, all put to death for denying the supremacy.

The ditches about London were cleansed.

K. Henrie married.

The eight of August lady Katherine Howard was shewed openly as Queene at Hampton Court.

The xi of September, was hanged in Bowe field a stranger, who had slaine his master.

Driesomer.

Great drought and a great death of hote burning agues and furies. The salt water flowed about Lantian Basinge.

Shripes.

Maier.

William Lazon Martin Bowes.
sir William Roch Draper.

85 41

Ann. reg. 33

Comotion

in Yorkshire.

Ralph Egerton and Thomas Darnley put to death for counterfeiting the kings great seal. In April certayne persons began a new rebellion in Yorkshire, which were shortly taken and put to execution in divers places, of which Leigh, Escall, and Thimmon, were put to death at London, sir John Russell knight, and ten persons more were put to death at Poppe.

The

The Countesse of Salisbury was beheaded in the tower of London. Dampore and Chapman two of the kings guard were hanged at Greenwich for robbrie.

Counesse of Salisbury beheaded. Dampore & Chapman hanged.

The 29. of June Lorde Leonard Gray, depuie of Ireland was beheaded on the Tower hill. The same day were hanged at Saint Thomas Chancellors, Bantle, Royden, and Fowling gentlemen, for spoils and murder they had done in Nicholas Belhams park, the lorde Dacres of the South being in company, and on S. Peters day the Lorde Dacres was ledde from the tower to Tyburne and there hanged.

Lord Dacres of the South put to death.

In August the king tooke his progresse towards Poike.

Progresse to Yorke.

Rowland Hill, Henry Sucley.

Shriue.

Sir Michael Dormer, mercer.

Maioi.

On Christmas euen at night began a great fire in the house late called the little high Chancellors in London, which at that time was the house of Sir John Williams master of the Kings Jewels, where many of those Jewels were burnt, and more imbeled. The lady Katherine Howard whom the king had married for her richell living committed with T. Culpeper and Francis Derham, was by Parliament attainted, Culpeper and Derham were put to death at Tyburne. The 23. of January the King was proclaimed king of Ireland. The 13. of February were beheaded within the tower

Fire at Elling spittle.

K.H. king of Ireland.

Q. Katherin
beheaded.

tower the Lady Doward, otherwile called
the Ducene Katherin, and the lady Roch-
ford.

A maid
boyled.

The 17. of March Margaret Dauid
was boyled in Smithfield, for poisoning
three householdes that she had dwel-
led in.

1542

Ann. reg. 34.

The Earle of
Desmond.

The great
Oncle.

Duke of
Norfolke

entred
Scotland.

Shrines.

Maioir.

In the moneth of August, James earle
of Desmond of Ireland, submitted him-
selfe to the king. The first of October the
great Oncle of Ireland was created earle
of Titon, and his bast sonne Warthelme
Oncle Baron of Dongaman. The Duke
of Norfolke entred Scotland the 21. of
October burning & wasting all the mar-
ches, and there tarried untill the midde of
November.

Henry Hublethron, Henry Amcott,
John Coates, salter.

The king of Scots made a Road into
England, and did much harme, but at
the last sir Thomas Barton, and Sir
William Musgrave with a fewe of the
borderers met the Scots, where they being
in number 15000. were overthrowne in
which conflict was taken the Lord Bar-
well, the Earle of Glencarne and Gal-
liffles, with all the captaines of the army,
and on Saint Thomas even they were
brought into the tower of London. At
twelve yeeres aide they were sent home a-
gaine.

Scots ever
throwen.

1543

Ann. reg. 35.

The 3. of June the Obyne a Lord in
Ireland, and diuers of the wisde Irish
submitted them to R. Henry, the Duke
Obyne

Henric the eight.

1517

Whiche was created Earle of Gloucestre.

The xiiij of July King Henry married K.H. married Lady Katherine Parre, late wife to the Lord Latimer.

King Henry sent over 6000. men to Landersey, whither also came the Emperour with a great army, and shortly after came down the French king with a great army, and offered to give battaile to the Emperour, by reason whereof the siege was raised.

An army in-
to Landersey

Anthonse Person, Robert Testwood, and Henry Filmer were burnt at Gloucestre.

Tearme at
S. Albons.

A great pestilence was at London, and therefore Michachmas Term was adjourned to S. Albons.

Shinnes,
Maior,

John Tolons, Richard Dobs.

Sir W. Bowyer Draper, Sir Ralph Warren:

At Hallowe, a roade was made into Scotlande by the garrison there, who burned 60. villages, and tooke greates preyes.

This yeare chanced foure Eclipses, one of the Sunne the xxiij. of January, and thre of the Moone.

4. Eclipses,

Edward Seymer Earle of Hereforde was made Lieutenant of the North, and sent thither with an armie.

Germaine Gardiner and Larke Parson of Cheales, were executed at Tyburne for denying the kings supremacy, with them was executed one Singleton, and shortly after Abby.

Germaine
Gardiner.

The

1544

House blow-
en vp.Sir Iohn
Dudley.

Ann. reg. 36.

The 3. of April a Gunpowder house
in East Smithfield was blowen vp, and
therein burned five men, a boye, and a
woman.

Sir Iohn Dudley Accounte Liffe, high
Admirall of England, arrived with his
Fleet of 200. saile in the Frisch of Scot-
land, where he landed diuers of his men,
he landed the residue at Leith, and from
thence marched in three great battalies,
whereof the said Lord Admirall ledde the
vaward, the Earle of Shrewsbury the
gereward, and Edward Seimer earle of
Hertford Lieutenant generall of the bat-
talle. here they found the Scottes to the
number of 6000. horsemen besides many
fottemen ready to haue stopped their
passage, but after certaine shotte on both
sides, they sodainly leauing their artillerie
fled toward Edenborough: thence the En-
glishmen entered the towne of Leith, where
they found such riches as they thought had
not bene in any towne of Scotland.
The next day our armie went towards
Edenborough where they beate the
Scottes from their ordnance, and so
entered the Tairn gate, and there slew a
great number of the Scots, and set fire
on the towne.

Leith taken
and spoiled.
Edsbrough
burnt.

The Letanie or Procession was by the
king commanded to be vsed in English in
every parish Church.

Co I esin-
haunted.

Proclamation was made for the
inbaunling of Golde to 48. shillings,
and silver to foure shillings the ounce.
Also

Also the king caused to bee coined base
monyes.

Base money
coined.

After thisfentence the Duke of Glou-
cester & the lord Bunsie leale, with a great
arune took their boiagetoward France,
and besieged Bucterell. The duke of Glou-
cester with many other noble men passed
the Seas, and encamped before Boloune
on the East side.

The xlii. of July king Harry with a
goodly companye called into France, and
incamped on the North side of Boloune,
after whose coming the town was so
sore battered with Gunshot, that after a
moneths siege the capitaine sent word to
the king that they would yeeld the townie
upon condition that all which were with-
in might depart with bag and baggage,
and the Bullainers departed to the num-
ber of 4454.

K.H. went to
Boloune.

The 25. of September the King with
his nobility entered into high Boloune, and
after turned from thence, landed at Dover
the first of October.

John VVilford, Andrew Ludde,

Sir William Laxton, Grocer.

Shriuer.
Maior.

This Sir William Laxton found-
ed a free Schoole at Dumbale in Glou-
cestershire, he also buidied there cer-
taine almshouses for such poore almes-
men.

Free schoole
at Oundale.

This yeare was taken by the Kings
Ships of the English toall the number of
100. French Shippes and more, so that the
Gray Friars Church in London was laid
full

Prise taken.

V. 10. 12. 13

full of wine, the Austin friars and Blacke friars were ladde full of Herring and other fish that were taken going into France.

A beneuolence demanded:

Alderman sent into Scotland.

The king demanded a beniuolence towards his warres in Fraunce and Scotland. The Lord Chancellour, the Duke of Suffolk and other of the kings counsell late at Baynards castle, where they first called before them the Mayor & Aldermen, &c. And because Richard Reade Alderman would not agree to pay as they set him, hee was commanded upon paine of death forthwith to serue the king in his warres of Scotland: who departed from London the xiiij. of Iannuarie. Also Sir William Roche Alderman for wordes of displeasure taken by the kings Counsell, was by them sent to the Fleet, where hee remained till Boston Sunday.

Sir. W. Roche sent to the Fleet.

A fained miracle.

A Priest did penance at Pauls crosse, and there confessed, that himselfe saying Masse, picked his finger and be bled the corporas and alter cloth, meaning to haue made the people beleue, that miraculously the oile had bled which he had consecrated.

A false accuser set on the Pillory, & well marked to bee knowen.

The xiiij. of Februarie a Priest was set on the Pillory in Cheape, and burnt in booth Cheekes with the letters F. and A. and a paper on his head wherein was written, For false accusing, which indignment was given by the Lord Chancellour in the Starre chamber. A notable

notable example of Justice. And in the
beginning of March a road
was made into Scotland by the Eng-
lish men, who went so farre, that a
great number of Scots beset them with
three battalies, where the Englishmen for
the most part were slaine and taken at
Baumer hough, among whom sir Ralph
Coke lord Warden of the East Marches
was slaine, and Richard Read Alderman
of London, with other taken prisoners by
the Scots.

The same Yeare was aduortised be-
cause of the warres.

The French kings made comming one
of Acton hauen and Deepe, arrived in
Duiser about bright Vaulter, where they
set certaine of their soldiers a lande, but
the beacons were fired and the men came
downe so thicke, that the French men
flew.

The 19. of July by misfortune of shoo-
ting of a gunne in on of the Hedgehogges
a shippe before Westminster, a sicken of
gunne powder fired, and slew seven men,
and the eight was drowned.

The 29. of July the king being at Port-
mouth, a goodly Shippe called the Mary
Rose, with sir George Carrol the cap-
taine and many other gentlemen
was drowned in the midst of the ha-
uen.

The 21. of July, the French Gallies
came afore Portsmouth hauen, to lande
certaine of their army in the Ile of Collyer
and

A road into
Scotland.

Alderman of
London tak-
ke prisoner.

1545
Ann. reg. 37

Men burnt
in the
Hedgehog.

Mary Rose
was drown-
ed.

1546
1547

Frenchmen
landed at
New haven
in Suffex.

Barke of
Hertford
sent into
Scotland.
L. Admirall
burnt Trey-
port.

Saint Giles
church burnt

Shrives;
Maier.
Chambers,
colledges, &
hospitals gi-
uen to the
kinge.

1546
The Stewes
put downe.

and they burned and imprisoned above
thousand men but they were soon driven
away with losse of their capsaues and
many soldiers.

Collected in few dayes after the whole fleet
remoued from the Colight vnto a place
called New haven, and there lan-
ded many Captaines and soldiers, who
by the valiantnes of the gentlemen and
Proomen were slain and wounded, and
the rest hardily recovered their ships and
gallies.

In August the earle of Hertford was
sent into Scotland with an army of 1200
men where he destroyed many
townes.

The ix. of September Sir John Dudley
Lord Admirall of England landed with
6000 men at Trepoort in France,
and there burnt the towne and Abbey, and
thirtie ships with a barke that lay in the
harbour.

The xii. of September the Church of
Saint Giles without Cripplegate of Lon-
don was burnt.

George Basse, Ralph Alley.
Sir Martine Bowes goldsmith.

A statute of two shillinge shute
pence of the pound in goods and lites
of land.

All Colledges free Chapples, Cham-
beries, and hospitals, were committed to
the kings order.

The Stewes in Southwarke was pur-
doined. The 27. of April being Colours
Day.

Day in Easter weeke, **CC**. Forley pot make for the mint in the tower of London sell a sleepe, who coulde not be wakened with pucking, cramping, or otherwise till the first day of the next term, which was full riill. daies & xv. nights. The cause of his thus sleeping coulde not bee knowen: though the same were diligently searched for by the kings Physicians & other learned men, yea the king himselfe examining the said **CC**. Forley, & he was in all points found as he had slept but one night, and was living till the yeare of our Lords, 1587.

The xiii. of June being **Whitsonday**, a peace was proclaimed betwene the kings of England & of France.

The xvi. of July were burned in smith-field for the Sacrament, Anne Askewe, J. Laffels, Nicholas Otterden Priest, J. Adam taylor, and Doctor Sharton: Sometime Bishop of Salisbury preached at the same fire, and there recanted, perswading them to doe the like, but they would not.

Anne Askewe
and others
burnt.

The xxi. of August came into England Claude high Admirall of France, who brought with him the Sacre of Depe, and xii. Gallies hee landed at the tower warfe, where he was honourably received, and brought to the bishop of Londons Palace, where he lodgeth 10 nights, and then rode to Hampton court where the king lay. By the way Prince Edward received him with a compaign of 500.

Admirall of
France,
came to
London.

R

cotes

cotes of velvet with one sleeve of cloth of gold, and halfe the coate imbroidered with gold, there was in all to the number of eight hundred hoyses.

Conduit in
Lothburie.

In September the water of Finsburie was brought to the Conduites at London wall, Saint Stephens in Colman Streete, and Sai. Margarets in Lothburie.

Shrives.
Maior.
Duke of
Norfolke
sent to the
Tower.

Richard Geruace, Thomas Cortese.

Henrie Hubberthorne, Marchant rayler.

The xii. of December Thomas Duke of Norfolke, and Henry Earle of Surrey his sonne was sent to the tower.

K. Henr. his
gift to the ci-
ty of Londō.

The xlii. of Januariie the Church of the late Gray fryars in London was opened. And that day preached at Pauls crosse the Bishoppe of Rochester, who declared the kings gift to the city of London, for the relieving of the poore people, to wit Saint Barthelmew spittle, the Church of the Gray friars, and two parish Churches the one of Saint Nicholas in the Shambles, the other Saint Edwine in Newgate market al to be made one parish Church of the Gray friars church, and in lands he gaue for the maintenance of the same five hundred markes by the yeare for ever.

Earle of Sur-
rie beheaded
King Henry
deceased.

Henry Howard Earle of Surrey was beheaded on the tower hill the xix of Januariie.

The 28 of Januariie king Henry deceased, appointed his first heire to be his sonne

sonne Prince Edward, the second Ladie
Marke, his daughter by Queene Kath-
erine and the thirde Ladie Elizabeth
by the Queene Anne Bolaine. He de-
ceased when he had reigned 37. yeares nine
moneths, and odde daies, and was
buried at Windsor.

Edward the sixt.



Edward the sixt began his
reigne the 24. of January.
1546. when he was but 9.
yeares old. King Henry his
father by his will had appoin-
ted for his prync Counsell the

Ann. reg. 1.

Archbishop of Canterbury, the Chancel-
lour, the bishop of Derham, with other to the
number of sixteen. The first of February
the earle of Hertford was elected to be
protector of the kings person. The first of
February the Lord Protector in the tow-
er of London, endued king Edward with
the order of knight hood, and then Henrie
Doblet horne, lord Maior of London
kneeling downe, the kinge made him
knight.

Earle of
Hereford
Lord protec-
tor.

K.E. made
knight.
L. Maior of
London
made knight

The xvij. of February sir Edward Sey-
mour Earle of Hertford and lord Protector
was created duke of Somerset, the lord
Barre earle of Essex, Marques of North-
hampton, sir John Dudley lord Lisle,
lord Admirall, Earle of Warwick, sir
R 2 Thomas

Duke and
Lords crea-
ted.

Thomas Whithell, Lord chaunceller,
Earle of Southampton, Sir Thomas
Deymer was made Lord of Sudley, and
high Admirall, Sir Richard Rich was
made Lord Rich, sir William Willoughby
Lord Willoughby, sir Edmond Sheffield
lord Sheffield.

K. Edward
crowned.

King Edward was crowned at West-
minster on the 20. of February.

1457
D. Smith re-
canted.

The xv. of May Doctor Smith recan-
ted at Pauls crosse.

Images
forbidden.
Procession
forbidden.

The lord protector, and the rest of the
counsell sent commissioners into all
parts of the Realme, writing them to
take all Images out of their Church-
es, for the auoyding of Idolatrie,
with them were sent diuers Preachers
to perswade the people from their
Beards, and at that time procession was
forbidden.

Muskelbo-
rowfield.

Edward duke of Somerset, and John
Earle of Marwicke with a noble armie
were sent into Scotland, and at a place
called Muskelborough, the Englishmen
and Scottes met, where betwene them
the 1. of September was fought a cruell
battaile. The victorie whereof fell to the
Englishmen, and of the Scottes was
slaine 14000. and taken prisoners
1500.

L. Rich Lord
Chancellor.
Shrives,
Major.

Richard Lord Rich was made Lord
Chancellor.

Thomas White, Robert Chesley,
Sir John Gresham, mercer.

This sir John Gresham gave to me

tie ward in London: pound, to the poore
 and to his skere: poore men and wo-
 men euery of them thier parces of cloth
 for a gowne of eight or nine shillings
 the yerd, hee gaue also to maidens mar-
 riages, and to the hospitals in London
 about 200. pounds in money. He founded
 a free schoole at Ipolt, a market towne in
 Suffolke.

All Colleges, Chauntries, free Chapels, Hospitals, Fraternities, Brotherhoods and Guilds were granted to the king, and an act made for the receiving of the Sacraments in both kinds.

Ann. reg. 2.

1548

The Church service was sung in Eng.

The watch in London at Bidmomer was not againe used, both on the tnen of Saint John and Saint Peter, in as coun-
ty order as it had beene accustomed
which watch was greatly beautified by
the number of more than three hundred
dismounted and light horsemen, that were
prepared by Citizens to be sent to the re-
lief of the towne of Waddington in Scot-
land.

A goodly
watch at
Midsummer.

The siege of Hadington.

Bishop of Winchester

**sent to the
Tower.**

On Saint Peters day Stephen Gardiner Bishoppe of Winchester, preached before the King, for the which he was sent to the tower.

The seventh of July a Priest was hanged and quartered in Smith field, for that he had slain master Bodie one of the kings Commissioners, others of his society were put to death in other places.

**A priest of
Cornwall
executed.**

A great pestilence at
London.

A great pestilence was in London
wherefore commandment was given to
all Carats & other, that no corpses should
be buried before six of the clock in the
morning nor after six at night, and that
there should at the buriall of every
corpes, be rung one Bell at the
least, by the space of three quarters of
an houre.

Shrives.

Maier.

Saine Annes
Church
burnt.

Ann. Reg. 3

Lord Tho-
mas Seymer
beheaded.

1549

Fire at bro-
ken wharf.

Commotion
in Somerset-
shire.

Commotion
in Cornwall.

William Locke, John Albi, knights.

Sir William Ambros, Esq. longer.

The 20. of September Saine
Annes Church within Aldersgate was
burnt.

The 16. of Januarie T. Seymer L.
Admirall, and brother to the Lord Pro-
tectour, was sent to the tower of London
and the 11. of March beheaded on the to-
wer hill.

The 23. of Apill, six houses at broken
wharf were burnt.

In May by meanes of a proclamation
for enclosures, the commons of Somerset-
shire and Lincolneshire made a commoti-
on, and brake up certayne Parkes of the
Earl Warbards, and lord Sturtons, but the
Earl Warbard slew and executed many of
those rebels. In July the commons of
Essex and Kent, Suffolke and Norfolke,
rose against inclosures, and pulled downe
diuers parkes and houses.

Also the commons of Cornwall and
Devonshire, required not onely that the
inclosures might be disparked, but also to
have their old religion: these besieged the
City.

Citie of Excester, which was valiantly defended. John lord Russell, Lord Prymy Seale, with a number of souldiers entered the citie of Excester the fift of August flew & tooke prisoners of the rebels more than foure thousand, and after hanged diuers of them in the towne and countrie about. The lord Gray also with strangers horsemen, in diuers conflicts flew many people, and spoiled the countrie.

Rebels subdued.

The last of July M^r. lord Marques of Northampton, entered the Citie of Norwich, and on the next morning the rebels also entered the towne burned part thereof put the Lord Marques to flight, & slew the Lord Chesheld.

Commotion in Norwich

Diuers persons were apprehended as aidors of the fore said rebels, of the which one was hanged with in Aldegate, and another at the bridge foote toward Southwarke, both on Marie Magdalens day. In the beginning of August, the French king determined to take the Isles of Gernsea and Iersea, did set their sodainly upon our ships with a great number of gallies, but were so manfully encountred by the kings nauie, that with the losse of a thousand men and great spoile of gallies they were forced to retire into France.

Martial law.

The French kings Gallies invaded Gernsey and Iersea.

The eight of August the French ambassadours gave a defiance to the lord Protector, wherebpon all Frenchmen with their goods being no denizens, were apprehended.

French men apprehended

The

The Earle of
Warwike
went against
the rebels.

The rebels in Norffolke and Suffolke
encamped themselves at mount Surrey
neare unto Norwich, against whome Sir
J. Dudley earle of Warwicke went with
an army, where meeting with the rebels,
they had thought all to haue died in the
place but God brought it so to passe, that
as well there as in all other places, they
were partly by power constrained, partly
by promise of their pardon perswaded to
submit themselves. The Earle of War-
wicke entred the citie of Norwich the 27.
of August, when he had slaine aboue five
thousand of the rebels, and taken their
chiefe Captaine Robert Ket of Wundam
Tanner,

B. of London
deprived.

The 20. of September Edmond Bon-
nar bishop of London, was sent from
Lambeth to the Marshalsey, for a Ser-
mon which he preached at Paules crosse
on the first of December. On the first
of October he was deprived of his Bi-
shopricke and sent againe to the Marshal-
sey for disobeying the kings order in reli-
gion.

Shrives.
L. protector
brought to
the tower.

Richard Turke, Iohn Yorke

The 24. of October. the Duke of
Somerset was brought from Windsor,
riding through Doboine in at Newgate
and so to the tower of London, accom-
panied with diuers lords and gentlemen,
with three hundred Horses. The
Lord Maford, Sir Ralph Warren. Sir
John Gressham, master Recorder, Sir
William Locke, and both the shrives,
with

with other knightes, sitting on their
horses against Doverlaine, all the offi-
cers with halbarts, and from Didoone
bridge to the tower, certaine Aldermen, or
their Deputies on Horsebacke in every
streete, with a number of householders
standing with billes as he passed. There
was with him committed to the tower,
sir Michaell Stanhope, sir Thom. Smith
sir J. Thim knightes, Wolfe and Grey of
Reading

The 17. of October, King Edward
came from Hampton Court to his place
in Southwarke, and there dined, hee
made maister Poike, one of the Shuyres
knight, and then rode through the City to
Westminster.

Sir Rowland Hill, mercer. The 28. of Oc-
tober.

This sir Rowlande Hill caused to bee
made diners Causeyes Bridges and free
scholes. He gave to the hospital of Christs
Church in London, five hundred pound
in readie money and one hundred pound
at his decease. The twentieth nine of
November, Robert Kete and William
Kete his brother, were delivered out of
the tower of London to sir Edmond
Mundam shirive of Norffolke, to be con-
veyed to Norwich where R. Kete was ha-
ged in chaines on the top of Norwich ca-
stle, and W. Kete likewise hanged on the
top of Mundam steeple. In December the
Scots tooke Burticrag in Scotland, and
other holdes then possessed by Englishmen
where Scotland lost

K. Ed. rode
through
London.

Maier.
Charitable
deedes of sir
R. Hill.
Gift to
Christs hos-
pitall.

R. Kete and
W. Kete
hanged.
Holdes in
Scotland lost

Peter Gābo
murdered.

Gauaro & o-
her hang ed.
t

Ann. reg. 4.
Rebels haged

1560
Peace pro-
laimed.

where they slew man, woman, and childe, except sir John Luteroll the captain, who they tooke prisoner. The 19. of Iamuary were murdered by Saint Pulchers Church without Newgate of London 2 captains that had serued the king at Bo-loine and else where, the one was sir Peter Gambo, the other Filicirga, which murders were committed by Charles Gauaro a Fleming, who came post from Barwicke to doe that act: on the morow hee with three of his companions were taken in Smithfield and sent to Newgate, & the foure and twentie of Iamuarie they were all foure, Charles Gauaro, Balthasar Gauaro, Nicholas Disalueron, and Francis Deualasco, hanged in Smithfield.

The 27. of Iamuarie Humfrey Arundell Esquire, Thomas Holmes, Winstlowe and Burke, captaines of the rebels in Denomshire, were hanged and quartered at tyburne.

The first of Februarie the Duke of Sommerset was deliuered out of the tower.

The tenth of February one Bell was hanged and quartered at tyburne for moouing a newe rebellion in Suffolke.

The last of March a generall peace was proclaimed betwene the king of England, France, the Emperour, and the Scots. This time the lord Mayor of London and the Aldermen purchased all the liberties

liberties of Southwarke, which was in the kings hands.

The 12. of Aprill D. Nicholas Ridley was installed Bishop of London.

The 25. of Aprill the towne of Boloine was yeelded to the French.

The 21. of May, Ioane Butcher was burne in Smithfield for heresie, that Christ tooke no flesh of the Virgin Marie, Richard Lion, Goddard Gorran, and Richard Ireland, were executed the 14. of May, for attempting a newe rebellion in Kent.

Trinitie termes was adiourned till Michaelmas.

In the month of August a Miller of battallabridge was set on the pillory in cheape, and had both his eares cut of, for scilicious words by him spoken against the Duke of Somersset.

Also a bigge poulter that had beene take for a cunning man in curing of diseases among women, being prooued to be a craftie deceiver was on the 8. of September set on the pillorie in Southwarke, & the lord Maior & the Aldermen riding through the faire, he asked them & all the Citizens forgiveness. It is to be wished, that other such deceiuers (without learning and longe practise) were likewise tried and punished.

Augustine Hind, Iohn Lyon,

Sir Andrew Iud Skinner.

This sir Andrew Iud erected one notable free schoole at Tounbridge in Kent where

The libertie of Southwarke purchased.

Bolaine yeelded.
Ioan Butcher burne.
Rebels executed.

Termes adiourned.

Shrives,
Maior.

Almes hou-
ses by Saint
Helens in Bi-
shops gate
streete.

wherein he brought vp and nourished in
learning great store of youth, as well born
in that shire, as brought from other
countreies adloyning. He also builded al-
mes houses for poore people nigh Saint
Helens Church in London, and gave
landes to the companie of Skinners in
the same citie amounting to the value of
60. l. 3. s. 8. pence the yeare, for the which
they be bound to pay 20. l. to the Schoole-
mast. 8. l. to the Usher of the free schoole at
Cambridge yearly for ever, and 4. shil-
lings the weeke to the 6. poore people at
S. Helens, 8. pence the peece weekly and
25. shilling 4. pence the yeare in coles a-
mongst them for ever.

Doore Alice Smith of London widow
late wife to Thomas Smith of the same ci-
ty Esquire and customer of the porte of
London, in her last testament bequea-
thed lands to the valew of x. pounds by
yeare for ever to the Skinners for the aug-
menting of the pensions of the poore inha-
biting the eight almes houses trected by
the said Sir Andrew Iud her father in
the said S. Helens in Bishops gate street.
She also hath given to the Hospitals & to
the poore of other parishes and good
preacher the some of 300. l. As also to
poore schollers in the Universities the
some of 200. l. Of which his last will
and testament shee made her sonne
Thomas Smith late shirue of Lon-
don, and Richard and Robert Smith
her executours, who haue performed the
same

same according to her godly and charitable minde.

On Saint Valentines day at Feversham in Kent, one Arden a Gentleman was murdered by consent of his wife, for the which fact she was the 14. of March burnt at Canterburie. Michaell maister Ardens mans was hanged in chaines at Feversham, and a maiden burnt: Hosbie & his sister were hanged in Smithfield at London: Greene which had fled came againe certayne yeares after, and was hanged in chaines in the high way against Feversham: and blacke Will the ruffian that was hired to doe the acte, burnt at Flushing in Ieland.

Arden murdered.

The 14. of Februarie D. Stephen Gardiner bishop of Winchester was depeined of his Bishopricke, & so committed to the tower againe. Into his place was translated Doctor Holmet.

B. of Winchester depeined.

The twentie foure of Aprill a Dutch man was burnt in Smithfield for an Arrian.

1551
An Arrian burnt

The 25. of May an earthquake at Blechingly, Godstone, Eitley, Rigate, Croydon, Benington, Alberie, and diuers other places in Southery.

Earthquake

The 9. of July the base monies (coined in the time of King Henry the eight & Edward the first) was proclaimed: the shilling to goe for nine pences, the groat for three pence, which tooke effect immediately.

First fall of basemoney.

The swrattng sickness began in London the

the

Sweating
sickenesse.

the ninth of July, which was so terrible, that people being in best health were suddenly taken, and dead in 24 houres, and twelue or lesse. And it is to be noted, that this mortallity fell chiefly on one of the best age, as betweene thirtie and forty yeares. Also it followed Englishmen as well with in the realme as in strainge contries, the first weeke died in London 806. persons. The seuenteenth of August, the shilling which of late was called downe to nine pence, was called to six pence the groate to two pence, the halfe groat to a pennie, the pennie to an halfe pennie.

Second fall
of base mony

Shrines.

John Lambart John Cowper.

The xvi. of October E. Seymer duke of Somerset, the lord Gray of Wilton, sir Ralph Clare, sir E. Palmer, sir Miles Partridge, sir Michaell Stanhop, sir E. Arundel knights, & diuers other gentelme were brought to the tower of London, the next morow the Dutcheffe of Somerset was also brought to the tower. The liberties of the Stiliard were seized into the kings hands.

Liberties of
the Stiliard
seized.

Maioir.

New coine.

Sir R. Dobs, Skinner. 22. of October.

Q. of Scots
rode thro-
rough Lon-
don.

The 30. of October was proclaimed a new coine both of silver and gold, Sone- raines of 30. s. Angels of 10. s. &c. The 6. of Nouember the old queene of Scots rode through London to ward Scotland after she had laie foure daies in the bishop of Londons pallace. The first of Decembre the duke of Somerset was arraigned at Westminster.

Westminster, and condemned of felonie
The seventh of December was a muster
of horsemen before the kinge at Saint
James. The twentieth two of Janu-
arie E. Duke of Sommerlet was behea-
ded on the tower hill. The 26. of fe-
bruarie sir R. Glane, and sir W. Darting
were hanged on the tower hill. Sir. W.
Stanhope, with sir T. Arundell, were
beheaded there. The last of April a house
here to tower of London, with three last
of powder, was blown up, the gun-
powder makers being sixteen in number
were all slain.

The sixteenth of May was a mus-
ter of horsemen before the king at Green-
wich.

The 26. of July began the preparing
of the Gray friars house in London, for
the poore fatherlesse children, & that mo-
neth began the repairing of S. Thomas
hospitall in Southwarke, for poore im-
potent and lame persons.

The third of August at Middleton xi.
miles from Oxford, a woman brought
forth a child which had two perfit bodie
from the navell upward, and were so toy-
ned togither at the navell, that when they
were laid in length, the one heade and
bodie was East, the other West, the
legges for both the bodie grew tou-
at midst, where the bodie toyne, &
had but one ilue for the excrement, they
lived xviii. dayes, and were women chil-
dren.

Muster of
horsemen.
Duke of
Somerset
beheaded.
Anno. reg. 6.
Sir. R. Vane
and other
executed.

1552

A monster.]

The

Great fishes The 8. of August were taken at Queen-
brough iii. great fishes called Dolphin
and the weeke following at Blacke wall
were six more taken and brought to Lon-
don. This moneth of August began the
great prouision for the poore in London,
toward the which euery man was contri-
butorie, and gaue certayne money in
hand, and couenanted to giue a certayne
weekly.

Great fishes The seventh of October were ii. great
fishes called Whylepooles, taken at
Grauesend.

William Garrard, Iohn Maynard.

Sir George Barne, Haberdasher.

Shrines.

Maier.

Charitable

deedes of S.

G. Barnes

This Sir George Barne gaue a
Mandemill in Finsberie fiede to the
Haberdashers of London, the pro-
fites yfing thereof to be distributed to
the poore almes people of the same com-
pany.

Great Fishes The seventh of October, were three
greate fishes called Whylepooles ta-
ken at Grauesende, which were dra-
wne by to the kinges Bridge at West-
minster.

Money bo- In this moneth, the King demanded
rowed of the of the Marchants aduenturers, by way
March antes of prest, of euery broade cloth then ship-
ped to Boxwines mart, xxs. sterling, to
be payde at Andwarpe for certayne debte
there, and they to haue the Kings hand
for the repayment thereof, which did at
that time amount to more then 48. thou-
sand pound.

The

The first of November being the feast of all Saines, the new service booke, called of common prayer, began in Paules Church, and the like through the cite, the Bishop of London, Doctor Ridley executed the service in the fore noone, and preached at Paules crosse in the after noone.

The new service in English.

The 23. of November the children were taken into the hospitall of the Gray fryers, called Christs hospitall. And also sicke and poore people into the hospitall of saint Thomas in Southwarke, in which two places the children and poore people should haue meat, drinke, lodging, and cloath, of the almes of the cite.

First childre in Christs hospitall.

On Christmas day in the after noone, when the lord Mayor and Aldermen rode to Paules, the children of Christs hospitall stood from saint Laurence lane in Cheape towards Paules, all in Russet cotton, the masters of the hospitall foremost, next the Physicians and Surgeons, which children were in number 340.

First shew of children in Christs hospitall.

King Edward kept his Christmas with open household at Greenwich, G. Ferrers Sen. leman being Lord of merie disports all the xii. daies, who so pleasantly and wisely behaved himselfe, that the king had great delight in his pastimes.

Lord of merie disports.

On the fourth of Ianuarie the said lord of merie disports came by water to the tower, where he entred, and after rode through tower street, where he was met and receiued by Sergeant Claus, lord of misrule



maistrey to maistrey J. Walsart, one of the shuyres of London, and so conducted through the citie with a great companie of yauing lordes and gentlemen, to the house of sir George Barne lord Wator, where he with the chiefe of his companie dined, and at his departure the lord Wator gaue him a standing cup with a coner, silver & gulle, of the value of x. pound, the residue of his gentlemen and seruants dined at other Aldermens houses, and with the shuyres.

Ann.reg.7.

In the moneth of Ianuarie the king fell sicke of a cough, which grievously increased, and at the last ended in a consumption of the lights.

Parliament.

The first of March began a Parliament at Westmister, and brake vp on the 31. of March, then being good friday, a subsidie was granted of 4. shillings the pound, lands, & 2. shillings 8. pence goods.

1555
Subsidie.

The third of Aprill being monday after Easter day, the children of Christs hospital in London, came from thence through the citie to the sermon at Saint Maries spittle, all clothed in plonket coats with red caps, and and the maiden children in the same luerie with kercheffes, all which were there placed on a scaffolde of eight stages, and there sate the sermon time.

Bridwell giuen to the citie of London.
The Sauoy suppressed.

The 10. of Aprill the lord Wator was sent for to the court, and at that time the king gaue to him for to be a workehouse for the poore and sole persons of the citie of

of London, his place of Bridewell, and seven hundred markes landes of the Sauoy rents, with all the beds and bedding of the hospitall of the Sauoy, toward the mainenance of the said work-house.

The 20. of May by the encouragement of one Sebastian Cabot, three great ships well furnished, were set forth for the adventure of the unknown voyage to Muscouia and other East partes by the North seas.

Voyage to
Muscouie.

King Edward being about the age of xvi. yeares, ended his life at Greenwich on the first of July, when he had reigned five yeares, five moneths, and odder daies, and was buried at Westminster.

K. Edward
deceased.

The tenth of July was proclamation made of the death of king Edward, and how he had ordained that the ladie Jane, daughter to Francis Dutchesse of Suffolke, (which ladie Jane was married to the Lord Giltord Dudley, fourth sonne to the Duke of Northumberland) should be heire to the crowne of England.

Ladie Jane
proclaimed
Queene.

The 11. of July Gilbert Pot, dratwer to Anthon Sanders Mintner, dwelling at Saine Johns head within Ludgate, was set on the pillorie in Cheape, with both his eares nailed and cleane cut off, for words speaking at the time of the proclamation of the Ladie Jane.

Gilbert Pot
punished in
Cheape.

About five of the clocke the same day in the afternoone, Anthon Sanders, married to the said Gilbert Pot, and John

Mendrow-
ned at Lon-
don bridge.

Dwen a Gunner, shooting London bridge toward the Black Friers, were drowned.

Ladie Marie eldest daughter to king Henrie the eight, fled to Framingham castle in Suffolke, where the people of the countrie almost wholly resorted to her.

Lady Mary
fled.

In Oxford Sir John Williams, in Buckinghamshire, Sir Edmond Berham, and in diuers other places, many men of worship, offering themselves as guides to the common people, gathered great powers, and with all speed made toward Suffolke where Lady Marie was.

Also the 12. of July, by appointment of the Councell, the Duke of Northumberland, the Earle of Huntington, the Lord Gray of Wilton, and diuers other, with a great number of men of armes set forward to fetch the Ladie Marie by force, and were on their way as farre as Burie.

Lady Mary
proclaimed
Queene.

The 19. of July the counsell assembled themselves at Baynards Castle, where they communed with the Earle of Pembroke, and immediately with the Mayor of London, certaine Aldermen, and the Sherrifes. Sarter king of armes, and a trumpet came into Cheape, where they proclaymed the Ladie Marie (daughter to king Henrie the eight, and Queen Katherine) Queene of England, Fraunce and Ireland.

Th

The 20. of July John Duke of **Shumberland**, being at **Saint Edmondsburie**, (and hauing sure knowledge that the **Ladie Marie** was at **London** proclaimed **Queene**) returned backe againe to **Cambridge**, and about fise of the clocke in the evening, he came to the market crosse and caused the **Ladie Marie** to be likewise proclaimed **Queene of England**, but shortly after he was arrested in the kings Colledge. And the 25. of July he with other were brought by to the tower of **London**, vnder the conduct of **Henrie Earle of Arundell**: Thus was the matter ended without bloudshed, which men feared would haue brought the death of many thousands.

Queene Marie.



Marie the eldest daughter to king **Henrie the eight**, began her raigne the first of July, **Ann. reg. 1.** in the yeare 1553. He came to **London**, and entred the tower the third of August, where **Thomas Duke of Suffolke**, **Doctor Gardiner** late Bishop of **Winchester**, and **Edward Courtney**, sonne and heire to **Henrie Marquesse of Excester**, prisoners in the tower were discharged. The fifth of August, **Edmond Bonner** late Bishop of **London**, Prisoner in the **Marshalsee**, and

Bishops re-
stored.

Cuthbert Tunstall Bishop of Durham prisoner in the kings Bench were restored to their sees, shortly after all the Bishops which had been deprivied in the time of King Edward the 6. were restored to their bishopricks, also all beneficed men that were married, or would not forsake their opinion, were put out of their livings other set in the same.

Men drown-
ed at Lon-
don bridge.

The 11. of August, certaine Gentlemen minding to passe vnder London bridge in a whirle, were there overturnd and vi. of them drowned.

The 13. of August, master Bourne a Canon of Paules, preaching at Paules crosse, so offended some of the audience, that they breaking silence cried, pull him out, and one threw a dagger at him, whereupon master Bradford and J. Rogers two preachers of King Edwards time, with much labour conveyed the said master Bourne out of the audience into Paules schoole.

The 22. of August, John Duke of Northumberland, sir John Gates, and sir Thomas Palmer knights, were beheaded on the Tower hill.

New coynes.

Subsidie par-
doned.

The 4. of September was proclaimed certaine new coynes, a soueraine of gold of 30. s. the halfe soueraine 15. s. an Angel 10. s. the halfe angell 5. s. Of silver the groat, halfe groat, and penny. Also base coynes to be currant as before. All the same day by proclamation was pardoned the subsidie of foure shillings the pound
lmda

lands, and 2. s. 8. d. the pound of moueable goods, granted in the last Parliament of King Edward.

Thomas Osley, william Hewer.

Shrines.
Coronation.

The last of September, Queene Mary rode through the Citie of London to Westminster. A Dutch man stood on the weathercocke of Pauls Keeple, holding a streamer in his hand of five yeards long, and bowing his knee when the Queene rode by, vnder him were two scaffoldes one about the crosse, and the other about the bowle of the crosse, both set with streamers wauing, and torches burning.

On the morrow the Queene was crowned at Westminster by Doctor Gardiner Bishop of Winchester.

The 25. of October the Barge of Grauesend was ouerturned, and 14. persons drowned.

Grauesend
barge ouer-
turned.
Maior.
Charitable
deeds of Sir
Thomas
White.

Sir Thomas White, Merchant Tailor.

This Sir Thomas White, a worthy patron and protector of poore schollers and learning, erected a Colledge in Oxford now called S. Johns Colledge, before Bernards Colledg, he also erected S. Johns hall, sometime Glocester Colledge in Oxford, for one hundred of schollers or more, and adioyned it to his Colledge. He also erectyd schooles at Bristowe and Reading, moreover this worshipfull citizen in his life time gaue to the citie of Bristow, two thousand pounds of ready money to purchase lands to the yearly value of 120. pound, for the which it is agreed, that

that the Mayor, Burgesles, and commonaltie of Bristow, in anno 1567. and so yearly during the terme of tenne yeares then next ensuing, should cause to be paid at Bristow, one 100. pound of lawfull money. The 800. pound to be lent to xviij poore young Clothiers, and free men of the same towne, for the space of ten yeares fiftie pound the peece of them, putting sufficient sureties for the same, and at the end of ten yeares, to be lent to other 16. at the discretion of the Mayor, Aldermen, and foure of the common counsaile of the said citie. The other two hundred pound to be employed to the prouision of coine, for the reliefe of the poore of the same citie, for their readie mony without gaine to be taken. And after the end of 9. yeares on the feast of S. Bartholmew, which shall be in an. 1577. at the marchant taylors hall in London, vnto the Mayor and commonaltie of the citie of Yorke, or to their Attorney authorised, an hundred and foure pound to be lent vnto foure young men of the saide citie of Yorke, free men and inhabitants, (clothiers alwaies to be preferred,) viz. to euery one 25. pound, to haue and occupie the same for the tearme of ten yeares without paying any thing for the loane of foure pound ouerplus of the 104. pound, at the pleasure of the Mayor & commonalty for their paynes to be taken about the receites and payments of the said 100. li. The like order in all points is taken for the deliuerie of

of 104. pound in the yeare 1578. to the
cite of Canterburie, in the yeare 1579.
to Reding, 1580. to the companie of the
Merchant taylors, 1581. to Glocester,
1582. to Worcester, 1593. to Excester,
1584. to Salisbury, 1585. to Worcester,
1586. to Norwich, 1587. to Southhamp-
ton, 1588. to Lincolne, 1589. to Winche-
ster, 1590. to Oxford, 1591. to Here-
ford Castl, 1592. to Cambridge, 1593.
to Shiretoburie, 1594. to Linne, 1595.
to Bath, 1596. to Darbie, 1597. to Ips-
wich, 1598. to Colchester, 1599. to New-
castle. And then to begin againe at Bir-
stow 104. pound, the next yeare to the
cite of Dorke, and so forth to euerie of
the said cities and townes in the like or-
der as afoze, and thus to continue for e-
uer. Nowe, this sir Thomas White gaue
vnto the Maior and commonaltie of Co-
uentrie, the summe 1400. pound to pur-
chale lands and tenements to the value of
1xx. pound by the yeare, which the said
Maior and commonaltie did purchase by
the only procurement & aid of the said sir
Thomas White, for the reliefe and pre-
ferment of the common wealth of the
said cite of Couentrie, being then in great
decay. The rents and profits whereof, he
hath deuised to be yearely conuerted as
followeth. First, that twelue poore men
Inhabitants of the foresaid cite, shall
haue paid vnto them in free almes, the
summe of 24. pound yearly, the same to
be paid vnto them vpon the xi. of March
yerely,

yearly, or within vi. daies after vs. to any
 of them xl. s. a peece for ever. Further he
 hath deuised, that for the space of ten yeres
 within one yere after his decease, to iiii.
 poore young men of the said citie xl. pound
 yearly, vs. x. pound to each of them for ix.
 yeres following the next thereof, in free
 lone. And after those ix. yeres be expired,
 to other iiii. poore young men of the said
 citie likewise for ix. yeres, and so from
 ix. yeres to ix. yeres for ever. And after
 those x. yeres be expired, he doth deuise
 that the said Mayor, or communaltie, and
 Bayliffes of Louentry, for the space of 30.
 yeres, shall imploy the said xl. pound
 yearly to two. young men of the said citie
 for ix. yeres in free lone for ever, and so
 likewise after those ix. yeres, from ix.
 yeres to ix. yeres for ever. And after
 those 30. yeres be expired, the said summe
 of fortie pound, yearly to be deliuered in
 free lone to one young man of the said
 citie, for ix. yeres, and so likewise to be
 deliuered from ix. yeres to ix. yeres for
 ever. And after that he doth deuise the
 said summe of fortie pound, to be paid
 and deliuered to the towne of Northam-
 ton, the same to be deliuered to one young
 man for nine yeres in free lone, and so
 from nine yeres to nine yeres for ever.
 And then the next yere after that, to the
 towne of Leicester, as aforesaid. And
 the next yere after that, to the towne of
 Nottingham as aforesaid. And the next
 yere after that, to the towne of war-
 wicke

which, as aforesaid. And then againe to
 Conventrie for one yeare, and so to the o-
 ther townes aforesaid, one after ano-
 ther for ever. And he doth devise to the
 master and Wardens of the Merchant
 tailors, to see the said devise truly execu-
 ted and performed according to the con-
 vances, xx.s. yearly for ever. And to the
 Maior, Recorder, & ten Aldermen of Co-
 nventrie for their paine in putting forth the
 said money six shilling eight pence of each
 of them for ever, and to the Steward and
 townie Clarke for making of the bonds
 continually without any charge to those
 that receive the said money 20. shillings
 yearly for ever, this is in the recordes
 remayning in the Merchant taylours
 Hall. And furthermore as I have re-
 ceived from Saint Johns Colledge in
 Oxford, the same sir Thomas White in-
 larged the gift of 1400. li. aforesaid to be
 delivred to the cite of Conventrie, to the
 summe of 2060. pound, or there about, to-
 wards the purchasing of lands, within the
 cite of Conventrie or neare to the same,
 the rents wherof to be imployed as is a-
 bove rehearsed, with addition also to pay
 yearly fortie pound, to the said Colledge
 of Saint Johns in Oxford, for annuities
 for ever.

Cardinall poole was sent for to returne
 to England.

The 12. of November, Doctor Gram-
 mer Archbishoppe of Canterburie, La-
 die Jane that was before proclaymed
 Queene

Queene, and the Lord Gifford her husband, were arraigned at Guild hall of London, and condemned of treason.

In the beginning of the moneth of Januarie, the Emperour sent a noble man called Emondane and certain other Ambassadors vnto England, to conclude a marriage betweene king Philip his son, and Queene Marie.

Commotion
in Kent by
sir T. Wiat.

The 21. of December, began the Church service to be done in Latine, as the same had beene left in the last yeare of king Henrie the eight.

The 25. of Januarie sir John Sage Lord Chamberlaine, certified the Lord Maior of London, that sir T. Wiat with certaine other rebels were vy in Kent, whereupon great watch was kept, and that night the Lord Maior rode about to peruse the same, and euerie night after two Aldermen did the like, in the day tyme the gates of the cite warded by substantiall citizens.

The Duke of
Norffolke
sent against
Wiat.

The 27. of Januarie the Lord Treasurer came to Guild hall from the counsell, to request the citizens to prepare 500. footmen well harnised, to goe against Wiat, which was granted, and on the morrow were sent to Grauesend by water. The 29. of Januarie the Duke of Norffolke, with the captaine of the Gard, and other souldiers, and the captaine and souldiers that were sent for London intended to assault Rochester castle where Wiat and his companie lay, but the captaines

taines of the citie and their souldiers fled ouer Rochester bridge to Wiat, so that the Duke was faine to returne againe to London with great feare of his life.

Thus Wiat's number being strengthened with the Queenes ordinance & treasure, the 30. of Iamuarie, he remooued to blacke heath.

Wiat strengthened with the Queenes ordinance.

Henrie Duke of Suffolke father to ladic Jane, flying into Leicester shire, and Warwicke shire, made proclamation against the Queenes marriage with the prince of Spaine, &c. But the people inclined not to him. The first of Februarie the commons of the citie assembled in their liueries at the guildhall, wherether the Queene with her lords came riding from Westminster, and there after vehement words against Wiat, declared that they ment not otherwise to marrie, than the counsell should thinke both honourable and commodious to the Realme, and therefore willing them truly to assist her in oppressing such as contrarie to their duties rebelled. She appointed L. Will. Howard lieutenant of the citie, and the Earle of Pembroke generall of the field, which both prepared all things necessary. Wiat entred into Southwarke the third of Februarie, wherfore the draw bridge was broken downe, ordinance bent to that part, generall pardon proclaimed to all that would giue over and forsake the rebels. After Wiat had laine three daies in

Lord William Howard lieutenant of the citie of London.

Two men
hanged in
Pauls
Churchyard.

What taken.
The Duke of
Suffolke
brought to
the tower.

Ladie Iane
beheaded.

What men
hanged.

in Southwarke, hee turned his journey
to Kingston on Shrouetueday, in the
morning being the first of February where
he passed ouer the Thames, and pur-
posed to haue come to London in the night,
but by means that the cariage of his chiefe
ordnance brake, he could not come before
it was farre day. The same shrouetueday
in the afternoon were two men hanged in
Pauls churchyard, one late shirue of Le-
cester, the other a baker. On the morrow
early in the morning the Earle of Pen-
brooke & diuers other were in S. James
fields with a great power, and their or-
dinance so bent, that what was faine to
leauie the common way, and with a small
companye came vnder S. James wall
from the daunger of the ordinance, and
so went by Charing crosse vnto the bell
Savage nigh vnto Ludgate without re-
sistence, in at the which gate he thought to
haue been receiued, but perceiving that he
was defeated of his purpose, he fled backe
againe, and at Temple Barre was taken
and brought by water to the Tower of
London. The 1. day of February the duke
of Suffolke which was taken in Leicester
shire, was brought to the citie of London
by the Earle of Wuntington & one of his
brethren with him, and so had to the tow-
er. The 12. of Februarie Ladie Iane and
her husband L. Gildford were beheaded.

The 14. and 15. of February about the
number of 50 of Catiaes faction, were han-
ged on 20. patre of gallowes, in diuers
places

places about the citie. The 17. of Februarie was proclamation made, that all Strangers
strangers should anoyse the Realme with banished the
in 14. daies next ensuing upon paine of realme,
their goods to be confiscate (all freedeni-
men, merchants, and embassadoys excep-
ted.) The 22. of Februarie certaine of

allians facton to the number of 400. and Duke of
more, were led to Westminister, coupled Suffolke be-
together with halsters about their necks, headed,
and there in the chityard the Ducene (who
looked forth of her gallery) pardoned the.

The 24. of February Hen. Grey Duke of
Suffolk, was beheaded on the tower hill.

The 11. of Aprill, sir Thomas Elliot
was beheaded on the tower hill, and after
quartered, his quarters were set vp in di-
uers places, and his head on the gallowes
at Way hill neere hide parke, from whence
it was shortly after stolen.

The 27. of Aprill, Lord Thomas Grey
was beheaded. William Thomas gen-
tlemen for conspiring Queene Maries
death, was drawen to Tyborne, and there
hanged and quartered the 18. of May.

The 10. of June Doctor Pendleton
preached at Pauls Crosse, at whom a
gunne was shot, the pellet whereof light
on the Church wall, but the shooter could
not be found.

The 22. of June was proclamation
made, forbidding the shooting in hand
gumes, and bearing of weapons.

The 15. of July, C. Cross, about the age
of 18. yeares stood on a scaffold a Pauls
crosse

banished the
realme,

Duke of
Suffolke be-
headed,

1554.
T. Wiat be
headed.

W. Thomas
quartered.

A gun shot
at a preacher

An. reg. 2.
A spirit in a
wall of Lon-
don.

croſſe all the ſermon time, where ſhe confeſſed that ſhe being moued by diuers laſt perſons thereunto, had vpon the 14. of March laſt beſore paſſed, counterfaigned certaine ſpeeches in an houſe without the ſuburges of London, through the which the people of the whole cite were wonderfully moleſted.

The marriage
of K. Philip
& Q. Mary.

The 19. of Iuly the Prince of Spaine arrived at Southhampton, after he came to Wincheſter, & there going to Church was honourably receiued of the Biſhop, and a great number of nobles. On ſame James day, the marriage was ſolemnized betweene him and Queene Mary. Shortly after they came to London, where with great promiſſion they were receiued of the citizens the 18. of Auguſt.

Shriues.
A Spaniard
hanged.

David Wodroſe, Willam Cheſter.
The 26. of October, a Spaniard was hanged at Charing croſſe, for killing of an Engliſh man in fight.

Maſter.
Cardinall
Poole.

Sir Iohn Lion Grocer, the 28. of October.
The 24. of Nouember, Cardinal Poole came into England, was by a parliament reſtored to his olde dignitie, and ſhortly after came into the Parliament houſe, where the King and Queene, and other ſtates being preſent, he exhorted them to returne to the communion of the Church. The next day the whole court of Parliament deſired the King & Queene, and Cardinall, that by their meanes they might be reſtored to the obedience of the ſea of Rome.

The 28. of November the Lord Mayor of London with the aldermen in lead-ry bruted
 et, and the commons in their best linc. to be with
 rles, assembled in Pauls Church where childa.
 Doctor Chadsey one of the Prebends
 preached, he read them a letter sent from
 the counsell the effect wherof was that the
 Bishop of London should cause Te Deum
 to be sung in all the Churches of his Di-
 oces, with continuall prayer for the
 Queene, which was continued and quick
 with child as was thought, the letter be-
 ing read, he began his Sermon with this
 Theme, Ne timeas Maria invenisti om-
 niam apud Deum; which Sermon be-
 ing ended, Te Deum was sung.

The second of December Cardinall Cardinall
 Poole came to Pauls Church where Poole came
 he tarried till the King came from West- to Pauls.
 minister, and then the Lord Chancel-
 lour entered Pauls crosse, and preached
 a Sermon. In the which Sermon he de-
 clared, that the King and Queene had
 restored the Pope to his supremacy, and
 the three estates assembled in the Par-
 liament; submitting themselves to the
 same.

The 27. of December, Emanuel prince
 of Blamount with other Lords were re- Prince of
 turned at Gravesend, and so conveyed to Blamont.
 Westminster.

The 9 of January the Prince of O-
 range landed at London. Prince of

The 4. of February, J. Rogers vicar of
 Sepulchres, was burnt in Smithfield. Orange.
 John Rogers
 burnt.

The

The

The 12. of Februarye ninte nine
 ces, and two carryes laden with treasure
 of gould, and silver brought out of
 Spayne, was conueyed through the Ci-
 tie to the tower of London, under the
 conduct of sir Thomas Gresham, the
 Quenees marchant and other.

1555
 Earle of De-
 vonshire de-
 liuered.
 Vse of Co-
 ches first in
 England.

Against Easter the Earle of De-
 vonshire came to the court, and about ten
 daies after the Ladie Elizabeth councill
 wife to the Quene.

This yeare Maister Ripon made a coach
 for the Earle of Rutland, which was the
 first coach (saith he) that ever was made
 in England since, to wit, in anno. 1564.
 The said Maister Ripon made the first
 hollow turning coach, so with pillars and
 arches for her maiestie, being then her Ma-
 iuant. Also in anno. 1584. a Chariot
 Chaine, with foure pillars behind to bear
 a Canopie with a crowne imperiall on the
 toppe, & before two lower pillars, where-
 on stood a Lion and a Dragon, the sup-
 porters of the armes of England.

W. Flower
 burnt at
 Westminster

On Easter day a Priest named Will-
 iam Flower with a Woodhouse wound
 another Priest as he was ministring the
 Sacrament to the people at Saint Mar-
 garers Church at Westminster, for the
 which fact the said Will. the 24. of April
 had his right hand smitten off, and his
 opinions in matters of Religion, was
 burned nigh vnto Saint Margares
 Churchyard.

The tenth of May William Compton

who had named himself to be King Edward the first, was sent to the Marshalsea by writ of 22. of March. He was carried to about Chesham in the night, and there, whipped about the Ball, and then through Chesham, and then Smithfield.

The first of July John Bradford was burned in Smithfield.

In this month of August was brought to London a monstrous fish of forty foot in length.

King Philip went to Boulogne in May to visit the Emperor his father.

Thomas Leigh, John Macoll.

In October left such abundance of rain, that for the space of five days men might row with their hands in Saint Georges fields, water came into Chesham hall halfe a yard deep.

The 16. of October, Doctor Ridley and Doctor Latimer were burned at Oxford.

Sir William Gargrave, Haberdasher.

The Quene reduced up to the spirit of men the first fruits and tenths of all her parishes, benefices and Ecclesiastical things. In this Parliament was granted to the Quene a subsidy of the Lardie, from five pounds to 10. pounds 8. pence, of the pound, from 10. pounds to 20. pounds, 12. pence of the pound, and from 20. pounds upward 16. pence of the pound, and all her majesties houses, and the clergy granted 6. shillings of the pound.

A miller son named to be king Edward the sixt.

Bradford

burnt

Ann. reg. 3.

Monstrous

fish.

Shrines.

Great

land

waters.

Ridley and

Latimer.

Maioir.

First fruits

and tenths

restored to

the clergie.

the clergie.

the clergie.

the clergie.

the clergie.

the clergie.

the clergie.

the clergie.

the clergie.

the clergie.

the clergie.

the clergie.

D. Gardiner.
deceased.

Stowell said
25. 1536

The millers
sonne sai-
ning to be
king Ed-
ward.

D. Cranmer
burnt.

1536
Newgate a
a fire.

Conspiracie.

Throgmor-
ton and o-
thers execu-
ted.

Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, Chancellor of England, died the 10th of November, and was buried in Winchester.

William Cokkable, who had sent letters to be sent abroad that King Edward was alive, and to some shewed himself to be King Edward, the 12. of March was drawn, hanged, and quartered at Tyburn.

The 21. of March Doctor Edmund Archbishop of Canterbury was buried at Oxford.

Cardinal Hoole on Monday next, was consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury.

The 28. of March a part of Newgate called Hannings hall was burnt.

Certain persons purposed to have killed the Queens Erchebisher, to the intent they might be able to maintain a marriage with her. Edward Throgmorton, Boham, Daniell, and Stanton were apprehended, and divers others fled.

The 28. of April Throgmorton and Richard Coal were hanged to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered.

The 12. of May a new tower with six stories was brought out of Newgate, Billingsgate, and the becons were set, sold for xlii. d. or xlii. d. the best.

The 19. of May Stanton was hanged and quartered.

The night of June Rosier, Deane of Exeter, was executed at Tyburn.

The 13. of June Sandes, a priest, was executed at Tyburn.

Some of the Lordes were hanged
at St. Thomas of Acre for a con-
spiracie.

Sands han-
ged.

The 27 of June thirteen persons were
burnt at Stratford the Bow.

Thirteens
burnt at
Stratford.
Ann. reg. 4.

The 8. of July W. Becham and J.
Daniel were hanged and beheaded on the
tower hill for conspiracie.

The Maiors
sword put
downe.

This was in the moneth of August
he William Garrard Mayor of London
(being invited) dined with the Reader
in the middle Temple, from whence when
the Mayor departed, certaine gentlemen
of the younger sort, as well of that house,
as of the inner Temple, by the force put
and helde downe the sword, before the
Mayor till he came to the better gate next
the street, for the which fact, within few
daies after, the two Readers with all their
companies, of both houses were sent for
to the Rolles in Chauncerie lane, where
saie the Marquess of Winchester Lord
Treasurer, assisted with xi. other of the
Queens privie counsell. These comman-
ded the two Readers, to deliver the
names of the principall doers in the fore-
expressed action, the which if they refu-
sed to doe, themselves should be com-
mitted. Whereupon (consulting a little)
they presented the names of twentie,
wherof the Lords committed fourtene
to the Fleet, and tooke bonds of the
rest to appeare in the Starre Cham-
ber the first day of the next terme, at
the which day, appearance being made,

17. notes
with names
indicated

17. notes
with names
indicated

as well by those committed, as by others
that were in bond, through humble
petition of all the heads and chief learned
men of euerie bench and barre, in the
four times of court, their petition
was referred to the discretions of the ben-
ches of those houses, where the fault
was committed, and so all was ended in
that court, and the prisoners with the re-
mainder, which notwithstanding, were
after for the most part expelled their hou-
ses, till upon great supplication, and long
suit they were restored by degrees at
times.

Eleas a Schoolemaster, and three
Lincolnes being brethren in Monksholme
were hanged & quartered at Berke for con-
spiracie.

Seven Al-
dermen died
in London.

The last yeare began the hot blinding
fevers, whereof died many olde persons,
so that in London died seven Aldermen
in the space of ten moneths.

The 19. of September the Rose pence
being a base coine, made in the Reigne of
Henrie the eight, and Edward the first,
were forbidden, to be any longer current
in England, but to be only current in Ire-
land.

Shrines.
A false accu-
ser well mar-
ked.

William Harper, John White,
Sir Thomas Osley, Merchant tailor.

The 21. of November a man was
brought from Alestminster with a
piper on his head, riding
toward the house sayle, to the
in Cheape, and there he
1594

last, and after burned in both the cheeks
with the Letters F. and A. for falsly
accusing one of the court of the com-
mon place in Westminster of treason.

The 16. of December a stranger
borne was arraigned for making keyes
to Newgate, to haue murdered the kee-
per, and lett forth the prisoners, at which
time of his arraignment, he thrust a knife
into the side of his fellow prisoner that
had giuen witness against him, so that
he was in perill of death thereby, for
the which fact he was immediately ta-
ken from the barre into the street before
the Iustice hall, where his hand being
first stricken off, he was then hanged on
a gibbet.

The keeper of Newgate was arrai-
gned and indicted, for that the said prisoner
had a weapon about him, and his hands
loose.

The fourth of Iannarie a shippe be-
fore Greenwich (the court being there)
shot off her ordinance, one peece being
charged with a bullet, which passed
through the Court, and did no more
hurt.

Gun shot in
to the court.

The tenth and twentieth of Februarie
an Ambassadour came from the Em-
perour of Muscouie and Rusland, who
was received at Wotenhame by the
Merchants adventures of London, ri-
ding in velvet coates and chaines of
golde, and by them conueyed through the
cite vnto Fenchurch streete where he
lodged

Ambassa-

dour from
Muscouie,
and
Rusland

lodged vntill the twelfth of May and then returned.

The Lord Starton murdered two men, for the which he was conveyed from the tower of London to Salisbury, and there hanged with foure of his seruants the 6. of March.

A blazing starre was at all times of the night, the 6. 7. 8. 9. and 10. of March.

K. Philip
returned in-
to England.

King Philip returned into England, and the 12. of March passed through London, with the Queene and the nobles of the Realmes.

1557

The 23. of April T. Stafford and other, to the number of 32. persons, coming out of France, tooke the Castle of Scarborough, which they intoyed two daies, and then were taken and brought to London.

T. Stafford
beheaded.

The 28. of May, T. Stafford was beheaded on the tower hill, and on the morowe three of his companions were drawn to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered.

The seauenth of June open warre was proclaymed against the French King.

Englishmen
sent to Saint
Quintaines.

The first of Iuly the king passed ouer to Calles, and so into Flanders, where he made great provision of warre against the French King, the Queene sent ouer an armie of one thousand horsemen, four thousand footmen, and two thousand pikers, to aide king Philip, whereof the Earle of Penbrooke was generall.

The

The 5. of July died the Ladie Anne of Cleare, and was buried at Westminster.

The 18. of August the towne of Saint Quintaines was taken by king Philip, with the helpe of Englishmen.

Ann. reg. 5.

This yeare before harvest, wheat was sold for foure marke the quarter, malt at 44. shillings the quarter, beanes and peas at 40. shillings the quarter, and rye at 46. shillings, 8. pence. But after harvest wheat was sold for 5. shillings the quarter, malt 6. shillings, 8. pence, rye at three shillings and foure pence. In the countrey wheat was sold for foure shillings the quarter, malt foure shillings eight pence, & in the same places a bushell of rye for a pound of candles, which was foure pence.

Dearth and plentie.

Richard Maleric, James Aleam.

Sir Thomas Curteis, Fishmonger.

Shrives.

Maioir.

The first of January the French men came to Calles with a great armie, and within foure daies were masters thereof, and shortly after wanne all the peeces on that side of the sea.

Calles lost by the English men.

The french king also invaded Flaunders, spoiled and burnt Dunkirke before king Philip could come to the rescue.

1558

The 7. of July, within a mile of Nottingham, a tempest of thunder, as it came through two townes, beate downe all the houses and Churches the belles were cast to the out side of the Churchyards, and some webs of Lead 400. foote in the

Ann. reg. 6.

the field; withen was a paire of glasse
the river of Trent running betweene the
two townes, the water with the mudde
was caried a quarter of a mile, and cast
against trees, the trees were pulled by be-
roods & cast twelvestoore off. A child was
taken forth of a mans hands, and caried
a hundred foote, and then let fall, and
died, five or six men were slaine, there
were halfe stones that were sixteen inches
about and so.

The quartaine agues continued more
vehemently than the last yeage passed
where through died many olde people
especially prelates, so that a great number
of Barches were vnturned.

Shrines.
Major.

Iohn Halle, Richard Champion.

Sir Thomas Leigh, Mercer.

King Philip being absent out of the
Realme, Queene Marie ended her life the
17. of Nouembre in the yeare 1558. when
she had reigned five yeares, foure mo-
neths and odde dates. The same day de-
ceased Cardinall Poole, and a little be-
fore two of her Philitions, beside diuers
Bishops and noble men. Queene Marie
was buried at Westminster, and Car-
dinall Poole at Canterburie.

Queen

Queen Elizabeth



Elizabeth our most gra-
cious and soveraigne
Ladie, second daughter
to Henrie the eight, to
the great comfort of
England, was procla-
med Queene the 17. of
November, 1558. Not
long after she came from Wardon in War-
wickshire, where she had been at the
Court, and from thence to the tower where
she remained until the Coronation.

Ann. reg.

Coronation

The 1. of Januarie the Queenes ma-
jesty passed through the cite to her Pal-
lace at Westminster, the next day she
was crowned by Doctor De. Tho. Bishop
of Exeter. The 20. of Januarie
began a Parliament at Westminster, be-
fore the which the Lord of Doctors Cor. late
came from beyond the seas, a sometime
schoolmaster to King Edward the sixt;
made a learned sermon. In this Par-
liament the first statutes and tenthes
were granted the crowne, and also the
lawfull government over the state Ec-
clesiasticall, likewise the booke of com-
mon prayer and administration of the
Sacraments in the vulgar tongue was
revised.

Parliament

1559

The third of April the Queenes Ma-
jesty appointed a conference to be made
at Westminster, betwene the olde
Bishops, &c.

1559
A conference
at Westm-
Bishops, &c.

Bishop, and certaine learned men to come from beyond the seas, concerning matters of religion.

The 7. of April was a peace proclaimed betwixt England, France, and Scotland.

Subsidie
granted.

The citizens
of London
mustered at
Greenwich.

Bishops de-
prived.

A subsidie, of 2. s. 8. d. the pound of moueable goods.

The 9. of July citizens of London a muster before the Queene at Greenwich of 1400. men, wherof 800. were men, 400. burgheises, and 200. heres, which were furnished and set by the companies of the Citie of London.

In the moneth of July, the Bishops of Dorke, and Ely, and London, and other, for refusing to take that oath touching the Queenees Supremacie, were deprived from their Bishopricks. And the same were diuers Deanes, Archdeacons, Parsons & Vicars, deprived from their benefices, and some committed to prison in the tower, Fleet, Bartholmes, and Kings bench.

Commissioners were likewise appointed for the establishing of religion throughout the whole Realme.

Also all houses of Religion erected by Queene Beate were suppressed.

Injunctions.

Church I-
mages bur-
ned.

On the euen of Saine Bartholomes that day and the morrow, in Saine Churchyard, Cheape, and diuers places of the citie of London, the rookes and other Images of the Church were burned.

The 8. and 9. of September, an obsequie was kept in Pauls Church at London, for the death of the French king.

Thomas Lodge, Roger Marline,

Sir William Huer, Clerk were

The Duke of Norfolk went toward Scotland as general with an armie, who combatted at Berwick.

In the month of April the Lord Gray marcht Scotland with an armie of French soldiers, and besieged the towne of Leith, where betwene the French and the Englishmen were often skirmishes, and many slain.

In May a noble man of France obtained of the Queenes Maestie, to send Sir William Cecil knight, principall Secretary, with Doctor Cotton to treat with the French in Scotland, who by their wisdoms so well ordered the matter, that they agreed vpon a peace, the French to depart.

The 4. of July through shooting of a gunne which brake in the house of a Dutchman in Crooked lane, setting fire on a firre and barrel of gunpowder, foure houses were blown vp, and many other lost scattered, 11. men and women were slain, and 16. lost hurt that recovered.

On Michaelmas euen was published by proclamation, that the treason committed by 12. in the reigne of king Edward the first, should be come to 6. d. should now be marked with the portcullis be taken

Obsequie for the French king.

Shrines

Maier

Ann. reg.

1563

Lord Gray

besieged

Leith.

taken for four pence, half a penny, &c.
the greyhound for two d. q. the third is
not to be taken for any value, the grey
hound be 2. d. the 2. d. a penny, &c.

Shrinel 242

Major.

Ann. reg. 7.

Merchant

tailors

(cheer)

Christopher Diaper, Thomas Row.

Sir William Chester, Draper.

The 21. of March a notable Grammar school was founded by the mayors, wardens, and assistants of merchant Taylours of London, in the Parish of Saint Laurence Pountney. An of the same title Richard Wille, late mayor of that company gave five hundred pound toward the purchase the house where the said school is kept.

The tenth of April William Batten
was whipped from the Newgate
Southward, to Bedlam within the
shops gate of London, for that he per-
fessed one J. Moore to be Christ in
Sautour. And the same J. Moore was
whipped till he confessed Christ to
be heaven, and himself a finfull man.

The fourth of June between four and five of the Clock after supper the People of England being used by listening, heard a noise between the tops of the trees, and from whence but howing the Sphere to the Stone was so terrible, that within the space four houres, the same People on the roofs of the Church were con- sidered.

Paula's fre-

ple on fire.

140000

67-14701

10

10

1998

100

122

VOLUME 1

1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 26

12-10-90

7910

1990

52

100

1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 26

100

This Sir William Harper founded a
free school in the town of Bedford
(where he was borne)

Free schools
at Bedford.

The 15. of November the Queenes
maiestie published a proclamation, wher-
in he restored to the Realme shiers shall
pieces of silver money, as the piece of
five pence, foure pence, three pence, two
pence, and a penny, three halfpences, and
three farthings, and also forbad all for-
eigne coines.

Ann reg. 4.

In March a Mare brought forth a foale
with one bodie and two heads, and a long
tail growing out betweene the two
heads. A Sow farrowed a Pigge with
four legges like to the armes of a man
child, with hands and fingers.

In April a Sow farrowed a Pigge
with two bodies, eight feete, and but one
head; many calves and Lumbes were
monstrous, some with collers of
skinke about their neckes, like to the
double tusses of shirtes & neckercheres
then used.

Monstrosities
birches.
1564
2071

The 24. of May a man child was
borne at Chichester in Sussex, the head,
armes, and legges whereof were like a
notande, the breast and belly bigge, from
the nauell a long string hanging about
the necke, a collar of flesh like the ruffe of
a neckerchiefe, coming up about the
eyes.

The Queenes maiestie in September
travellled a hand of her subjects to the
towne of Amberg in Germany, upon
whole

Going to
Newhaugh

since 1567

1568

1569

whose at first the towne men and
habitants so fully surrounded themselves
their towne, which was kept in
garrison from September 1562, till
29. of July 1563. The governor
which hand was the Earle of Arundell
who with the Captaine leading them
and souldiers trained by them to know-
ledge of service together, with part
of the above appoynted garrison of Ber-
wick, did at that time both manfully
defend the place, and valiantly encour-
aged by sundrie skirmishes with count
Ringsdale and his band, the most part
whereof were attyled to the great con-
fession of the adversaries part, and singu-
lar commendations of ours.

Strius.

Maier.

Ann. reg. 5.

Tempest at

at Leicester.

1563

William Allin, Richard Chamberlaine,
Sir Thomas Lodge, Grocer.

The 16. of Januarie great tempest
of wind and thunder happened in the towne
of Leicester, which uncovered 411. bars
of houses, and overturned many.

When the French men with huge
multitudes assembled out of all parts of France,
to recover the place of passage, the sup-
plying whereof by our power was the down-
fall of their common wealth, there
through the season of the yeare, a pe-
stilence of the aire, a miserable plague among
our men, which marvellously increased
with the death of divers of the best Ca-
ptains and souldiers, wherewithall there
followed a cruell and quickie flegge, which
was present the young King himselfe.

Coyl

Constable, and the best tried number of
warlike soldiers within the whole coun-
try. The Cannons were placed, the Ca-
stle and walles were battered, and sundrie
breaches made beyond expectation, how-
beit they were rewarded by our gunners,
our captaines, and soldiers, in couragi-
ous order standing at severall brea-
ches ready to defende their assaults,
which perceived by the enemye, they
caused their trompetters to sounde the
blast of amparie, that composition might
be made, wherein both parties con-
cuded, the towne was delivered the 29,
of July.

The Plague of pestilence being in the
townte of Newhaven, through the number
of soldiers that returne d into England,
the infection therof spred into divers parts
of this realme, but especially the Citie of
London was so infected, that in the same
whole yeare that is to say, from the first of
January. 1562. untill the last of Decem-
ber, in an 1563. the whole number of all
that dyed of all diseases, as wel within the
Citie and liberties, as in the out parishes,
was xxiiij thousand vi hundred and three
more, and of them, there died of the plague
twenty thousand, one hundred thirtie and
five.

The 8. of July, happened a great tem-
pest of lightning & thunder, where through
a woman and three kinne were slaine in
the Louene garden neare Charinge
rosse in Coler, a man was toone in pec-
ding to

Pestilence.

528 parishes
in Lendun,
beside 11 in
the suburbs.

Tempest at
London.

his barne was borne downe and
buried.

There was no tearme kept at
Christmas.

Earthquake.

An earthquake in the month of Sep-
tember, specially in Lincoln and North-
hampton shires

Shrives.

Edward Bankes, Roland Hayward.

Maioꝛ.

Sir Iohn Whight Grece.

The new Maioꝛ kept his feast at Guild-
hall, and tooke his oath at the uttermost
gate of the tower of London.

Anno. reg. 6.

Lightning &
thunder.

From the first of December till the twelfth
was such continuall lightning & thunder
that the like had not bene seene nor heard
by any man living.

In the month of December, was dinner
on the shore at Grimsby in Lincolnshire
monstrous fish in length sixty yardes, his
tail xv. foote broad, & viij. yardes between
his eyes.

Terme kept
at Hertford.

Willary terme kept at Warrford Co.
Hic.

1564.

Peace proclaimed betwene England and
Fraunce.

Peace pro-
claimed.

Through site of the Armors there
was on the vigile of S. Peter a watch in
the cite of London, which did only stand
in the highest steeles in Cheape, Cornhill
and so forth to Aldgate.

Watch on S.
Peters euen.

The Queenes
progresse.

The fifth of August the Queenes Ma-
iestie in her progresse, came to the Cittie
of Cambridge, and was of all the Stu-
dents most honorably received in the Kings
Colledge. She made within S. Marys
Church

through
Cambridge

with a notable Oration in Latine, in the presence of the whole learned University, to the Students great comfort. The next day they went forward to Finsbury.

Our cryer & bell man for the day.

The 30. day of August was enacted by a common Councell of the citie of London that all such citizens as from thenceforth should be constrained to let household stuffe should first cause the same to be cryed thorough the Citie by a man with a bell, and then to be solde by the common outcryer appointed for that purpose.

Great floods in the thames,

The 20. of September rose great floods in the river of Thames, where through the Marshes were over flowed, and many cattell drowned.

Edward Lackeman, Lionell Duckett.

Shrivers.
Obsequie for Ferdinando Emperour.
Pieris impressions.

The second of October was an obsequie at Pauls for Ferdinando late King of France.

The seventh of October at night all the North partes of the Clement seemed to be covered with flames of fire, proceeding from the North east and North west towards the midst of the firmament and descended West.

Sir Richard Mallorie, mercer,

Maier.
Ann. reg. 7.
Houses shake with gun powder. The Thames frozen over.

The 20. of November through negligence of a mayden with a candle, in an hundred pounds waight of gun powder, three houses in Bucklersbury were sore shaken and the maid died.

The 21. of December beganne a frost which continued so extremely, that on

Two yeares euen people went ouer and along the Thames one the yce, from London bridge to Westminster, some played at the football, diuers of the Court being then at Westminster, shot at wickets set vpon the Thames. And people both men and women went on the Thames in greater number than in any streete of the city. On the third day of January at night it began to thaw, and on the fifth day was no yce to be seene betwene London bridge and Lambeth which caused thaw caused great flouds and high waters that bare downe bridges and houses, and drowned many people in England especially in Yorkshire Dues bridge was borne away. The third day of February, Henry Stuart Lord Darcly eldest sonne of Matthew Earle of Linneux, tooke his tourney toward Scotland, and e in somer following married Mary Queene of Scotland.

Ows bridge
borne down.
H. Stuart
married the
Queene of
Scots.

1565

The xxii. of April, the Lady Margaret countesse of Linneux, was commanded to keepe her chamber at the white hall, where shee remained till the 22. of June and then by sir Frances Knolles and the gard comitted to the Tower of London by water.

Watch at
Midsomer,
Tempest at
Chelmsford

On Saint Peters euen at night was the like standing watch in London, as had bene on the same night xii. moneths.

The 16 of July about ix. of the clocke at night began a tempest of lightning and thunder

hammer, with stones of halle, which continued till 3. of the clocke in the next morning so terrible, that at Cheynsforte in Essex. 500. hundred acres of corne was destroyed, the glasse windows on the east side of the towne, & on the West & South sides of the Church were beaten downe, with all the tiles of their houses, besides diuers barnes, chimnies, & the battlements of the Church which was ouerthrowne. Thelike harme was done in many other places, as at Leeds, Crainebrook, Dover &c. Christopher Pynce and Margraue of Baden, with Cicely his wife, sister to the king of Swethland, in September landed at Dover, & the xi day of the same they came to London and were lodged at the Earle of Bedfordes place where, within foure dayes after shee traungled and was deliuered of a man childe, which childe was christened in the Queenes Chappell of White Wall, the Queenes Maieesty being Godmother, gave the childe to name Edwardus Fortunatus.

Margraue
& Marques
of Baden.

This yeare, by commandement of the counsell diuers mustars of light hoisinen in sondry dayes, and in seuerall places about the city of London were taken by the Maior and other commissioners for that purpose, by which means it happened on the 8 of October, that (sir Richard Mallory) ryding through tower strete toward the tower hill there to haue take muster, as was appointed, he was mette by sir Frances

Muster of
horsemen.

The Maior of Iobson then lieutenant of the tower London his and by him forbidden to enter the hill and sword sealed. the sword before him, where vnto no answer by the Maior could be had, but the sword was violently sealed on by the lieutenant and his men, and defended by the officers of the Maior, so that the lieutenant called for more assistance out of the tower, and the Maiors officers were minded to have rayzed Towers Street, and so more of the city whereof was like to haue bene a great tumult, but the lord Maior caused proclamation to be made that no man should drawe weapon, or strike any stroke but every man to depart, horsemen and all till they were againe warned to appeare, which was on the same day seven night, being likewise munday, and the 10. of October, that they did there muster before the Maior in that verie place on the Tower hill before appointed, where by the countailes appointment the Maior had the sword peaceably borne before him as hee had bene accustomed.

Shrines:

Maior.

Ann. reg. 8.

The 17. of

November

Paulsgate

blown open.

John Riuers, James Hawes.

Sir Richard Champion, Draper.

The 24. of December there rose a great storme of wind, by whose rage the thames and Seas overwhelmed many persons, and the great gates at the east end of St Pauls Church in London, were through the force of the wind then in the western part of the world, blown open.

The

Queene Elizabeth. 331

The Marques of Baden and the La-
dy Diche his wife, sister to the kinge of
Sweden, now in the moneth of Aprill
departed the land.

1566
The Marqu.
of Baden re-
turneth.
The Burse
in Cornhill.

Certaine houses in Cornhill being
first purchased by the citizens of London
& cost them more than 3532. pound were
afterwarde sold to such as should carrie
them from thence, & then the ground bee-
ing made plaine, possession thereof was
given to sir E. Gresham knight, there to
build a place for Marchantes to assemble
in, at his owne proper charges, who on the
seventh of June, layde the first stone of
the foundation, and forthwith the worke
men followed with such diligence, that
by the moneth of November, in An-
no. 1567. the same was covered with
slate.

The 31. of August the Queenes Ma-
tie in her progresse cam to the University
of Oxford; and was of all the studentes
honourably received.

The Queenes
progresse to
Oxford.

The 5. of September after disputation
the Queene at the humble suite of certaine
of her Nobilitie, made a brieve Diction
in Latine to the Uniuersitie and the first
her Maestie bade them farewell & rode
to Ricote.

Richard Lam bare Ambrose Nicholas.

Shrines.

John Langley. The 4. of Aprill.

Sir Christopher Draper. Ironmonger.

Mayor.

Charles James, the first of that name
Tonne to Henry Stuart L. of Darnly and
Mary king and Queene of Scots, was
born e.

borne in Edenborough castle the nineteenth of June last past, and the eighteenth of December solemnly christened at Stirling, whose Godfathers at the Christening were Charles king of France and Philibert Duke of Savoy, and the Queenes Mother of England was the Godmother, who gave a gown of gold curiously wrought and enamelled, waying 333. ounces.

K. of Scots
murdered.

The 10. of February in the morning Henrie Stuart L. of Darnley before naming of Scots, by Scots in Scotland was traitorously murdered, the being whereof remaineth in the mightie hands of God.

The twentieth two of February the Lady Margaret Douglas countess of Lennox, mother to the said King of Scotland, was discharged out of the Tower of London.

7. Aldermen
deceased in
London.

Within the space of ten moneths last past died seven Aldermen of London.

1567
Osseltre
burnt.

The 22. of Aprill by greates misfortune of fire in the towne of Osseltre in Wales to the number of two hundred houses besides cloth, come, cattell &c. were consumed.

M. Hall in
Suffolke
burnt.

The seventeenth of May in the towne of M. Hall in Suffolke, 37. houses besides Barnes, stables, and suchlike were consumed with fire in the space of two houres.

Shan Onels
d. consumed.

Shane Duke who had rebelled against the

the Queens Maistie in Ireland, was this yeare with his great losse manfully repelled from the siege of Dundalk by the garrison thereof, and afterward through the valiancy of Sir Henry Sidney L. depute of Ireland, he was so discomfited in sumptuous conflicts, that now he determined to put a collar about his necke, and penitently to require his pardon. But Sirle Backener his secretary, perswaded him first to trie the friendship of certaine Irish Scottes that then lay encamped in Glan Iboy, vnder the conducting of Alexander Dye, and Mac Gilliam Burke, whose father and vncle Shan Dnele had lately killed, neuerthelesse he went to the said campe the second of June, where after a dissembled intertainment, Gilliam Burke ministered quarrelling talke, & made a tray upon Dneles men, and then gathering together his Scots, betwix in peeces Shan Dnele, his Secretary, and all his company.

Shan O'nele
Aaine.

On S. Johns euen at night, was the like standing watch in London, as had been on S. Peters euen in the yeare before passed.

Watch at
Midsomer,

The Erie. of July Charles James the young prince of Scotland, after a sermon made by J. Knoles, was crowned king of Scottes at Sterling Church, and at that time the D. of Scottes was prisoner at Loughleuen.

Coronation
in Scotland.

Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, hauing talked with the Queens of Scottes at

at

at Loughleuten, returned out of
Scotlande in the moneth of
August.

Shrives.

Maioir.

Ann. reg. 10.

Hay sold by
waight.

Thomas Ramsey, William Bond.

Sir Roger Martin, Mercer.

After a drie Sommer followed a sharp
winter with such a scarcitie of fodder and
hay, that in divers places the same was
sold by the weight for five pence the
stone, there followed also great death of
cattle.

Shippes sent
to the Sea
against the
subiectes of
King Philip.

In the moneth of January, the queene
maiestie sent into the narrow Seas three
of her ships, named the Antelope, the
Swallow, and the Tide, and one Bark,
named the Phoenix, the which were man-
ned with 500. men: her highnes appointed
the charge of those ships and men to Wil-
liam Wolstoke Esquire, controulour of
her shippes, who had commandement to
staye the subiects of King Philip: and
according to his charge, hee used his
diligence, that on the Eleventh of
March next followinge, he was with
eleven sayle of Flemish Voyes, by
Boulogne, which came from Roane
in them foure hundred and odder tunnes
of Gascoigne and French wines, which they
intended to haue conuayed into Flaunders
but William Wolstoke stayed all the said
Voyes, and sent them to London, wher
they made there discharge.

Wose on the 28. of March the said
Wolstoke serving in the Antelope, as
mirall in his company being Col. Glines

the younger, viceadmirall, serving in the
Hinde, and John Basing, captaine of the
Swallow, and E. Sauereley, captaine of
the Bherde met in the narrow seas
full. sayle of great Vulkcs, which were
come out of Portugall, and bounde to
Flannders, there cheefe lading being Por-
tingall sawt, and they had good store of
Spanish rialles of plate, and also great
store of spices, the which full. Vulkcs
did maintaine their sight for the space of
two howres, but the said M. Holstocke
and his company tooke eight of the same
Vulkcs, whereof six were sent into the
river of Thames and the Admirall and
Viceadmiral of the said Vulkcs being two
great shippes, which M. Holstocke himselfe
did take were conuayed to Warwich and
there discharged.

The 28. of March through vehement
rage and tempest of winds many vessels
on the Thames with two tilboates
before Grauesend, were sunke and drown-
ed.

The 16. of may, Marie Q. of Scots
after her escape made out of Loughlauen,
where she had beene long imprisoned, arri-
ued at Clerkington in England, hauing
in her company to the number of 16. per-
sons, besides 4. water men, where she was
stayd, and conuayed to Carlile, and from
thence to Bolton castle belonging to the
L. Scrope, who with sir Ralph Sadler
sent downe for that purpose, had the custo-
dy of her, till she was committed to the
Carle

1568

Great winds
Q. of Scots
arrived in
England, 16

Earle of Shrewsbury.

Archbishop
of Yorke
deceased.
Shrines.
Monstrous
fishes.

The 26. of June deceased T. Pouce
Archbishop of Yorke at Sheffield, and was
buried at Dorke.

The great hall, and pallace whereof
had pulled downe, and destroyed.

I. Alephe, R. Harding Salter James &
con.

The xi. of October were taken in
Suffolke at Downham hylde 17. mon-
strous fishes, some of them 27. footes
length.

Maior.

Sir Thomas Roe, Merchant Tay-
lour.

New Condu-
it at Wal-
brooke.
Ann. reg. 11.

At the costes and charges of the citizens
of London, a new conduit was builden at
Mallbrooke corner nere to Dowgate, the
water whereof is comaled out of the
Thames.

The Burse
for meeting
of Marchants.

The xxi. of December, was the first
day that the Marchants left their mee-
ting in Lombard Street, and came in
to the burse in Cornhill, builded for that
purpose.

A French-
ma executed.

The 17. of January a Frenchman and
two Englishmen were drawn from New-
gate to Tyburne and there hanged, the
Frenchman quartered, who had copied
gold counterfeit, the English men the one
had clipped silver, the other cast testons of
Tinne.

Earle of
Pembroke
deceased.

William Herbert Earle of Pen-
brooke deceased the 17. of March, buried
in Doules Church.

The 28. of March the Pensioners were
appointed

appointed in armour on horsebacke, must-
ered before the Queene in White Parke be-
fore the Chancellour.

1569
Muster of
Pencioners.

A great Lotterie of 400000. lottes e-
very lotte 10. s. being holden at London
in Paules Churchyard at the West doore,
was begun to be drawen the 21. of Janu-
arie, and continued day and night till the
vi. of May.

A Lotterie
at London.

The 17. of August an Ambassadour,
from Muscoue, landed at the Tower
wharfe, and was there received by the
lord Mayor of London, Aldermen and
Shaynes in Charles, with the Marchants
adventurers in coats of blacke velvet all
on horsebacke, who conveyed him to the
Muscoue house in Seeding Lane, there to
be lodged.

Ambassadour
from Muscoue.

The Plauge of Pestilence some-
what reigning, Michachmas tear-
me was adjourned unto Whillarie tear-
me.

Terme ad-
journed.
Shrines.

Henry Bechar, William Dane.

This Will. Dane by his Testament, and
also Margaret Dane his wife gave great
legacies to the poore.

The 21. of October T. Duke of
Norfolke was brought to the tower pris-
oner.

Sir Alexander Aucion, Iremonger.

This Mayor went by water to Chel-
minster, and there took his oath, but kept
no feast at Guild hall, least through
comming together of a multitude in-
fection of the pestilence might
have

Mayor.
No Maiors
feast.

hane increased.

Ann. reg. 12.

The 24. of November the Q. Ma^{tie} caused the Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland who rebelled in the North to be proclaimed traitors, and forthwith prepared an army for their suppression.

The Eales of Northumberland and Westmerland proclaimed traitours Earle of Sussex lieutenant general against the Earles.

The Earle of Sussex the Queens lieutenant generall in the North, had on the 17. of November there published the like proclamation against the said rebels, and also sent out to all such gentlemen as he knew to be of her Ma^{ties} loving subjects vnder his rule, which came vnto him with such a number, as he was able to make aboue fīue thousande horsemen and footemen, and so being a company with the Earle of Rutland his lieutenant, the lord Hunsdon generall of his horsemen, William Loyde Cure who had the leading of the reerward of the footemen, and Ralph Sadler treasurer, who all came to Porke, the 21. of December they marched from Porke toward Copelife, the 23. fir. S. Bowes comming from Bernards castle met hū, & was made Marshall of the army, then they went to Northalarton, to Simoston, to Crookbridge, and so to Aclay, on the which day the rebels fled from Durham to Durham.

The Earle of Sussex went from Aclay to Durham, then to Newcastle, and the 22. of December to Erham, from whence the rebels were gone the night before to Hatworth.

Saluorth where counselling with Edward Dakers concerning there owne weaknes as also how they were pursued by the Earle of Suller and his power of 7. thousand. And moreover that the earle of Marwicke, the Lord Clinton lord Admirall of England, and lord Alicount Vereford with an armie of xii. thousand out of the South, whereof the said Earle of Marwicke, was generall not farre behind them at Bowowe bridge.

Earle of Warwicke sent against the rebels.

The next night the two Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland, with The Earle of hundred of the principall gentlemen, fled Northumber- to Wetslaw in Scotland. The other rebels land and were shortly after taken by the Earle of Westmerland, Suller.

The fourth and fift of Januarie did suffer at Durham the number of sixty six Constables and other, amongst whom the Alderman of the Towne and pitefull called parson Plumtree, were the most notable. Then George Bowes Marshall finding many to be sutors in the afore Rebels executed in every market towne and other places, Durham betwixt New Tastle & Clethorby, about 60. miles in length, and 40. miles in breadth.

The 21. of January a prentice was hanged at the North end of Finken lane in London, for that he had stricken his master, whereof he died.

A prentice hanged for murdering his master.

The 22. of February Leonard Dacre having

having rayled a number of people, the
Hunndon and other sitting on him with
company of valiant souldiers, slue many
of his people, and, forced him to fly
into Scotland.

On good fryday the twente
uen of March. Simon Digby, John
Fulthorp Esquires, Robert Penman,
Thomas Bishop the younger, gentlemen
were draynen from the Castle of Poole
to Knaresburie without the city of Poole
and there hanged, headed, and quar-
tered.

The Earle
of Suffex
made iournie
into Scotlād.

The 17. of Aprill the Earle of Suffex
with the lord Hunndon, master William
Dietwile high Marshall of Berwick
with all the Garrison and power of the
same, began a iournie into Scotland,
and entered into Tyndale, burnt, over-
threw, and spoyled all the castles, towns
and villages before them, till they came to
Crailing.

Sir I. Foster
with a gari-
son entred
Scotland.

The same day sir John Foster, mas-
ter of the middle Marches with the gar-
rison of the same, entred into Tyndale
upon Cypas gate sixteen miles from
Clarke, where in like order they burnt,
raced and spoyled there countrie before
them till they came to Castle Crailing,
which likewise they overthrew, raced,
and burnt.

Where both the armies met, and so mar-
ched by the river of Tawie, racing, burn-
ing, and spoyling castles and pyles along
the river till they came to Sedworth.

The Lieutenant returned to Barwicke the 22. of Aprill.

The lord Scope warden of the West Marches entred Scotland the 18. of Aprill, burnt and spoiled almost the Dominions, tooke many prisoners, and returned safely. The marches of England were so garded by the L. Cur, sir Georg Bowes, and other of the Bishoprike, that not one house was burned, nor one Cowe taken out of Englande. There were rated, overthrowen, and burnt in this iourney, aboue fiftie strong castles and piles, and aboue 300. townes and villages.

The Lord Scope entred Scotland.

The 26. the Lieutenant accompanied with the lord gouernour, the Marshall, & diuers lustie Gentlemen, Captaines, and souldiers, to the number of three thousand, set forwarde to Poike and so to Hewine Castle, which Castle was yel- ded, the lord gouernour, the Lord Marshall, and other expelled the Scottes, to the number of 168. persons, among whom were two Englishmen, which were carried to Barwicke and there executed. The lord lieutenant placed in the Castle captain Wood, and captain Pikeman, with two hundred souldiers, and so returned to Berwicke. The fourth of May hee sent master Denny Marshall with the number of 2000. to take Faust castle, which at the first coming was deliuered to the Marshall who expelled the Scottes, and so returned to Barwicke.

Rebels executed at Barwicke.

¶

¶

Sir William Drurye set forward to ward Edenborough with diuers Scot bands to ioyne with the Earles of Lincolne, Dorset, Glencorne, & Warre, with other of the kings power of Scotland, in pursuing of the English rebels, and such as supported them. They came to Edenborough the thirteenth of May, and from thence to Lichester, where the Regent was slaine.

The 17 the footmen marched to Farnkirke, and sir William Drurye with the horsemen, marched to Sterling to see the king. The 18. they departed to the foot bands, & so together marched by Glasgowe, where the Lord Hamelton had besieged a house of the kinges, but hearing of their coming they fled.

The 23. our Generall with the whole army marched towards the castles of Hamelton, and there had parly with Arthur Hamelton, but he would not deliuer the castle, from thence accompanied with the Earle of Lenox and Montaigne with the horsemen, marched to a faire house of the Abbots of Kelwing, which house they burned with 17. houses more, whereof one was the Lord Lanhays.

The 27. of May Thomas Norton and Christopher Norton of Dorsetshire, were drawen from the Tower of London to Tyburne, and there hanged, beaded, and quartered.

The 28. of may the Castle of Hamelton was yeilded to Sir William Drurye.

The Nortons
executed.

Hamelton
in Scotland
yeilded.

re, and by him presently spoiled and burnt.

A conspiracie was made by certaine gentlemen and other in the countrey of Norffolke, whose purpose was on Whitsomner day, at Harlestone faire with sound of Trumpet, to have rayled a mun-ber, and then to proclaime there pretence against strangers and other. This matter was uttered by J. Kett vnto J. Kentsley, who forthwith sent the same Kett to the next iustice, before whom he opened the whole matter, whereupon Walter D. Dretwile immediately apprehended J. Throgmorton, and after him many gentlemen of the City of Norwich, & the Countrey of Norffolke and at the next sessions of Gaile deliuerie at the Castle of Norwich. 1. of them were endited of high treason, three of them were hanged, bowelled, and quartered, which were John Throgmorton, Thomas Brooke, and G. Dedman.

The 4. of August the duke of Norffolke was remooued to the Charterhouse, nere vnto Smithfield.

Duke of Norffolke remooued. Felton executed.

The same day was arraigned J. Felton for hanging a Bull at the gate of the Bishoppe of Londons pallace, and also two yong men for copying and clipping who all were found guilty of high treason.

The 8. of August J. Felton was drawen from Newgate into Pauls Churchyard, and there hanged before the bishops pallace

passage gate, and being cut downe allus,
was bowelled and quartered. The Shri-
ues returned to Tburn with two yong
men, which were there executed for co-
ining and clipping.

A iourne
into Scot-
land.

The 22. of August the Earle of Suffe
and the lord Scrope marched from Car-
lisle with the Queenes army and force of
the north into Scotland, passing ouer the
riuer of Elke, Leuin, and Sarke, so to
Domocke wood, and then to Announa, a
strög house of the lord Warris, which they
raced and ouerthrew with others there-
abouts, frö thence to Wodhin, which they
blew vp, from thence to Kennell, which
they burnt, from thence to Domsrees,
which they sacked, and ouerthrew a sum-
ptuous house belonging to the Queene of
Scots, then passing the riuer of Longher,
they burnt and spoiled Cowhilles & Dow
tracke, and returned to Domsrees, and so
to the towne of Bankende, which they
burnt, with another house pertaining to
William Warwell, so the Castle of Cal-
lanoracke, which Castle they blew vp and
returned.

The twentie eight of August they
marched towards Carlisle, where by the
way they burnt two houses, the one
being Arthur Creames, the other Rich
George.

Shriues.
High waters

Francis Barnam, William Box.

The 5. of October happened a terrible
tempest of wine and raïne, by meanes
whereof many shippes and other vessels
were

were drowned: the waters overflowing
drowned many townes, villages, castell,
houses and goods, beside many men,
women, and children, drowned in their
beedes.

Sir Rowland Hayward. Cloth wor. Maior.
ker.

In the moneth of December, the
money sent out of Spaine to the Duke of Alva, then gouernour in the
Lowe countreies, therewith to haue pay-
ed his souldiers, was taken by the
Queene of Englands shippes on the west
bastes, brought a lande there, and so to
the tower of London. Also a proclama-
tion was published of the causes
why the same money was so stayde
here.

Ann. re. 3.

The 23. of Iamuarie the Queenes Ma-
iestie accompanied with her Nobilitie
came to Sir Thomas Greshams in Bi-
shops gate streete of London, where shee
dined, and after returning through Cox-
nehill, entred the Burse, which place shee
caused by an Herald to be proclaimed the
Royall Exchange.

Royall Ex-
change.

The 17. of February at Rymnastone,
neare Dartlech, in the Countre of Wre-
sford, was seene the ground to open, and
certaine rockes with a piece of ground re-
mooued, and went forward the space of
foure dayes. It remooued it selfe betweene
sire of the clocke in the evening, and seven
the next morowe, for the paces, carrying
great trees and sheepe coates, some with

A strange
kind of earth
remoued.

three score sheepe in them. The depth of the hole where it first brake out, is thirtie foote, the breadth of the breach is eight score yardes, and in length about twenty score yardes, It overthrowe Kynmastone Chappell. Also two high waies be remoined nigh an hundred yards, with the trees of the hedgerowes. The ground in all is 26. acres, and where tillage ground was, there is pasture left in place, and where was pasture, there is tillage ground gon vpon it.

1571
Parliament

The second of Aprill a Parliament beganne at Westminster, wherein was graunted by the Cleargie a subside of sixe shillings in the pound, and by the temporalitie two fifteenes, with a subsidy of two shillings eight pence in the pound.

Doctor Sto-
ry executed.

The first of Iune John Storie a Doctor of the Canon law, who before had bene condemned of high treason, was drawn from the Tower of London to Tibburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

A combat
appointed
at Tuthill.

The 18. of Iune there was a combat appointed to haue bene fought for a certaine manour & demaine lands in the Isle of Warty in Kent, Simon Low and John Kyme plantifes, had brought a writ of right against T. Paramour, who offered to defend his right by battell, & the plantifes aforesaid accepted to answere his challenge. Herevpon the said Paramour brought before the Judges of the common pleas

pleas at Chelmsinster, one G. Thorne, & the plaintifes brought W. Naylor maister of defence. Thorne cast downe a gauntlet, which Naylor tooke vp. Appon the Sonday before the battaile should be tryed, on the next morrowe the matter was stayed, and the parties agreede, that Paramour being in possession should haue the land.

It was thought good that for Paramours assurance, the order should be kept touching the combat, and that the plaintifes should make default of appearance, and that the court should sit in Tuthill fieldes, where was prepared one plot of ground one and twentie yardes square double railed for the combat, without the West square a stage being set for the Judges, representing the court of common pleas.

The qurrell
of combat
stayed.

About ten of the clocke the court of common pleas came to the place prepared, when the Lord cheefe Justice with two o-ther his associates were set, then Lowe was called to come in, or else loose his Wit of right,

Then the sureties of Henry Naylor were called to bring in the said Naylor, champion of Simon Lowe, & shortly thereupon sir Jerome Bowes leading Naylor entered the listes, bringing him downe till he came against the Judges, & there making circelle. Naylor put off his nether stockes, and so bare footed & bare legged, & his dubblet sleeves tied vp to the elbow, bare headed,

came in as is afore said.

Then were called the surcises of Thorne, and immediately sir Henry Cney entering vled the like order as Thorne had. After all this the lord chiefe Justice rehearsing the manner of bringing the Title of right by Simon Low, of the answer made by Peramour, and how Peramour had challenged to defende his right by his champion, and of the accepting the tryall by Law, with his champion, then for default of appearance in Low, hee iudged the Lande to Peramour, and dismissed the Champions.

The 16. of July Rebecca Chamber of Heriettesham, for poisoning T. Chamber her husband was burnt at Maidstone in Kent.

A woman
burnt.

The seventh of September the Duke of Norffolke was remooued from the Charter house to the tower of London.

fluke of Nor.
Dolke sent to
the Tower.
B. of Salisbu-
ry deceased.
Shriues.

Maioir.
The christi-
ans victorie
against the
Turkes.

The twenty two of September deceased John Jewell bishop of Salisbury, in his life a most eloquent and diligent preacher, but a farre more painefull and studious writer, as his workes remaining witness.

Henrie Milles, Iohn Branch.

Sir William Allen, Mercer.

The 9. of Nouember great reioycing was made at London, for the late newes of a maruailous victory obtained by the Christian armie by Sea, against the

the Turkes the first of October last passed wherein was taken & sunke of the Turkes gallies and Bulgantines 230. there were slain of the Turkes more than thirtie thousand, beside a great number of prisoners taken, and about 12000. Christians that had bene slaves with the Turkes were set at libertie. The 13. of January deceased sir William Peter knight, who had bene secretary and of the privy counsell to foure kinges & queens in this realm and seven times lord Ambassador abroad in foraine lands, hee augmented Exeter Colledge in Oxford, with landes to the value of one hundred poundes by year.

Ann. reg. 34.

Sir W. Peter deceased.

The 16. of Januarie T. Duke of Norfolk was arraigned in Westminster hall, and there by his Peeres found guilty of high treason.

Duke of Norfolk
arraigned

The 21. of Februarie Kenelm Barne and Edmond Dather, were drawn from the tower of London, and Henrie Rolfe from the Marshalsee in Southwarke, all three to tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, Barne and Dather for conspiracie, and Rolfe for counterfeiting the Queenes hand.

A proclamation.

The 12. of February was proclamation made for the sharpe punishment of such as corrupted Bels, Lead, and other church goods out of the Parish Churches or Chappels.

The tenth of March deceased sir William

Harry

1572

liam Bowlet knight L. Saint John, Earle of Wiltshire, Marques of Winchester, knight of the Garter, one of the most honorable private Counsell, and Lord high Treasurer of England. This worthy man was borne in the yeare of our Lord 1483. and liued about the age 87. yeares. He serued Henry the 7. Henry the eight, Edward the first, Queene Mary, a queene Elizabeth. Whimselſe did see the children of his childrens children, growing to the number of 103.

Souldiers
trained.

The 25 of March by the commande-
ment of the counsell, the Citizens of Lon-
don assembling at their severall halls, the
master collected the most active persons
of euerie there companies, to the number
of three thousand, whome they appointed
to be pikemen and shot, the pikemen were
forthwith armed in faire coislers, the gun-
ners had euerie of them his Callicour,
with the furniture, To these were appoi-
nted diuers Captaynes, who to traine them
by in warlike feates, mustred them thre
euery weeke, sometime in the attillere
yard, teaching the gunners to handle their
peeces, sometime at the miles ende, and
in Saint Georges field teaching them to
skirmish.

A show at
Greenwich.

On May day they mustred at Green-
wich before the Queenes Gate, where
they shewed many warlike feates, but
were much hindred by the weather, all
day showing.

It was enacted that all persons about
the

the age of 14. yerres being taken bagging, vagrant, and wandering misorderly, should be apprehended, whipped and burnt though the right eare with a hot iron for the first time so taken, the second time to be hanged.

The twentieth foure of May, Martine Bullocke was hanged by the well with two Buckets in Bishoppes gate streete in London, for robbing and murdering of a Merchant named Arthur Pall, in the parsonage of S. Martines, by the said well.

Martine Bullocke hanged.

The second of June Thomas Duke of Norfolk was beheaded on the Tower hill.

D. of Norfolk beheaded.

Francis Duke of Nemorencie, & Bertrand de Saligners, knights of the order of Saint Michaele, Ambassadors for Charles king of Fraunce arrived at Dover.

French Embassadour.

The xv. of June they repaired to the White hall, and there in her Graces chapel about one of the clocke in the after noone, the articles of treatie, league, or confederacy, and sure friendship concluded at Blois the xix. of Aprill, betwene the Queenes Maiestie and the French King being read, the same was by her maiestie and his Embassadors confirmed to be observed and kept.

The xxii. of August Thomas Perce Earle of Northumberland, now brought out of Scotland whither he had fled, was beheaded at Forke.

Earle of Northumberland beheaded.

In

Englishmen
sent to Ire-
land.

Shrives.

Maioir.

Ann. reg. 15.

A strange
starre.

In the moneth of August Sir Thomas Smith, one of the Queenes Privie counsell, sent his sonne Thomas Smith Esquire, into Ireland with a Colonie of habitation of Englishmen to inhabite the Ardes in Ulster.

Richard Pike, Nicholas Woodroffe,

Sir Lionell Duckett, mercer.

The 18. of November was scene a starre Northward very bright and cleare in the constellation of Cassiopeia, which with three chiefe fixed stars of the said constellation made a Geometrical figure resembling, of the learned men called Rombus: this starre in bignesse at the first appearing seemed bigger then Jupiter, and much lesse than Venus when he seemed greatest, also the said starre never changinge his place, was carried about with the daily motion of heaven, as all fixed starres commonly are, and so continued almost sixe moneths. The same starre was found to be in place celestiall farre above the Moone, otherwise than ever any comet hath bene scene, or naturally can appeare Therefore it is supposed, that the signification thereof is directed purposely and specially to some matter not naturall, but celestiall, or rather supercelestiall, so strange, as from the beginning of the world never was the like.

The 14. of November Edward Earl of Darby, Lord Stanley and Stranger.

Lord

Lord and gouvernour of the Iles of Man,
knight of the noble order of the Garter,
and one of the Quenes maiesties privie
counsell deceased. His life and death de-
serving commendation, and craving me-
more to be imitated, was such as follow-
eth. His fidelitie to two kinges and two
Queenes in dangerous times and greate
rebellions, in which time and alwaies as
cause serued, he was lieutenant of Lan-
cashire and Cheshire. His godly dispositi-
on to his Tenants, neuer forcing any ser-
uice at their handes, but due paiement of
their rent. His liberallitie to strangers, his
famous housekeeping, his feeding of a-
ged perions twice a day fortie and
odde, besides all commers thrice a weeke
appointed for his dealing dayes, and e-
uerie good Friday 35. peares one with a-
nother 2700. with meate, drinke and
money worth. His cunning in setting
bones disloynted or broke, his chirurgery
and desire to helpe the poore, his delive-
rie of his George and scale of the Lord
Strange, with exhortation that he might
keepe it so vnspotted in fidelitie to his
Drinke, as he had, and his hope that he
died in the Quenes favour, his ioyfull
parting this worlde, his taking leave
of all his seruantes by shaking of
handes, and his remembrance to the
last day.

Harle of
Derby de-
ceased.

The 28. of November J. Hall Gentle-
man, and Edward Wilkinson late Gay-
lor of Poole Castle, were beawne to ex-
ecuted.

buried,

burne, and there, hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

Sharpe frosts

This yeare a sharpe frost from before the feast of all Saints, till after the feast of the Epiphany, with sometimes deep snowes and sometimes rain, which froze as fast as the same fell to the ground, wherethrough at Alrotham in Kent and many other places, the armes and boughs of trees being ouer charged with yce, fell from the Rockes.

Earle of Worcester,
sent into
France, robbed on the
Sea,

The 18. of Ianuarie William lord Somerset Earle of Worcester, beganne his tourney toward France, to the Christning of the Kings daughter there, in steade of the Queenes maiestie of England. The said Earle with many of his company were robbed vpon the sea of much of their baggage, and thre or foure of their men slaine.

The narrow
sea scoured.

In the moneth of February through sundrie painous complaints brought to the Queenes maiestie and her Counsell, of Pirats that kept the narrow Seas, doing many robberies, as also the robbing of the Earle of Worcester, it pleased her Maiesty to send one of her shippes named the Swallow, vnder the charge of William Wolstoche Esquire controller of her highnes shippes who had with him the Silken the Barke Saret, and the Barke of Portsmouth, and 306. able mariners, gunners, & souldiers in the said three shippes, and one Barke which scoured the narrow sea, betwixt North forland as farre Westward as Falmouth

Falmouth in Cornetball, and tooke twen-
tie ships & Barks of sundrie nations, viz
English, French, and Flemings, (but all
Pirats) and in fashion of warre. We ap-
prehended in those ships and Barks to the
number of 900. men of all nations, & sent
them to Sandwich, Dover, Wight, and
Portesmouth (whereof three of them that
robbed the earle of Worcester were shot-
by after executed at Wight.) Also the said
William Holstocke did rescue and take
from the aboue said Pirats xv. other mer-
chants ships laden with Marchandises,
that were there priests, being of sundrie na-
tions, and set at libertie the said xv. mer-
chants ships and goods, which done hee
returned.

Pirats on the
west sea.

Pirats exe-
cuted..

The fourth of March a man
was hanged in chaines in Saint Geo-
rges fiede beyond Southwarke of Lon-
don, for murdering the Saylor of Ho-
lam.

A man han-
ged in Saint
Georges
field.

The seventeene of March deceased
Reginald Gray of Ruthen, Earle of
Kent, at Verniey, and was buried at
Saint Giles without Triple gate of Lon-
don.

The 25. of March being Wednesday
in Easter weeke, George Browne cruelly
murdered neare to Shooters hill in Kent,
a wealthy merchant of London, named
George Sanders, & John Bean of Wol-
wich, which murder was committed by
the procurement of Mistresse Sanders,
wife to the said George Sanders, for the
which

1573
G. Sanders
murdered.

G. Browne
Anne San-
ders, Anne
Drurie and
trustie Ro-
ger hanged.

A. Browne
hanged at
Yorke.

Pirats han-
ged at wap-
ping.

Foure wo-
men on the
pillorie.

Ayde sent in.
to Scotland
against the
Earle of Ed-
borow.

which fact, George Browne was hanged in Smithfield in London the 20. daye of Aprill, and after hanged in chaines nere unto the place where he had done the fact. Mistris Anne Sanders. Mistris Anne Durie, & trustie Roger mistris Duries man, were all as accessarie, hanged in Smithfield on the 13. of May. Not long after Antony Browne, brother to the forenamed George Browne, was for notable felonies committed from Newgate to Poike and there hanged.

The 2. of Aprill with pirats taken of the North seas, were led from Southwarke to MAPPING, and five of them were there hanged, the other two had their pardon.

The xvii. of Aprill a Chanders wife without Aldersgate of London, who had practised her husbands death by poisoning and other waies, was set on the pillorie in Cheape with three other women who had beene of her counsell, two of them were with her there whiped.

This yere the Queene of England being moued by the Regent of Scotland, sent a power of 1500. Englishmen, to the siege of Edenborow Castle. Sir William Drerwic knight Marshall of Warwicke, to be generall of his forces there, with his Captaines and souldiers marched thetherward fro Warwicke to Lich and from thence on the 25. of Aprill to Edenbrough, entered the towne, and the same daye, commoned the

Castle, rayled mounts, and began the
siege in five places, continuing the same
so hote, that on the 28. of May, the castle
was surrendered into his hands, and his
ensigne was set up, and afterwards spied
in sundrie places of the Castle, and after-
wards, by him it was deliuered vnto the
use of the king of Scots, part of the
spoyle was giuen to the souldiers, the ca-
nons and artillerie with certaine other in-
struments left to the king, more you may
read in my Annales.

Edenborow
castle yeel-
ded to the
English.

The 7. of June a great tempest of haile
and rain happened at Rochester in North-
hampton shire, wherethrough fire houses
in that towne were borne downe, and 14.
more sore perished, the hailestones were
six inches about, one childe was there
downed, and many sheepe with other
cattell.

Haile in
Northampton-
shire.

The 16. of June Thomas Woodhouse
priest was arraigned in the Guild Hall of
London and condemned of high treason,
who had iudgement to be hanged & quar-
tered, and was executed at Tyburne the
19. of June.

Thomas
Woodhouse.

The 16. of August, Walter Earle of
Essex, accompanied with the Lord Rich,
and diuers other gentlemen, embarked
themselves in seuerall ships at Liskepole,
and tooke their voyage towards Ireland.
The Earle after many and great dangers
on the sea landed at Knockfergus. The
Lord Rich with the like daungers landed
at Castle Rishliffe, where being met by

Earle of Essex
sailed in-
to Ireland.

P
Captaine.

Captaine Dalby, master Smith, and master Moore, was conducted to master Dalbys house, where he had in readiness on the morrow morning 150. horsemen for their safeguard to Knockfergus, behind 50. kernes.

Sir Brian Wakephelin on the first of September came to Knockfergus to the Earle of Essex, and there made his submission.

After him Ferdorough Macgillastine Roze, Dge, Macwilline did the like, and diuers others sent their messengers to the Earle to signifie that they were at his disposition, as the Baron of Dongarrothe, Condonell, Odonell, and the Captaine Kylulto.

Earle of Essex
generall
of Ulster.

The Earle of Essex hauing the countrey of Clanyboy and other, the Queene Maiestie directed her letters to the Lord Deputie of Ireland, willing him to make the Earle of Essex Captaine generall of the Irish nation in the prouince of Ulster, and to deuide the countrey among Clanyboy and elsewhere, &c.

Shrines.
Maior.

Peter Burchet
wounded master
Hawkins.

James Hagney, Thomas Pullison.

Sir James Rivers, Grocer.

The 11. of October Peter Burchet gentleman with his dagger suddenly tooke him, and meant to haue murdered John Hawkins esquire, as he with sir William Winter, and an other gentleman rode towards Westminster, in the high street neere to the Strand, for which fact the said Burchet being committed to the

Town

Tower, was after examined concerning
the fact, and was found to holde certaine
erronious opinions, for the which he was
brought to the Lowards tower, but through
the earnest perswasions of diuers learned
men, he abjured his opinions. And the
9. of November was remooued to the
tower of London, where on the next mor-
row whilst Hugh Longworth, stood
reading in the Bible, the said Burchete
tooke a billets end out of the fire, and
knocked the said Longworth on the head,
till he had stricken him starke dead, for
the which on the 11. of November he was
brought to the gybet, whereafter his right
hand being stricken off, and nailed to the
gybet, he was hanged nigh the place where
he wounded master Watkins.

Peter Bur-
chet killeth
his keeper.

Peter Bur-
chet hanged:
Ann. reg. 16.

About Lammas wheat was solde at
London for three shillings the bushell,
but shortly after it was raised to 4. 5.
6. shillings, and before Christmas to
7. shillings, which so continued long after:
here was sold for 20. pence the stone, and
all other flesh and white meats at an ex-
traordinary price.

Dearth with-
out scarcitie.

Bay salt at three shillings the bushell.

The 4. of Aprill being Palme Son-
day, there was taken saying Masse in the
Lord Hoileys house within Algate of
London, one Albon Dolman priest, and
the Lady Hoiley with her children & di-
uers others were also taken hearing the
said masse. There was also taken the same
day and houre for saying masse at the

1574
Priests say-
ing Masse
apprehen-
ded.

Ladie Gliford in Trinitie lane, and Oliver Heywood priest: and the hearing of the said Masse, the said Ladie Gliford with diuers other gentlewomen. This was also taken at the same instant in the Ladie Brownes house in Cowe lane in saying Masse, one Thomas Heywood priest, one John Couper priest, with the Ladie Browne, and diuers other, being hearers of the said Masse. All which persons were for the same offence indicted, convicted, and had the lawe according to the statute in that case provided.

A monstrous
fish.

The 9. of Iuly in the Isle of Thorne a monstrous fish of the sea did shoot himselfe on shore, where for want of water beating himselfe on the sands hee died. The length of this fish was 22. yards, the nether Jawe 12. foote, the opening the thicknesse from the backe wherewith he lay, to the toppe of his belly was 14. from his tasle of the same breadth, between the eyes 12. foote, some of the ribs were 16. foot long, his tounge was 15. foot long.

Obsequies
for the
French king.

The 7. of August a sollemne obsequie was kept in Pauls Church in London for Charles the ninth king of France.

Counterfai-
ting to be
possessed.

The 15. of August being Sunday the 11. Bridges a maid about the age of 20. yeares, and Rachell Binder a woman about 12. yeares olde, who both of them had counterfainted to be possessed by a diuell stood before the preacher at Pauls crosse, where they acknowledged their hypocriticall counterfainting, requiring

grace.

gemente of God, and the world.

The fourth of September in the afternoon, such a storme of raine happened at London, as the like of long time could not be remembred, wherethrough the channells of the citie sodainly ranne with such a forcible course, that a ladde about the age of 18. yeares neere unto Dowgate was borne ouer with the streame, and by the same carried from the conduit there towards the Thames, with such a swiftnesse that no man with staves or other waies could stay him, till he came against the cart-wheele that stood in the water gate, afoze which time he was drowned and found starke dead.

Thomas Blanke, Anthonie Gammage.

James Hawes Cloathworker.

Shrives.

Maioir.

No Maiors feast.

This Maske kept no feast at the Guald hall, but dined at his owne house with his children the Aldermen, the companies and at ther severall halles.

Michaelmas tearme which had bene mourned by proclamation, beganne at Westminster on the first of November. The same first day in the morning, there happened two great tides in the river of Thames, the first by course, the other within an houre after, which overflowed the marshes. The 14. of November about midnight diuers straunge impressions of fire and smoake were seene in the sky, to proceed forth of a blacke cloud in the North towards the South, which

Tearme adjourned.

Two tides in one houre.

Fire impressions mercurialous.

Ann. reg. 17

so continued till the next morning. The next day following, the heavens from all parts did seeme to burne, and over our heads the flames from the horizon round about rising did meete.

This yeare at London after harvest, the price of wheat began by little and little to fall, from seven shillings to three shillings the bushell, at which price it staid all the yeare after, but bay salt was raised from 3. shillings to 4. 5. and 6. shillings the bushell.

The 24. of Februarie, at Twickenham a strange thing happened, after a flood which was not great, in the afternoon there came downe the river of Auen great numbers of flies and beetles, such as in Sommer evenings do strike men in the face, in great heapes, a foot thicke vpon the water, so that to credible mens iudgement, they were within a payre of bures length of those flies about a hundred quarters. The Milles there about were dammed by with them in the space of foure daies after, and then were cleared by digging them out with shouels, from whence they came as yet unknowne, but the day was cold and a hard frost.

The 26. of Februarie, betwene four and five of the clocke in the afternoon, great earthquakes happened in the city of Yorke, Gloucester, Gloucester, Bristow, Hereford, & the countries about, which caused the people to runne out of the houses

Bay salt
deare.

Flies in Fe-
bruarie the
number
strange.

Earthquake.

houses for feare they should haue fallen vpon their heads. In Tewkesbury, Bredon and other places, the dishes fell from the cupboards, and the bookes in mens studies from the shelves. In Norton Chappell the people being on their knees at evening prayer, the ground moouing, caused them to runne away, in great feare that the dead bodie would haue risen, or the chappell to haue fallen, part of Riche Castle fell downe, with certaine hycke chimnies in gentlemen's houses.

On Easter day the third of Aprill, was disclosed a congregation of Anabaptists Dutchmen, in a house without the bars of Aldgate at London whereof 27. were taken and sent to prison, and foure of them bearing sagots retented at Pauls crosse on the 15. of May.

1575
Anabaptists
at Pauls
crosse.

The 17. of May Mathew Parker, Doctor of diuinitie, Archbishop of Canterbury deceased at Lambeth, and there was honourably buried.

Archbishop
of Canter-
bury de-
ceased.

This Reuerend Father examined thoroughly the English translation of the holy bibles, wherein he partly used the helpe of his brethren Bishops, and other Doctors, and caused the same to be newly printed, in the largest volume, for the furtherance of many Churches then wanting Also making diligent search for the antiquities of the Britons and English Sages, to the end those monuments might be carefully kept, he caused them to be well bound, and trunk covered, and such

whereof he knewe verie fewe copies to be extant (amongst the which whereunto I am witnes and was an helper was Matthew Paris, Matthew Florilegus, and Thomas Mal(ingham) he caused to be printed. The famous Palace of his See at Canterburie decayed, he renewed, and fully restored with the charges of more than 1400. pound.

He founded a Grammer schoole in Richedalle in the countie of Lancaster.

To Corpus Christi Colledge in Cambridge he procured 13. scholarships, and bare the charges in making and furnishing two chambers for schollers, and the inward Librarie of the same Colledge.

He gaue vnto the said Colledge a goodly companie of printed bookes, and a greate number of written bookes of great antiquitie and much value.

Item he procured to the said Colledge the patronage of Saint Mary Abchurch in London.

Item he hath founded two fellowships in the said Colledge, and procured one Charter of Mortmaine to the summe of 100. by yeare.

Item he hath giuen to the same Colledge of silver plate double gilt 309. ounces, three quarters, and surrendered to them a lease with the imprisonment of 14. pound, eight shillings, yearly for 17. yeares.

Item one hundred pound to the maintenance

tenance of a fire in the Hall from Hallamas till Candlemas, and by his last will and Testament 500. pounds.

Item to diuers schollers chambers within the said Colledge, diuers bed-streeds, with sufficient bedding & bookes to remaine for euer.

Item he hath founded for euer five sermons to be preached in diuers places of Norffolke euerie yeare in rogation weeke, and xl. shillings to be diuided at Norwich to the poore and other.

Item to the citie of Norwich one Bason and Trowe of siluer and double gilt. 175. ounces.

Item to the townz of Watfall in Norffolke for euer an annuittie of fiftie shillings to be diuided to the poore, with a sermon in rogation weeke.

Item to Sunnill and Tahis Colledge one scholarship, with a standing cuppe and a pot of siluer double gilt. 55. ounces, and one neast of goblets with a couer of siluer and gilt, with a number of good bookes to their librarie.

Item to Trinitie hall one scholarship, a standing cuppe, and a pot of siluer and gilt. three and fiftie ounces, a neast of goblets siluer gilt with a couer, & bookes to their librarie.

Item to the vniuersitie librarie fiftie olde annuikint witten bookes, and fiftie printed bookes.

The 21. of May one man and ten women Anabaptistes Dutch, were in the consistorie

Anabaptistes
banished.

histoie of Paules condemned to be burnt
onely one woman was converted, the o-
ther were banished.

Family of
loue.

The 21. of June flood at Paules
crosse, five persons learned the family of
loue, who there confessed themselves bi-
terly to detest as well the authour of the
sect W. N. as all his damnable errors and
heresies.

Anabaptists
burnt.

The 22. of July two Dutchmen Ana-
baptists were burnt in Smithfield.

Thunder and
haile.

The 30. of July in the afternoone was
a great tempest of lightning and thunder,
where through both men and beastes in
diuers places were stricken dead. Also at
that time fell hailestones seauen inches
about.

Glasse house
burnt.

The 4. of September a certaine glasse
house neere to the tower of London, ha-
ving within it neare fortie thousand bil-
lets of wood, was all consumed to the
stone walles.

Foure chil-
dren at a
burden.

The 26. of September a Dulsters wiffe
in the Parish of Chaires Church, with in
Newgate of London, was brought to bed
of foure children at one burthen, all ma-
den children, and the same day moneth
the mother was buried, but all the foure
children living.

Shrivers:
Maior.

Edward Osborne, Wolstone Dixie.
Sir Ambrose Nicholas Salter.

This Maior went by water to West-
minster, and there tooke his oath, hee
kept no feast at Guild hall, but dined
at his owne house with his brethren.

The

The companies dined at their severall
Halls.

The 11. of Februarie Anne Aueries
widow, forswearing her selfe for a little
money that should haue paid for five
pound of Tow, at a shop in woodstreet
of London, fell immediatly down speech-
lesse, casting vp at her mouth the same
matter which by natures course should
haue bene voided downward, till she
died. A terrible example of Gods iudge-
ment vpon such as make no conscience of
swearing though it be against their owne
elder brother.

Ann. reg. 18.
God punish-
eth perjury.

The 15. of Februarie Edmond Grin-
ball sometime Bthop of London, late
Archbishop of Yorke, was in the Chapter
house of S. Pauls Church at London e-
lected Archbishop of Canterbury.

Archbishop
elected.

The 5. of March in the night a Tyt
Boat with about the number of thirtie
persons coming from Graueland to-
ward London were all drowned, one
boy excepted.

Tilt boat
drowned.

The 30. of May Thomas Greene,
Goldsmith was drawn from Newgate
to Tyborne, and there hanged, beheaded,
and quartered for clipping of coyne both
gold and silver.

1576
Greene hanged.

The 15. of June Martine Frobisher
with two small Barkes and one Pinnesse
departed from Black wall vpon his voy-
age for the discoverie of a passage to Ca-
thay by the Northwest seas. Upon the
first of July he had sight of Freeland, but
durst

Frobishers
first voyage
for the dis-
couerie of
Cathay.

durst not approach the same by reason of the great Ice that lay along the coast, not farre from thence he lost his Pinnelle, and one of his Barkes who mistrusting the daunger of tempests, returned home, with report that their Generall Martin Frobisher was cast away, which Captaine notwithstanding continued his course North West, beyond any man that hath heretofore discovered, and the 20. of July had sight of a high land which he named Queene Elizabeths foreland, and after that another foreland with a great passage, diuiding as it were, the two maine lands asunder, this place he named Frobishers straight. After he had passed 60. leagues further, hee went a shore, found the same to be inhabited with sauage people, brought one of the into his barke, and returning arrived in England in the moneth of August: one of his company brought from thence a peece of black stone, which being brought to certaine Goldsmiths to make a lay thereof, found it to hold gold (as they said) and that very richly.

Flushing
pirats taken.

The Moneth of August many complaints being brought to the Queen vpon the Flushinges for great spoiles & robberies by them daily committed vpon her subiectes, her Maiestie gaue order to put foure good ships and two barkes of her owne to the Seas, vnder the charge of Master William Wolstoke Esquire, controller of all her highnes ships, with

with 1100. men, victualed for six weeks, in which time was by them taken eight Flushinges ships, and barkes, pices and two hundred and twentie sea rousers in them, who were sent to sundrie prisons.

Walter Earle of Essex, and Earle Marshall of Ireland, knight of the Garter, falling sick of a laske of the 21. of August, deceased on the 12. of September at Dinelon in Ireland, and was buried at Carmarthen in Wales.

Earle of Essex deceased.

William Kempton, George Barne.

Shrives.

John Langley, Goldsmith.

Major.

The 17. of March through a straunge tempest which happened in the March neere to a towne called Richmond, not onely cottages, trees, barnes, and haystackes, but also the most part of a church called Patrike Brunton was overthrowne with most straunge sights in the eye both terrible and fearefull.

Ann. reg. 19.
Patrick Brunton o-
uerturned.

The 26. of March the new Conduit neere vnto Holborne, with one cooke at Holborne haldege, were begon to be founded by William Lambe, sometime Gentleman of the Chappell to king Iacie the eight, now citizen and Cloathworker of London. The water whereof is comeyed into pipes of Lead to the said Conduit more than two thousand yards in length, all which of his owne costes and charges, amounted to the summe of fiftene hundred pound, was fullie finished the 24. of August in the same year.

1577.
Charitable
actes of M.
Lambes.
Holborne
Conduit
buildd.

The

The said Sir Lambe hath giuen to the company of the Stationers 6. pound 12. shillings, 4. pence, in the Parish Church of S. Faiths vnder Paules Church in London, to giue to 12. poore people every frida y 12. pence in money, and 12. pence in bread.

Item to Christs hospitall in London yearly for euer 6. pound, and 100. pound in money to purchase lands.

Item to Saint Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke foure pound yearly.

Item to the Hospitall called the Sauoy sometime 10. pound at once to buy bedding for the poore.

Item to the Cloathworkers in London 4. pound the yeare. Also more his late dwelling house, with other to the value of 30. pound the yeare, to the intent they shall hire a Minister to say diuine service every sonday, wednesday, and friday, and that foure Sermons every yeare after his decease be preached in the Church to the said house belonging called Saint James in the wall by Criples gate, and also to giue to 12. poore men yearly on the first of October to every one a gowne of good freese readie made, a shirt of good Locoam, and a strong paire of shoes, and 12. poore women 12. gownes of the like freese, 12. smockes, and 12. paire of shoes for euer.

Item he erected a free schoole, and five almes houses at Sutton valens in Kent, where he was borne, and appointed for the Master twentie pounde, and the

Freechoole
and almes
houses at
Sutton in
Kent.

Usher tenne pound yearly for ever, and to the five almes houses tenne pound yearly, with an Orchard and Gardens.

Item towards a free school at Baldstone in Kent.

Item to set poore Clothiers a worke in the countie of Suffolke, one hundred pound.

To the townes of Ludlow and Bridgenorth, each of them a hundred pound.

In the moneth of Aprill the tower by on London bridge was begunne to be taken downe, and the head of traffike being remooued thence, was set on the gate at the bridge foote toward Southwarke.

Tower of London bridge taken downe.

The 17. of May Richard Robinson Goldsmith, was drawn from the tower of London to Tyborne, and there hanged for clipping of gold.

Robinson hanged.

The 31. of May Martin Frobisher with one ship and two barkes furnished for that purpose, sailed from Dartwich in Essex towards Catay by the North-west seas, and entered his Straits beyond Queene Elizabeths foreland about thirty leagues where he went on shore, and finding store of gold ore (as he had been informed) fraught his Shippe and Barkes, caught a man, woman, and childe of that countrey, and then on the twentieth foure of August returning, arrived at Milford Haven on the twentieth of September.

Second voyage towards Catay.

The

Necessitie of
the poore
relieued.

The 20. of June 1571. Lunnay a poore
man in the Parish of Emley in the coun-
tie of Worcester being kept in prison by
a wealthe widow, he having a mare of
22. yeares olde with foale, within three
daies after his mare foaled a mare colt,
the which immediately had an udder,
out of the which was milked the same
day a pinte of milke, and euery day after
gave aboue three pintes, to the great sus-
tentation of the said poore mans wife and
children, the which colt continued in that
state long time after, as hath bene scene of
many thousandes.

Strange
sicknes at
Oxford.

The fourth, fift, and sixt daies of July
was the assises held at Oxford, where was
arraigned and condemned one Rowland
Jenks for his seditious tongue, at which
time there arose amongst the people such a
dampe, that almost all were smouldered,
heretofore escaped that were not taken at
that instant, the iurors died presently,
shortly after died sir Robert Bell, Lord
chiefe Baron, sir Ro. de Olie, sir W. Ba-
bington, master Caleneman, W. de Olie
high Shyre, W. Danvers, W. Harcourt,
W. Kile, W. Pheteplace, W. Green-
wood, W. Foster, W. Nash, serleant Ba-
ron, W. Stephens, &c. There died in Ox-
ford three hundred persons, and sickened
there, but died in other places two hun-
dred and odd, from the first of July to
the twelfth of August, after which day
died not one of that sicknesse, nor one of
them infected not another, nor any one
woman.

Woman or child die thereof.

On Sunday the 4. of August between the houre of 9. and 10. of the clocke in the forenoone, whilst the minister was reading of the second Lesson in the Parish Church of Blithborough (a towne in Suffolke) a strange and terrible tempest of lightening & thunder, brake through the wall of the same Church into the ground almost a yard deepe, diaue downe all the people on that side, about 20. persons, then rent the wall vp to the reuerie, cleft the doore and returned to the steeple, rent the timber, brake the chaines, and fled toward Bongy, six miles off, the people that were stricken down were found groaung more than halfe an houre after, wherof a man and a boy were found statke dead, the other were scorched. The like flash of lightening and cracks of thunder rent the Parish Church of Bongey, nine miles from Norwich, wching in under the wires and wheeles of the clocke, flew two men which sat in the belfrey, and scorched another which hardly escaped.

The tower of London bridge being taken downe, & a new foundation layen, sir John Langley Lord Mayor of the cite of London, laid the first stone the 28. of August, in the presence of the Burgesses of London, and the two Byrdgemasters.

Nicholas Backhouse, Francis Bowier.

Sir Thomas Ramsey, Grocer.

This sir Thomas Ramsey, Lord Mayor of the cite of London, with the goble

Tempest
Norfolke.

The Tower
of London
bridge new
builded.

Mayor.
shrine.

Sir Thomas
Ramsieies gift
is of 243^l.
the year. to
Christs hos-
pittall.

243^l.
the year. to
Christs hos-
pittall.

and vertuous Lady Dame Mary his wife, both living being seised of lands in the right of the said Dame Mary, and her inheritance have given the fee simple of the same lands being the yearly value 243. pound to Christs hospitall in London. The rents and profits whereof are limited to be employed as followeth, viz. unto Peter house in Cambridge shall be given yearly forty pound, to the feeding of foure schollers, and two fellows there. More ten pound yearly towards the reliefe of the poore, harbored in the hospitall of Saint Bartholomew in London, and other ten pound yearly to the releasung of poore prisoners in the foure prisons of London, to wit, Newgate, Ludgate, and the 2. Counters, this to be continued for ever, the residue to be converted towards reliefe of the poore children of Christs hospitall aforesaid, this gift she after made in her widow hood, confirmed, and augmented greatly, both in her life, and by her Testament.

Blasing star.

The 11. of November at night was seen a blasing starre with a long streame, which was mightily seene till eight of the clocke.

Ann. reg. 20.

Sergeants
feast.

Cuthbert

Maine was

cured.

The 19. of November the new sermons at the late seven in number, held their feast in the Temple at London.

The 30. of November Cuthbert Main was drawn, hanged, and quartered at Lancelston in Cornwall, for preserving Romane power.

The 17. of Ienuarie one Simon Penn-
brooke dwelling in Southwarke being
vehemently suspected to be a confurer, by
commandement of the ordinarie Judge
for those parts, appeared in the Parish
Church of Saint Saviour, at the court
holden there, which Simon busied in en-
tertaining a Doctor, and hauing money
in his hand leaned his head upon the pew
wherein the Doctor stood, which after he
had done a certaine space, the Doctor be-
gan to lift vp his head to see what hee
saw, and found him departed out of life,
and straight was the said Simon fell
downe rattling a little in the throat, and
never spake word after. This was done
euen as the Judge came into the Church,
who said it was the last iudgment of God
towards those that dyed Heresy, and a
great example to admonish other to feare
the iustice of God. After his cloathes be-
ing opened, there were found about him
diu. little bookes of conuersion and ab-
ominable practises, a picture of a man
hauing three Dice in his hand, and this
writing: Chance dice fortunately, and di-
uers papers of such like matters as he had
dealt in for men such as are mentioned
in Leviticus, the 24. Chapter, the sixt
verse. If any soule turne him selfe after
such as works with slanders, and after
such blasphe, to say a word against (saith
the Lord) I will put my face against that
soule, and will cut him off from among
my people.

Nelson executed.

The 3. of Februarie John Nelson for denying the Queenes Supremacie, was drawn from newgate to Tyburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

Sherewood executed.
Pirates hanged.

7. of Februarie, Sherewood, was drawn to Tyburne there hanged, bowelled, and quartered for the like treason.

The 9. of March seven Pirates were hanged at Wapping.

1578

The 10. of March deceased the Lady Margaret Countesse of Lincoln, and was buried at Westminster.

Probishers third voiage.

The 31. of May, Martin Frobisher with 15. last of good ships well appointed, departed from Warwich in Elfr on his third voyage towards Catay. The 31. of July after many attempts, and sundrie times being put back by Windes of the in his Straits, he came to anchor in the Islands, now by her Maiestie named Maria Inocencia, where (as in the yeare before) they fraught their ships with the like ore, and then on the last of August returning thence, arrived safely in England about the first of October.

Shrives.

George Bond, Thomas Starkie.

Maioi.

Sir Richard Pipe, Draper.

Ann.reg. 21

Cassimere received.

The 22. of Iamuarie about seven of the clocke at night, John Cassimere, Count Palatine of Rhene, and Duke of Bavaria landing at the tower of London, was there by Divers noble men and others honorably received, & conducted by candlelight and torchlight to Sir Thomas Greshams house in Bishopsgate Streete, where he

he was feasted and lodged till Sunday next, that he was by the nobilitie fetched to the court at westminster, and after lodged in Somerses house. On the eight of Februarie he was made knight of the Garter, and on the 14. of Februarie departed from London homewards, with great rewards given by the Duchesse of Bawstie, the nobilitie, and men of honour.

The 4. of Februarie, and in the night following fell such abundance of snow that on the first in the morning, the same was found at London to be two foot deep in the shallowest, and otherwise being driven by the winde, was boylous in the South-east, on banks, asell, a yard and halfe deepe, in the which districts of Snow in the countie, many cattell & some men and women were overwhelmed and lost, it snowed till the eight day, and freezes till the tenth. Then followed a thawe with continuall raine a long time after, which caused such high floods, that the marshes and low grounds being drowned, the water rose so high in Westminster hall, that after the fall thereof some fishes were found there to remaine.

Deepe snow.

Great land waters.

The 17. of Februarie a young man was hanged on the miles end, for murdering a man in a garden of Stepenheath Parish.

One hanged at miles end.

The 20. of Februarie deceased Sir Nicholas Bacon Lord Keeper of the great Seal of England, who was honourably buried under a sumptuous monument in

Lord Keeper deceased.

In Pauls Church of London, the 10th of March.

1579

The 24. of Aprill fell such a snow, that the houres of four of the clocke in the morning, and nine of the clocke before noone, that at London some was found to be almost one foote deepe.

The 25. of Aprill Sir Thomas Bromley knight, was made Lord Chancellor of England.

An heretake
burnt at
Norwich.

The 14. of Aprill, Mathew Hamont of Dicheley, 3 miles from Norwich, ploughwright for denying Christ to be our Saviour, and publishing diuers other heresies, was conuicted before the bishop of Norwich, condemned in the consistorie, and deliuered to the Sherriffe of Norwich to be executed: but because he had spoken words of blasphemie against the Queenes Maestie and other of her Counsell, he was by the Maier Sir Robert Wood, and Serleant Cundam Recorder, condemned to loose his eares, which were cut off the 13. of May in the market place of Norwich, and on the 20. of May he was burnt in the Castle durt there.

Locke and
key waighed
but one
wheat corne

This yeare Marke Scallot, Blacksmith Citizen of London, for trial of his workmanishippe made one hanging locke of Iron, steels, and brasse of eleven seuerall peeces and a pipe key, all cleane wrought, which weighed but one graine of Golde. He also at the same time made a chaine of Golde of fower

that

under links, to the which chaîne the locke
and key being fastened and put about a
mans necke, the weight the same with all.
All which locke and key, chaîne and key
weighed but one graine and a halfe, a
thing most incredible, but that I my selfe
have seene it.

The 1. of June deceased Robert Hearn
Doctor of Divinity, Bishop of Winchester
and was buried at Winchester.

The 17. of July the Queenes Ma-
jesty being on the river of Thames, he-
rester her Maiores of Greenwich, and
Dorset, in her white Barge, accom-
panied with the French Embassadors,
the Earle of Lincoln, and others. It
chanced that one Thomas Appletree,
stranger, in the company of other,
rowing up and downe the Thames, ha-
ving a Calliver charged with bullet, and
shooting at random, by misfortune shot
one of the watermen, the second next
unto the hailes of the said Barge (which
lie within sixe fadoms of her highness)
clean through both harness, for the which
fact the said Thomas was on the 21. of
July brought to the water side, where
was a gibbet set uppe, and when the
hangman had put the rope about his neck
he was by the Queenes pardon delivred
from execution.

This yeare John Fore of Woodhulge,
William Calkin, Robert Moore Eng-
lishmen, having bene prisoners in Tur-
key about the space of thirteene years, with

Chaîne of
gold con-
taining 43.
linkes, waied
but halfe a
wheat corne
Bishop of
Winchester
deceased.

Traiterous
fact of Tho-
mas Apple-
tree.

John Fore
delivred
269 christi-
ans out of
the Turkes
hands.

To anis
 -ing bl
 -ing bl
 -ing bl
 -ing bl
 -ing bl

Tower on
 London
 bridge.

Great water
 floods.

Shrines.
 Maior.
 Ann. reg. 2.
 Sir Thomas
 Gresham de-
 ceased.

more than 260. other Christians of di-
 vers nations, by killing of their keepers,
 mercifully escaped, and returned to
 their native countries.

This yeare in the moneth of September
 was finished the new tower of Lon-
 don bridge, the foundation whereof was
 laid in the moneth of August, anno. 1577
 as is aforesaid.

In the moneth of September and Oc-
 tober fell great winds and raging floods
 in sundrie places of this Realme, where
 through many men, cattle, houses, were
 drowned. In the towne of Strimpoth the
 cottages were borne down, the corne lost,
 pasture ground overwhelmed, and cattle
 drowned. In the towne of Bedford the
 water came up into the market place,
 where cupboards, chests, and houses,
 two mine about the houses, their steele
 corne, and hay was waied and borne away.
 Also the towne of Saint Edes in Dun-
 stingtonshire was overflowed suddenly in
 the night, when all men were at rest, the
 waters brake in with such force, that the
 towne was all defaced, the swannes
 swamme downe the market place, and all
 the towne about the boates did float.
 Gornamchester was suddenly suppressed,
 their houses full of water, and their cat-
 tell destroyed.

Martin Calthorpe, Iohn Hart.

Sir Nicholas Woodroose, Haberdasher.

On the 21. of November, sir Thomas
 Gresham Knight, agent to the Queene
 signelle

Mcneffe (who had builded the Royall Exchange in London) deceased suddenly at his house in Bishops gate street of London, and was buried in the Parish Church of St. Giles there.

The 24. of Februarie V. Fitz. Allen, the last of that name deceased, and was buried at Arundell the two and twentieth of March.

The 28. of March, Barnabuke Gloumar was hanged by the standard in Cheap for murthering Sergeant Grace after he had been by him arrested. Also the next morrow, one Richard Todd that should have been hanged in East Smithfield by the Tower of London for murdering of Distres Skinner a widow there was hanged at Tyburn.

The first of Aprill being wednesday in Easter weeke, about six of the clocke towards the evening, a sodaine earthquake happened at London, & generally through out England, by violence whereof, the great clocke bell at Westminster strooke against the hammer, as divers clocks and bells against their hammers and clappers both in the citie and countrey did the like. In London a peece of the Temple church fell downe. In the late dissolved Church of the Grayfriars now called Chilles Church, in the Sermon time one falling from the toppe, killed a young man out of hand, and one other stone so bruised a maiden, his fellowe servant, both to one death that she lived but 4. daies. Divers other

1580

Murderers
hanged in
Cheape, and
Tyburn.

Earthquake
generall.

other were some hurled running out of the Church. Some houses fell from the Church of S. Paul in London, and some from the Church of S. Peter at Chancery. Divers chimneys which should have lost their tops, and the ships in the river Thames upon the seas, were seen to totter. This earthquake continued about London not passing one minute of an hour, but in east Kent, and on the sea coast thereabout it was felt three times, to wit at 6. 9. 11. of the clocke.

Ferry at
Lambeth
drowned.

The 19. of Aprill the ferry of Lambeth was drowned, with five men & foure houses, other two men and five horses swam to land, and were saved.

Earthquake
in Kent.
Halestones
of strange
shapes.

The first of May, after 12. of the clocke in the night, was an earthquake felt in diuers places of Kent, namely, at Ashford, great Chatte, &c. which made the people there to rise out of their beds, and to runne to their Churches to call vpon God, by earnest prayer to be mercifull vnto them.

The 13. of Iune about 6. of the clocke in the morning, at Shipwash, within Borthell Barony in Northumberland, there happened a tempest of lightning, and thunder after the which of a sodaine came great shewes of Hail, amongst the which were stones of diuers shapes.

Monstrous
childe.

The 17. of Iune, in the parish of Ebbendon, in Dorsetshire, after a great tempest of lightning and thunder, a woman of

One score yeares old named Alice Dorn,
was deliuered of an hydeous monster,
whose head like unto a falcon, the forepart
of his bodie like a man, but hauing eight
legs, not one like another, and a taile of
halfe a yard long.

About the 18. of Iuly, the Lord Gray
tooke his voyage towards Ireland, as
Lord depuie thereof, after whom was
sent diuers bands of lustie souldiers both
horsemen and footmen, under the leading
of expert Captaines.

The 23. of September, at Fennistoun
in Durringtonshire, one Agnes, wife
to William Linty was deliuered of an
ugly and straunge monster, with a face
blacke, mouth and eyes like a Lion, and
both male and female.

Ralph Wodeocks, John Allott.

The 8. of October appeared a Crimi-
tall or blasing starre, bushing toward the
East which was nightly seen more than
two moneths after.

The 18. of October were made eight
Sericants at law, to witte, William
Fleerwood Recorder of London, Ca-
ward Flowerdew, Thomas Snagge,
Ed. Bertam, Robert Wolcon, J. Clench,
J. Puckerin, T. Malinsley & held their
traie in the newe Temple at London.

The 19. of October, proclamation
was published at London, for the appe-
hension, and severe punishing of all per-
sons suspected to be of the familie of loue.

Iohn

...
...
...
...
...

Souldiers
transported
in Ireland.

Child mon-
strous.

Shrines.
Blasing star.

Serican
feast.

Proclamation
against the
family of
loue.

Maioꝛ.
Victorie a-
gainst the
Irish and
others in
Ireland.

John Braunch, Grocer.

They arrived upon the west coast
Ireland, certaine companies of Italian
and Spaniards sent by the Pope to
the Earle of Desmond in his rebellion
which fortified themselves strongly near
Omerwicke, in a forte which they call
Castle del ore, there erecting the Popes
banner against her Maestie, when upon
the Lord Gray of Milton deputie
Ireland undertooke, marched thither
ward, and the first of November, hearing
of the arrivall of Swiftsure the Tyrone,
the Aide, the Wexham, and other of the
Quernes Maesties ships, and also
three Barks, fraughted from Lincoller
and Roke with victuals, on the morrow
after marched towards the forte
which he gave so hotte an assault, that on
the ninth of November the same was
refted, all the Irishmen and women
hanged, and more than 400. Spaniards,
Italians, and Dyscapes put to the
sword, the Colonell, Captaines, Secre-
tarie, and other (to the number of 20.)
saved for ransome. In which fortresse
was found good store of money, butter,
bacon, oyle, wine and divers other pro-
visions of victuall, sufficient for their com-
panie for halfe a yeare, beside armour,
powder, shot, and other furniture 2000.
men, and upwards.

Ann. reg. 23.

Randell
hanged for
conuincing.

The 28. of November, were arraigned
in the Kings bench, William Randell for
conuincing to know where treasure was

in the earth, and goods feloniously taken, Ralph Spacie, and Christopher Alladinton, for being present, Randall, Elias, Spacie, and Alladinton were found guilty, and had judgement to be hanged, Randall was executed, the other were reprieved.

About the 24. of December in the town of Clallam in the Countie of Suffex, a child of eleven yeares olde, named William Colthers, lay in a cradle, and then comming to himselfe againe, uttered to the standers by many strange speeches, against pride, covetousnes, and coldnesse of charitie, &c.

Strange
speeches of
a child.

About the 12. of Januarie proclamation was published at London, for reuocation of sundry the Quienes Basseities subjects remaining beyond the Seas vnder colour of studie, and yet liuing contrary to the lawes of the Realme. And also against the retaining of Iesuites and massing priests, sowers of sedition, and other treasonable attempts, &c.

Against Ie-
suites and
massing
priests.

The 13. of Januarie, a man was drawn to S. Thomas of Calaterings, and there hanged, beheaded, & quartered for begging by a licence, whereunto the Quienes hand was counterfaiued.

One execu-
ted for coun-
terfaiuing
the Quienes
hand.

On the 16. of Januarie the Parliamt began at Westminster, and on the 10. of Januarie the Quienes Basseitie went from white Hall, to the parliament house by water.

Parlia me
at Westmin-
ster.

The 22. of Januarie triumphant in-
sting

22. of wood
22. of wood

Justing at
Westminster

justing was accomplished at Cheshamster, where many of the beholders as well men as women were hurt, some maimed, and some killed by falling of scaffolds.

Mice demon-
strat grassh.

About Valentin the last past, in the marshes of Dainley hundred, in a place called Southminster, in the countie of Essex, there suddenly appeared an infinite multitude of mice, which overrunning the said marshes, did there consume the grass by the roots, gnawing and eating the same with their venomous teeth, in such sort, that the cattell which grazed thereon, were smitten with a moraine and died thereof, which vermine by pollicie of man could not be destroyed, till it came to pass that there flocked together all about the same marshes, such a number of owls as all the night was not able to peck, whereby the march-holders were sorely distressed from the vermin of mice.

Francis
Drake knight
and.

397339 O 911

hand

397339 O 911

1581

Banqueting
house at
Westminster

The 4. of April, the Queen dined at Deptford, and there after dinner entered in ship wherein Captaine Drake had sailed about the world and being there, a letter that her Majesty came over Drake, bearing upon the same more then 200. persons, and no hurt done by the same, and that she did make Captaine Francis Drake knight in his ship.

Banqueting house built at Westminster, beginning on the 26. of March

and finished on the eighteenth of April, in which meane space, to wit, on the sixteenth of April, arrived at Dover certaine Noble men of Fraunce, to wit, Francis Burbon, Prince Douchaine of Auergne, Arthur Casley, Marshall of Fraunce, Lodowicke Luligam, L. of Lansac, and other. These came from Gravesend by water to London, and so to the Court then being at Westminster, where they were honourably entertained, the Nobles and Gentlemen bedrows to shew them all courtesie prepared a triumph in most sumptuous order, upon Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday, the chief challengers of which attempts, were the Earle of Arundell, Lord Windesore, Philip Sidney, and other, the defendants to the number of six and twentie, all which of them were courses against the former challengers, who performed their partes valiantly.

Ambassadors
out of France

Jousting
tourneying
& barmage.

The 21. of June in the night the lowest Images about the crosse in Cheape, were broken and defaced, whereupon proclamation was made, that who so would be hanged the doors thereof, should have forty crownes, but nothing came to light.

Crosse in
Cheape de-
faced.

The 27. of June, T. Butcher, Brewer, was committed in the Guild hall of London, for that he & others to the number of a thousand persons on the 25. of June, about 10. of the clocke in the night

T. Butcher
whipped and
rescued.

in West Smithfield of London, and
 their lectures of the Cate congregated
 themselves, and with others exclaim-
 ons provoked the people in manner of
 rebellion, contrary to the peace. On the
 28. of June the same T. Butcher had
 judgement to be whipped from Newgate
 through Smithfield, Long lane, Alder-
 gate street, S. Martins le grand, and
 through the stile to be committed to
 Newgate. On the 30. of June the same
 T. Butcher being delivered to James
 Dake and other bevels, to have received
 execution, he being whipped from New-
 gate into West Smithfield was there
 rescued, taken from the Bevels, and let
 to live for himselfe. For the which fac-
 tion the 21. of July M. Donne, John
 Vard, T. Vares, and T. Apowell,
 three Shoemakers, and a brewer, were
 whipped from Newgate to the mill of
 Smithfield, and there set on the Pillory
 whereon they stood from 10. till 12. of
 the clocke.

Four men
 whipt, and
 set on the
 Pillory for
 rescuing of
 a prisoner.

Bishop of
 Ely deceased.

The 13. of July Richard Cor, De-
 can of Dunelm, Bishop of Ely, decea-
 sed and was buried at Ely.

Two men
 of strange
 stature.

This yeare there to be seene in Lon-
 don two Dutchmen of strange sta-
 tures, the one in height seven foot and
 seven inches in breadth, betwixt the shoul-
 ders three quarters of a yarde and two
 inches, the compass of his breast one
 yarde halfe, and two inches, and
 about the waist one yarde, quarter, and one

Two men
 of strange
 stature.

such, the length of his arme to the hands
a full yard, a comely man of person, but
lame of his legges, for he had broken them
with lifting of a barrell of beere. The
other was in height but six foote, had ne-
uer a good foote, nor any knee at all, & yet
could haunce a galliard, he had no arme,
but a stump to the elbow, & little more
on the right side, on the which hanging he
would haunce a cup, and after tolle it a
bout three or four times, and every time
recite the same on the said stump, he
would shoote an arrow neere the mark,
flourish with a rapier throw a bowle, beat
with a hammer, hew with an axe, sound
with a trumpet, and drinke enerie day
in quarters of the best beere, if he could
get it.

The child of Iulij Euerard haunce a
seminary priest, was in the sessions hall in
the old Baptes arraigned, where he affir-
med, that himselfe was subject to the pope
in Ecclesiasticall things, and that the
pope had nowe the same authoritie
here in England that hee had an hundred
yeeres past, with other traitorous spee-
ches, for the which he was condemned
to be hanged, hanged, and quartered,
and was executed accordingly on the last
of July.

At the same sessions were brought from
the Fleet, the Gatehouse, Newgate, and
the Counters, many prisoners which for
refusing to come to the Church all which
being convicted by their owne confession
had

Euerard
haunce ar-
raigned and
executed.

Prisoners
arraigned
for not com-
ing to
Church.

the whose traine that attended vpon the
said Earle, was one hundred gentlemen, &
more then three hundred Seruantes. The
Lord Wundon had of gentlemen & other
to the number of one hundred and fifty,
and the Lord Watward had as many, all
which sayled in 15. ships to Flushing in
Zeland, where the Prince of Orange and
the States of the low Countreys, receiued
the said Duke and our Nobles of Eng-
land with great ioy, conducting them
from thence to Middleburgh, & then to
Antwerpe, where before the 20 day of the
same moneth, they solemnly created the
said duke of Amow, Duke Lotwyer, Bra-
bant. &c. and our Nobility returned into
England.

John Wainwright being indicted of high
treason for wordes by him spoken,
was arraigned and condemned at Chel-
msford, another creature on the second
of April.

This yeare the water conduit in
Westminster, was newe builded with
Charga Colerne at the charges of the
Cite.

The 15. of May at night about 1. of the
clocke a blazing starre appeared, descen-
ding in the North west, the beard whereof
reached South east.

The 15. of May at Ford, J. Sheret, &
R. Johnson beinge before
condemned of high treason, were drawen
from the Tower of London to Tyburn,
and there hanged and quartered. And on

Duke of
Amow re-
ceiued into
Zeland.
Duke of
Amow crea-
ted Duke of
Brabant &c.

1582
Pamel executed
at Chel-
msford.

Conduits
Fleetstreet
newly built

A blazing
starre.

7. executed
at Tyburn.

the 30. of May Luke Kirby. M. F. T. Cottam, and Laurence Richardson were for the like treason in the same place likewise executed.

P. Price hanged in Fleetstreete, for kissing a Sergeant that had arrested him.

L. Willow by Ambassador into Denmarke. The 14. of July Peregrine Barty, Lord Willowby of Groby appointed Ambassador to the Frederick R. of Denmark, with the Garter, embarked at Kingstone upon Hull and prosperously arrived at Elsinore in Denmarke on the xx. of the same month. On the 14. of August the said King received robes of the Order, wore the Garter, Collar, and George, and the Lord Ambassadour returning, with his traine arrived at Brompton in Middlesex on the twentie of September.

Lecture of This yeare was first founded a public Surgeon. the College of Physicians in London. 1584 the 6. of May &c. by John L. Lesley, and Richard Calowell D. in physics. The reader wherof to be a Doctor of Physicke.

A strange The xix. of July certaine firkins of misfortune. gunpowder (to the number of seven) many more firkins of Sturgeon, laden in a Cartt upon Galley here some small portion of the same powder being shed on the ground, the boyle in the said Cartt fired fire with his foot, & fired altogether, & thorough the Sturgeon was blowne up.

Some into the Thames, some else where,
one sicken was taken this ygh a lomed
wall that was boarded ouer, the Crane on
the wharfe with the houses neare to adlo-
ping harred. many men and horses so
blasted, that thre men and ten horses
died thereof.

The 12. of August there arose a greate
tempest of lightening, thunder, whirlewind
and raime, belide hailstones fashioned like
to the rowels of spurres two or 3. inches
about, in the Countrey of Norfolke, be-
tweene the towne of North Massam, and
Worsted, which tempest beat the corne
flatte to the ground, rent vp many greac
trees, & shuered them in pieces, or wound
them like withes, at Wanning (a mile from
Worsted) the West doore of the Church
(weighting more than three hundred whir)
was lifted off the hookes, & blowen ouer
the font within one yarde of the Chancel
doore the top of the Church was ri-
uen vp, and the Leade blown away,
five webes of Leade were rusted vp
together like a gloue, and blowne to
the field without the Churchyard.
At East Rissen were many Barnes blow-
en downe.

William Ron, Iohn Hayden, deceased the
24. of Nouemb. and Cuthbert Buckle
succeeded.

Sir Thomas Blanke, Haberdasher.

Michaelmas Tearme was adiouined
to the Castle at Hartford, there to begin
in Crastine animum.

Strange re-
pest in Nor-
folke.

Shrives.

Maioir.
Tearme kept
at Hartford.

Peter

Standart at
Leaden hall
for Thames
water.

Peter Poynts free demison, comma
Thames water in pipes of Lead ouer
the Chieple of Saint Magnus Church: at
North end of London bridge, and in
diuers mens houses in Thames Street,
New fish Streete, and Grassie Streete, by
the Northwest corner of Leaden hall (the
highest ground of London) where the
waile of the maine pipe ran first the
yeare on Christmas euen, and since be
ing deuised into foure spouts, oft times
running foure waies, plentifully seruing
to the commoditie of the inhabitants
abloyning in their houses, and also clea
sing the kennels of the streete toward
Bishops gate, Aldgate, the Bridge, and
the Stockes market. But now in
matter, private commoditie, being
preferred, common comoditie is re
lected, and not reformed w^{as} as
misser.

Ground re
moued in
Dorsetshire

The 17. of January in the parish
Armitage, in a place called Black
moore in Dorsetshire, a piece of ground
containing three acres removed from the
place where it was first planted, and was
carried cleane ouer an other close, where
Alder and Willow trees grew, the space
of foure goads (euery goad containing
foote) and hath it ouer by a high way the
directed towards the market Towne of
Terne, and yet notwithstanding the he
ges where with it was inclosed, with fount
till and the trees stand thereon hale
right, saving on Dike, that is well
reformed

Roentle loades remoued the place where
as this ground had beeing, is left like
into a great pit.

The xix. of Ianuarie being Son-
day about foure of the Clocke in the
afternoont, the olde and underpopped Eight perſons
ſtallolde round about the Beare garden, killed by the
on the South ſide of the Thames, ouer fall of a ſcaf-
againſt the citie of London, ouercharged fold at the
with people, fell ſuddenly downe, whereby Beare garden
to the number of eight perſons men and
women were ſlaine, and many others ſore
hurt and bruised. A friendly warning to
ſuch, as more delight them ſelues in the
conſpect of beaſts than in the workes of
mercy, the fruits of true profeſſed faith,
which ought to be the Sabbath dayes ex-
erciſe.

On the thirde of February being ſunday
William Buſtard Haberdasher (a man W. Buſtard
of more than 60. yerres old) being lodged & M. Bream
near the Southweſt porch of S. Brides ſmothered
Church in Fleetſtreet, with a woman na- to death.
med Mary Bream (whome the ſame
Buſtard had hayled out of Bridewell) ſhe Cloſenet
were both found ſmothered to death in of the chāber
manner following. On the ſame Sunday ſmothered
in the morning a wedding being celebrate the people,
in the Church a ſtrong ſauour was ſmelt & quenched
which was thought to be the burning the fire
of old mod:s of ſuch like in ſome Gen-
ſtimans Chamber neare there aboues,
but in the afternoont before Evening
Prayer, the Pariſhtoner: eſpied a ſmoke
coming out of Buſtards Chamber, and
thereupon

thereupon in adde hast to his doore, wher
they found fast locked, and were forced to
breake it open, and could not enter in
they had ripped by the roofof the chan-
ber to let out the smoldering flames,
which being done, they found Brimston
dead, sitting on a settle by the beds side (in
his apparell close crumpled) his right thigh
and right arme vp to the elbowe burnt
with the fire of a small pan of coles that
stoode before him. The woman also
lay deade ouer the pan. so that her
armes were scorched with the neather
part of the bodie before to the breast,
and behind to the shoulders, and nothing
else in the Chamber burnt but the
bottome of the settle where on Brimston
sate.

1583
A man and
a woman
hanged in
Fleesteece,
Howles
blowen v p
with gun-
pouder in
Fetter lane.

Alasco
Poland.

On the sixtene of April in the
morning, Thomas Worth and A-
lice Shephearde were hanged on a
Gibbet at Shoolanes ende in Fleet-
streete, for killing of a prentice in the same
lane.

Also on the same day about eight of
the clocke in the morning, a gunpowder
house in Feter lane and diuers other
houses neare adioyning, were blowen
up, with the spoile of fifteene hundred
weight of pouder, two men and one
woman were slaine, and diuers other per-
sons sore hurt.

Albertus Alasco, free Baron of Lasco,
Palatine of Stradla in Po-
land, arrived at Harwich in Essex, the

the

the last of April came by water to Winchester house in Southwarke, where hee remained for the most part of his aboad here.

Elias Thacker was hanged at Saint Dunstonsbury in the Suffolke on the fourth of June. John Coping on the first for spreading certaine doctes seditiously penned by one Robert Browne against the booke of Common prayer, established by the Lawes of this realme.

Elias Thacker & John Coping hanged at Bery.

On the ninth of June deceased Thomas Ratcliffe, Earle of Sussex, Loide Chamberlaine to her maiestie, a knight of the Garter, at Bermondsey besides London, and was on the eight of July comiey to through the same Citie of London to ward Newhall in Essex there to be buried.

Earle of Sussex deceased.

Edmond Gindall Doctor of Divinitie Archbishop of Canterburie deceased at Croydon in Surrey on the first of July, & was there buried.

Archbishop of Canterbury deceased.

Barnard Randolph Esquire, common Sergeant of the Citie of London deceased on the 7. of August. This man in his life time deliuered to the company of the fishmongers in London the summe of 9 hundred pound, to be employed to wards the conducting of Thames water, cisterning the same in Lead, and Casterling with Stone, in the Parishes of Saint Marie Magdalen and Sa. Nicholas colde Abbe, near unto Fishstreet (near hundred pounds

Justice Randolph his charitie of 900. pound.

pound. The other two hundred pounds
to pay for ever yearly the summe of ten
pounds, viz. towards the maintenance of
a poor scholler in the Universitie of Ox-
ford, yearly foure pounds: towards the
improving of the high waies in the Parish
of Eilshurst in the Countie of Suffe
four poundes. And to the poore peo-
ple of the Parishes of Saint Nicholas
Olme in Breadstreete, and Saint Mary
Magdalen neare old Fishstreete forty
shillings. More he bequeathed to bee
bestowed in landes or annuities, to the
reliefe of the poore, inhabiting in the
vicarages of Northith and Castle
Barnarde, in the Citie of London, and
in the aforesaid Parish of Eilshurst in
the County of Suffe, the summe of
1000. pound, a false legacie if it be per-
formed.

In the moneth of June were sent to the
seas a ship called the Barke Talbot, and a
small Barke, both manned with one
hundred men, under the charge of William
Borough Esquire, Clarke of her Ma-
ties name, for the apprehending of certain
outrageous searvets, who for that they
were many in number and well appoint-
ed, so boldly behaved themselves, as that
shortly after it was considerably bruised,
that they had vanquished in fight the said
ship and barke, but within few daies af-
ter, beyond all expectation, they were by
the said W. Borough and his company
discoversed and taken, to the number of

Sea Rovers
apprehended
and executed

ten falle whereof three wives and some of the cheife Pirates namely T. Malton, alias Duffer, Clinton, Arkinson, M. Ellis, M. Calenme alias Bagh T. Benin, and foure more, on the nineteenth day of August were hanged at Clapping, Malton as hee went to the Gallies sent his Venetian Barches of Curtison Tassara and distributed the same to such his olde acquaintance as stood about him, but Arkinson had before given his murrice velvet doublet with great gold buttons, & his like coloured velvet Venetians, layde with great gold lace, which he had rowne at the seas, of Doobels, unto such of his friends as pleased him.

On the xvii. day of September, John Lewes who named himselfe Abdoit, an obstinate heretike, denying the Godhead of Christ, and holding diuers other detestable heresies, was burned at Norwich.

An hereticks
burned at
Norwich.

On the 22. of September Albertus de Laico, Palatine of Siradia in Poland, after he had well viewed the order of our English Court and Nobilitie, with other places of this Realme especially the University of Oxford, hee returned toward Poland.

Palatine of
Siradia in
Poland re-
turned.

On the 23. day of September John Whitgift Doctor of Divinitie, late Bishop of Worcester, was at Lambeth translated to the Archbishoppsh of Canterbury.

Doctor
Whitgift
Archbishop
of Cantuar-
ria,

The xxv. of September a monstrous
thunder

childe was borne in Dorsetshire hauing two
beards.

Shriues.
Maior.

William Masham, John Spencer.

Edward Osborne, Clothworker.

A fish mon-
grous.

The 10. of October at Glaston in Dor-
setholke, about two miles from Parmouth,
there was a fish by force of the Easterly
wind driven a shoare, the length wherof
from the necke to the taile, 17. yards
and a foote, the head was great, for the
chap of the sawe was three yards and a
quarter in length, with teeth of three quar-
ters of a yard compass; great eyes, & three
great holes ouer them to spout water, the
taile was 14. foot broad in thicknes from
the backe to the belly, she was foure yards
and a halfe.

Slade and
Body execu-
ted,

Ann. reg. 26.
Horsestealers
hanged in
Smithfield.

J. Slade Schoolemaster, and J. Body
master of Art, being both condemned of
high treason, were drawn, hanged, & quar-
tered. Slade at Winchester on the 22.
day of October, and Body at Andouer on
the second of Nouember. One Dick a no-
table horsestealer was apprehended, and
at the sessions holden at Newgate on the
4. of December, 19. times indicted, where-
of he confessed 11. who also betweene the
time of his apprehension and the said ses-
sions, approached many for stealing of
horses, wherof ten were hanged in
Smithfield on the 11. of September.
he also holpe diuers men to their ho-
ses againe, and tooke of every one
of them tenne shillings the peece, &
more whereby hee made fifteene pounds
towards

towards charges.

James Earle of Desmond in Ireland secretly wandering without any succour, being taken in his cabine by one of the Irish, his head was cut off, and sent into England, where the same (as the head of an Archibell) was set on London bridge on the 13. of December.

The 13. of December through negligence of indiscrete persons, brewing in the town of Nantwich, the fire being carelessly left, set upon some light matter, and so burst forth to the rooles of the house, and in short time increased, that from the West end of the towne, the flame was dispersed so furiously, that in short space a great part of the South side, and some of the East side was burned down to the ground. Which fire beginning at first of the Clocke in the evening, and continuing, till six of the Clocke in the morning, consumed in a manner all the whole towne, and about the number of 200. houses, beeloe hieghouses, barnes, stables, &c. In all about 600. houses.

Nantwich
in Cheshire
burnt.

John Somersell of Eddons in Cheshire, of late discovered & taken in his way, coming to have killed the queene confessed that he was mooued therunto by certaine traitorous persons his kinsmen and allies, and also by often reading of certaine sedicious bookes lately published, for the which the same Somersell, Edward Arden Esquire, Percy Ar-

Somersell
Arden, and
others ar-
raigned.

den:

John Dunden, John Dutton, & Thomas Dymond, all three were found guilty of high treason, and had judgement to be hanged, bowelled, and quartered, and were executed at Tyburne on the xii. of February.

The xxi. of May Francis Throckmorton Esquire, was arraigned in the Guildhall of the City of London, where being found guilty of high treason, he was condemned, and had judgement to be hanged, bowelled, and quartered. The tenth of July next following, the same Francis Throckmorton was conveyed by water from the tower of London to the black friars stairs, and from thence by land to the lions in the old Bawling, where he was hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

The xix. of July Robert Baron of Denbigh, son of John Baron of Denbigh, was arraigned at the Guildhall of the City of London, where he was found guilty of high treason, and had judgement to be hanged, bowelled, and quartered. The xxi. of July Robert Baron of Denbigh was executed at Tyburne.

The xii. of August the same Robert Baron of Denbigh was executed at Tyburne.

1584
Throckmorton executed

Baron of Denbigh

Baron of Denbigh

Baron of Denbigh

Baron of Denbigh

Baron of Denbigh

chained

Parliament
at West.

chaines of gold on horsebacke, and 1000
of the Companies on foote chaunting to
them 1000. men with torches, readie
giue light on euery side, receiued and
welcommed her. And on the twentieth foure
day of the same moneth, her Maiestie
and the Lords rode to the Parliament,
which was that day begon at Westm-
ster.

Earle of
Lincolne
deceased.

In the Moneth of January deceased
Edward Fines Loude Clinton Earle
of Lincolne, and last Admirall of England
knight of the garter, and one of her Ma-
iesties priuie Council, and was buried at
Colindale.

Seminaries
and Massing
Priests ban-
ished.

The 21. of January, Jesuites, Semina-
ries, and other Massing priests, to the
number of 71, late prisoners in the tower
of London Marshalsey, and Kings bench,
were shipped at the Tower Church, to be
conuayed to wards France, and banished
this realme for ever.

Earle of Dar-
by Ambassa-
dor iure
France.

Henry earle of Darby, appointed by his
Maiestie Ambassadeur to Henry the third
French king, to touch him with the order
of the garter on the 26. of January passed
with his traine from London to Gram-
int, & from thence to Douer where they
 imbarcked, and landed at Calues on
the first of Februarie, and returning
again landed at Douer on the 11. of
March.

W. Parrie
executed.

The 2. of March William Parrie was beheaded
for the robbery committed the city of London
collectmaster, & there in the palace court
hanged.

hanged, bowelled and quartered for high treason, as may appeare by a booke, intituled, *A true & plaine declaration of the horrible treasons practised by M^r. Parrie &c.*

This yeare Sir Walter Mildmay knight one of her Maiesties Primate Councell, founded a Colledge in the Uniuersitie of Cambridge, and named it Emannell colledge.

Emannell
Colledge
founded.

The 29. day of March the Parliament was dissolved, at the breaking vp where- of her Maiestie in the parliament house, made an Oracion, as yet may read in my larger labours.

1585
Parliament
dissolved.

About the 14. of Aprill by commande- ment from her Maiestie, the Citizens of London appointed out of the companies of the same citie to the number of 4000. men with armour, insignes &c. the greater part whereof were shot, the other were pikes and halbarts in faire collets, all these were trained by vnder expert cap- taines and other officers, who mustred and skirmished dayly at the Biles ende, or in Saint Georges field, and on the eight teeme of May mustred in the park of Greenwich, and skirmished before the Queenes Maiestie, who gaue them thanks.

Citizens
of London
trained vp
with shot.

The 25. of Aprill, Phillip Howarde Earle of Arundell was brought to the to- wer of London for attempting to haue passed the Seas without licence of the Queene.

Earle of A-
rundell sent
to the tower.

Earle of
Northumber
land found
to haue mur-
dered him-
selfe.

Soueraign-
ty of the low
countreies
presented to
her Maiestie.

Awfild and
We'ly exe-
cuted.

A Toild
Six persons
slaine by the
fall of a
bricke wall.

On the xx. of June Henrie Percy earle of Northumberland, prisoner in the Tower of London, by open suspicion of high treason, was found there to haue murdered himselfe, as moe at large in a larger booke I haue set downe.

The 26. of June arrived at London deputies for the States of the nether lands, who were lodged about the tower street, and had their diet weekly appointed at the charges of her Maiestie in the Clothworkers hall. Those on the 29. of June repaired to the court then at Greenwich, where they presented to her maiestie the soueraigntie of those countries.

The 4. of July Charles Lord Howard late Lord Chamberlaine, was made Lord Admirall, and Henrie Lord Dunsford, was made Lord Chamberlaine of the household.

The fift of July T. Aulstid Sembrard D. i. R. and T. Cately Dine, were arraigned at London, found guilty, and had iudgement to be hanged as fellows, for publishing of bookes containing false, seditious, and slanderous matter, they were on the next morrow executed at a burie.

The 16. of July by the fall of a bricke wall in Thames streete of London, neare unto Downegate, six persons were couerwhelmed and slaine.

The 16. of July Sir Francis Russell knight.

Francis Lord Russell then cometh to Fran-
cis Russell Earle of Bedford was slaine
with a dag in the borders of Scotlande
beside Berwicke, by a Scot, as they
met by on a cruce day. On the next
morrow Francis Russell Earle of Bed-
ford, Knight of the Garter, and one of her
Majesties privie counsell, Father to the
late named Sir Francis Lord Russell slaine
on the borders of Scotlande, deceased and
was honourable buried at Chesham in
Bedfordshire.

Earle of
Bedford
deceased.

In the month of July, Souldiers
were pressed in the Citie of London, and
being furnished for the warres, at the
charges of the Companies, set forth tow-
ards the Seas on the xiiij. of August, and
were transported over into Holland Ze-
land, &c. as other the like Souldiers out
of other parts of the Realme before had
beene.

Souldiers
transported
into the low
countrie.

On the fourth of August, at the end of
the towne called Nottingham in Kent,
fifte miles from London, the ground be-
gan to shake, three great Quakes being
swallowed up, and driven into the earth
past man's sight.

Ground
sunke.

The 14. of September, Sir Francis Drake
generall as well by sea, as by land, Chilli-
pher Carrile Esquire, Lieutenant generall
Martin Frobisher, with divers other ge-
nlemen, capitaines, and 2100 souldiers and
aylers in 22 shippes and pinikes departed
from Plymouth, and passing by the Isles
of Bayon, and the Canaries arrived at

Saint Iago which City they took and burned after they layd to S. Domingo which they spoiled and ransomed: from thence to Cartagena, which they also spoiled & ransomed, and retuning homewards, rased & burned the cite and fort of S. Augustine in Terra Florida, and on 27. of July in Ann. 1586. arrived at Plymouth.

The nineteenth of September to the number of two and thirtie Seminaries, massing Priests, and other, late prisoners in the Tower of London, Marshalsea, Kings Bench, and other places, were embarked in the Mary Martine of Colchester, to be transported over into the coast of Normandy, to be banished for ever out of this realme.

Seminarie
priests banished.

Shrives.
Maior.
Ann. reg. 28

Anthonye Karcliffe, Henrie Pranel.
sir Wolstone Dixie, Skinner.

In the moneths of November and December, many men and boies were shipped at the Tower wharfe, to be transported over into the low countries.

The 2. of December Fredericke lorde Colindfor deceased at Westminster, and was honourably buried at Bradenham in Buckinghamshire.

Earle of Leicester. lieutenant generall of the low countries

And on the first of December the Lord Robert Dudley Earle of Leicester, Lord lieutenant generall, with his traine entered the towne of Colchester in Essex where he lodged, on the next morow he set forward to Warwick, and

In the 23. of December the said Earle accompanied with the Earle of Essex, the Lord Hault, the Lord Audley, Sir Will. Russell, Sir Thomas Sherly, Sir Arthur Bassett, Sir Walter Mather, Sir Gervase Clifton and other with his traine, to the number of 50. sailes of ships and boyes, set forward toward Flushing, where, by Sir Philip Sidney governour, and others, he was honourably intertaind, as hee was the like into all other townes of the lowe Countreies.

The Queene took order for the peopling and inhabiting of the Countreies late belonging to the Earle of Desmond to which ende divers honorable and worshipfull Gentlemen poulded to be undertakers of leguoyles there, wherof some went into the said Country, others according to order taken, sent their people, among which were, Sir Christopher Hatton, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir M. Courtney, Sir Richard Doleyn, Sir George Bourchier, Sir Edward Fitton, Sir Valentine Browne, Sir Walter Luson, John Popham her maiesties attorney generall and others.

The 19. of January Nicholas Dauter Alias Woodson was condemned for treason, in being made Duke at Reymes in Fraunce. Also Edward Barbar being made Duke as also being a comming in to this Reame, was likewise condemned of treason, and both hanged both

Desmond in Ireland peopled of the English nation.

ed, and quartered on the rert of Jan
aria.

On the same day a wench was burnt
in Smithfield, for poisoning of her Ance
and mistis, and attempting the life to her
uncle.

Archbishop
of Canter
burie called
to be of the
prince coun
sell.

On the feast day of the purification of
our blessed Lady, Doctor John White
gift Archbishop of Canterbury, Will
iam Lord Cobham, Warden of the sum
Ports, and Thomas Lord Buckenham,
were chosen & taken to be of her maiesties
prince counsell: the two first were sworn
the same day, and the third on the next
morrow.

T. L. lost his
eares for
treacherously
praising
to enioy the
goods and
lands of his
nearell kin.

Therof. of February Thomas Lone
lace was brought prisoner from the coort
of London to the Star chamber, against
whome her maiesties Attourney did in
forme, that the same Loulace by malice
conceiued against Leonard Loulace, & Ri
chard Loulace, his consin germaines, had
falsly and deuilsly contriued & coun
saied a very trayterous letter in the name
of T. Loulace, another brother of the said
L. & R. then resident beyond the seas pur
porting that the same T. should thereby
incite and prouoke the said L. to procure
the said R. to execute her highnes decti
on, with other circumstances of trea
son.

This letter he call in an open high way
pretending thereby, that vpon the decti
on thereof his said kinsmen Leonard and
Richard should be by none in question for
the

the treasonable matter against her ma-
iesty in that bill contained, euen in the high-
est degree, for which offence her maiesties
attournie praied that the said T. then
prisoner, might receiue condigne punish-
ment. Whereupon the court aduised him
That hee should be committed to the
Tower from whence he came. That
hee should be carried on horsebacke a-
bout Westminster hall, with his face
to the horse taile, & a paper on his backe,
where vnto he should be written; For counterfai-
ting of false & trecherous letters against his own
kindred, containing most mayterous matters
against her Maiesties person. And from
thence to be carted in that manner, & set on
the pillorie in the pillice at Westminster,
& there to haue one of his eares cut off, al-
so to be carried in like manner into London,
and set on the pillorie one market day in
Cheape, with the like paper. And after
that carted into Kent, and at the next as-
sise there, to be set on the pillory with the
like paper, & his other eare to be cut off:
also to be set on the pillory on market
day at Canterbury and another at Roche-
ster in the like manner, & at euery the saide
places, this order taken touching this of-
fence openly read, the sentence whereof was
duly executed.

A notable
and praise-
worthy ex-
ample of iu-
stice.

220112
Lindisnew
fines and in
short 15

The 14. of March at the assises kept at
the citie of Excester in Devonshire before
the Edmond Anderson, lord chiefe Justice
of the common pleas, leueane Floyd, and
one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and

Strange sick-
nes at Exce-
ster.

other iustices, there happened a strange
sickness, first amongst the prisoners, & then
amongst other persons, & besides the pri-
soners, many of all degrees died there-
namely Seriant Floriday, sir J. Chiche-
ster, sir Arthur Bassett, and sir Barnard
Drake, knights, T. Larcen, R. Carie, J.
Forselcus, J. Maldon, & T. Ridons Es-
quiers, & iustices of the peace: of the com-
mon people died, very many Constables
Reues, Litchingmen, and Jurors, and
namely of one Jury being 12. thereof died
xi. of them.

The seauenteene of March a strange
thing happened, master Dorington of
Spaldowick in the Countie of Hun-
tington Esquire, one of her maiesties gen-
tlemen Pensioners, had a horse which di-
ed sodainly, and being ripped to see the
cause of his death, there was found in the
hole of the hart of the same horse, a strange
worme, which lay on a round heape in a
Call or skinne of the likenesse of a Loade
which being taken out and spread abroad,
was in forme and fashion not easie to be
described, the length of which worme di-
uided into many graines, to the number
of 50. spread from the bodie like the bran-
ches of a tree, was from the snout to the
end of the longest grain 17. inches, hauing
4. issues in the graines, from whence drop-
ped forth a red water, the body in his
round about was 3. inches & a halfe, the
colour wherof was very like to a macker-
rell. This monstrous worme found in

Strange
worme found
in the heart
of a horse

1586

maner

was afterwards, travelling to have got a way, was stabbed in with a dagger & by which, after being tried, was shewen to many honourable persons of this Realme.

The xviij. of April in the Sises holden at London in the Justice hall. William Compton, made Priest at Rome in France, and remaining within this realme, was condemned of treason. Also Richard Lea, made priest at Lyons, was likewise there condemned which said III. and I. were both on the 20. of April drawn to Tyburn, & there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

Seminarie Priests executed.

The first of May Sir Henrie Stones knight of the Garter, Lord president of Wales, departed this life, and was honourably buried at Westminster in Kent.

Sir Henrie Sidney deceased.

The 8. of May arrived at London on the tower wharfe, Henry Ramolins, chancelor for Germany, Ambassadors from Fredericke the 2. R. of Denmark, unto the Q. Maestie of England, he was honourably received of the L. Talbot, the L. Cobham & other great estates, & by them conveyed through towers street, Fenchurch street & Grace street, into bishops gate street to Crosby place, where he was lodged, and remained til he had finished his ambassage, and returned on the xxv. of May towards Denmarke.

Ambassador from the King of Denmark.

The 17. of May Philippe Earle of Arundell was conveyed from the Tower of

of

of London to Mst minister, and then
in the Star Chamber; by the Com-
saile condemned to paye 10000. li.
fine for his contempt; and to re-
maine in prison at the Queenes plea-
sure.

League with
the Scoes.

A commission was directed fro her ma-
iestie, tending to the ratifying of a firm
league of amitie, betwene her maiesties
James king of Scots, which league being
articuled, Commissioners were appointed,
Edward Earle of Rutland, Ed. L. Fane
& E. Randolph Esquire, who with their
train came to Barwick on the 19 of June
where the Ambassadors of Scotland be-
ing present, they accomplished the matter,
according to the commission, the articles
of the said league in all and every part suf-
ficiently confirmed on the 1. of July, which
being done the said earle of Rutland with
his traine returned home. Master Ran-
dolph went into Scotland to take the
leave of the king and returned into Eng-
land.

Elkes execu-
ted for coun-
terfaying the
Q^{ueens} signe ma-
nuell.

The 18. of June D. Elkes Clarke, for
counterfaying the Queene signe manuell
to presentation of the personage of all
Saints in Hastings, directed to the Arch-
bishop of Cantuar to his commissary general
(the Diocesse of Chichester being void)
that he might be instituted Baron there,
was drawne to Tyburne and there hang-
ed howelled & quartered.

A Lottery for matuellous cloth & bewi-
ful armour, was begonne to be drawne at
London

London in Sanders Churchyard, at the
great west gate, (an house of cymbes and
board being ther receyved for that purpose)
on S. Peter and Pauls day in the morn-
ing, which Lottery continued in draw-
ing day and night for the space of two or
three dayes.

ALotterie at
London for
rich armor

Thomas Candie the building of his owne
charges built, and furnished for two yeares
provision, a ship called the Desire of 140.
tunn, and a sell of 60 tunns named the
Content, forming thereto a back of 40. tunns
named the Gallie, in which flecte
were 125. men, set saile from Plymouth
on the 21 of July, and began his voyage a-
bout the Globe of the earth which voyage
he finished in the space of two yeares & lesse
then two moneths as primay road in Ri-
chard Hakluyt.

T. Candie
his voyage.

In the moneth of July, divers trap-
terous persons were apprehended, and
detected of most wicked conspiracie, a-
gainst her Maiestie, and also of aim-
ing to have stirred up a generall rebel-
lion throughout the whole Realme. For
toy of whole apprehension, the Citchens of
London on the 15. of the same moneth at
night, and on the next morrow caused the
Dols in Churches to be rung, & Bone-
fires in the streetes to be made, and also
banqueted every man according to his
estate. Some in their houses, some in the
streetes, with singing of Psalmes & pray-
sing God for preserving of her Maiesty, &
people of this land, against doings of the
Citchens

Great reioy-
cing in Lon-
don for ap-
prehension
of traytors.

1561
1562
1563

Letters were so well accepted of her
like, as by her letters to them directed
may appear, the copy whereof, with the
Oration made in the Court hall by James
Dakcom one of the Counsellors of the
Court, I have set downe in the larger Chron-
icles.

Traytors in-
dited.

The seventh of September certain
of these wicked subiectes were indicted,
first, for intending treason against the
Queens owne person, Secondly, for stirring
small warres within the Realm, and
chiefly, for practising to bring in foreign
power to invade the Realm. 7. of them
appeared at Westminster on the 13. of
Sept. who all pleaded guilty, and were
condemned.

Traytors ex-
ecuted.

On the 15. of September other 7. were
likewise arraigned, who pleaded not gui-
ty, were found guilty by the Jury, and had
judgement.

These traytors 14. in number were
executed in Lincolns Inn fields, on a stage
or scaffold of Timber strongly made for
that purpose, even in the place where they
had used to meete, and to confere of their
trayterous practises, there were they hang-
ed, bowelled, & quartered, seven of the
on the 20. of Sept. to wit. J. Ballard, knight,
Babington Esquire, J. Savage, Gent,
Barnard, Gen. Chedoke, Tickbourn Es-
quire, Chackes, Wilney Esquire, & Alton
Esquire. The other 7. were likewise
executed on the 21. of September
to wit, T. Dillbury Esquire, & others.

Dun m.

Dennis Gent. Edward Jones Esquire,
T. Traile, Gent. J. Charnock.
Gent. R. Gage. Gen. Jerome Bellamie
Gent. &c.

The 12. of September sir Philip Sidney knight, a most valliant & cowardly gentleman, son & heire to sir Henry Sidney, late deceased, in service of his Prince, & defence of his Countrey, in the wars of the nether lands, was shot into the thigh with a musket, at Zutphen in Gelderland, wher of he died on the 17. of October, whose body was conveyed into England, & on the 16. of Feb. conveyed fro the minories with out Algate of London, through the principall streetes of the same Citie, accompanied of many honorable persons unto St. Pauls Church, and there honorably buried.

Sir Philip Sidney wounded, & died thereof,

The 8. of October John Lowe, & James R. Diddaile, being before condemned for treason, in being made Quells by authority of the Bishop of Rbe, were beavone to Tyburne, and there hanged bowelled, & quartered.

Semiearie Priests executed.

Robert House, William Elkin.

George Barnes, Haberdasher.

Shrives.

Maio.

One of the best gates of the citie of London, commonly called Ludgate, being sore decayed, and in perill to have fallen, was taken down, the prisoners thereof in the meantime remaining, in the South east quadrant, to the same gate adjoining, which quadrant, for the ease of the prisoners was sometimes build

Lodgate of London new builden.

den by Stephen Foster, William
 per Bator and Daniel Agnew the
 re. And this year the said gate was
 againe not onely newly, but also strong-
 ly and beautifullly builded, at the cha-
 ges of the Citizens of the same Cite. The
 foundation whereof, in the name and
 presence of Sir Octollian Dierke Bator, cer-
 taine Aldermen, Antony Radcliffe and
 Henry Brammell Shuyres was laid on
 the second of may, and forthwith
 diligently applied, that the same gate
 was fully finished in the space of six
 months or lesse, so that on the 29. of Octo-
 ber in the same year, the said gate was so-
 open to Sir William Cecil knight, Lord
 Treasurer, who first entered the same on
 horsebacke, accompanied of the Earle of
 Darbie, and diuers other honorable per-
 sons and noble men of her maiesties
 privie Counsell, who all rode to the Gul-
 de hall, where on the same day George
 Barne, Lord Bator of that cite kept
 his feast after hee had taken his oath
 and charge in the Exchequer at West-
 minster.

On the same 29. of October the Arch-
 bishop of Canterbury, the Lord Treasurer,
 and the Earle of Darby representing the
 Queens Maiestie person began the high
 Court of Parliament by vote, where
 the session of Parliament was at this time
 assembled for trial of matters concerning
 Mary Queene of Scots &c. The 23. of
 November, the Earle of Leicester, lin-
 colnshire

Parliament at
 Westminster.

to meet generall of her maiesties forces
in the united Provinces of the low coun-
tries, returning from thence arrived at
London, went late to the Court, where
he was not so suddenly come as forward-
ly welcome, of the principall, and o-
thers.

The second day of December the Par-
liament was prorogued untill the 15. of
Februarie, the substance of matter hand-
led in the same Session of Parliament
concerning the Queene of Scottes is set
downe in a Letter learnedly penned and
published, directed to the Earle of Leice-
ster,

The 6. of December, the Lord Mayor
of London, assisted with Iurers, Clerkes,
Barons, the Aldermen in their chariet, the
principallest officers of the citie, the grea-
test number of Gentlemen of the best
account in and about the Citie, with the
number of eightie of the gramest Citi-
zens in coates of velvet and chaines
of golde all on horsebacke, in most so-
lemne and stately manner, by sound of
foure Trumpets, about ten of the clock in
the fore none, made open and publike pro-
clamation and declaration of the sentence
lawly given by the Nobilitie against the
Queene of Scots, vnder the great Seale
of England, bearing date at Richmond the
4. of December, being openly read by
Master Schuyt, Towne clerk of Lon-
don, and with loud voyce solemnly pro-
claimed by the Drickant at Times of the
said

An. reg. 29.
The Earle of
Leicester re-
turned from
the lowe
Countries.

Parliament
against the
Queene of
Scots.

Proclamation
against the
Q. of Scots.

into Cities, in foure severall places, to wit
at the crosse in Chape, at the end of Chancery
londin Fleetstreete, ouer against the
Temple, at Leaden hall corner, and at
St Magnus corner neare London bridge, during
which time like solemn Proclamations
were made with great solemnitie in
the Countie of Middlesex, namely in the
pallace at Westminster, without Temple
barre, and in Holborne, by the shuyres of
London and Middlesex, assisted with sundrie
Noble men, Gentlemen of good account,
and the Iustices of peace of the said
Countie, to the great and wonderfull re-
ioycing of the people, as it seemed ringing
of Bells, making of bonne fires, and
singing of Psalmes.

The Queenes maiestie fore seeing the
generall dearth of corne and other vi-
tualls, growne partly through the un-
seasonablenesse of the yeares past, partly
through the uncharitable greedinesse of
such as be great corne masters, but espe-
cially through the unlawfull and un-
necessarie transportatio of graine into forreine
Counties, by the aduice of her honorable
Counsaile, published a proclamation, and
booke of orders to be taken by her Ius-
tices, for reliefe of the poore, notwithstanding
all which the excessive price of
graine, still increased, so that wheat and
malt was sold at London for viij s. the
bushell, and in some other partes of this
Reafme dearer.

The 8. of Februarie being wednesday
according

according to sentence lately given by the Queen of
Scotland, Marie Stewart, Queene of Scots, after
about ten of the clocke before
noon, was executed, and suffered death
by beheading upon a scaffold, set up for
that purpose, at the great hall of the
Castle of Fotheringhay, in presence of
George Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury
Henry Grey Earle of Kent, principall
commissioners, and others the Gentle-
men of the Countrey neare adjoining,
to the number of about 300. all her ap-
parrell was burned, but her bodie with
the head was royally buried at Peterbo-
rough, on the first of August next follow-
ing.

The 15. of Februarie the Parliament
began at Westminster, wherein was gran-
ted to her Maestie towards her charges
for the defence of this Reialme, a subsidie
by the Clergie, of 6. shillings the pound,
and of the Temporalltie two shillings,
8. pence goods, and 4. shillings landes,
with two fifteenes, &c.

Parliament at
Westminster.

Sunday the 20. of Februarie, a man
hanged for felony, at St. Thomas Sla-
ughterhouse, being begged by the Chyurge-
ons of London, to have made of him an
Anatomie, after he was dead to all mens
thinking, cut downe, stripped, laid naked
in a chyldestone in a cart, & so brought
from the place of execution through the
streets of London, and the side of
London to the Chyurgeons hall, near
St. Dunstons, the Chyurgeons there
opened

opened, and the weather became so
he was found to be alive, and lived
thursdoy next following, and then died.

Gunpowder The 23. of Februarie a gunpowder
house blow; house at Radrit was blowen up,
ea vp.

1587 Sir Thomas Brouley Knight, Lord
Chan- Chancellor of England, deceased on the
12. of April, and was buried at West-
minster. cello; deca-
fed.

About the same time deceased Sir Ralph
Sadler Chancellor of the Duchie of
Lancaster, and one of her Majesties pri-
vate counsell.

On the 16. of April deceased the Dur-
chesse of Somerset at Wanworth, and
was buried at Westminster.

Edward Earle of Rutland, knight of
the Garter, departed this life at London
on the 18. of April, and was verie ho-
nourable conveyed from thence to the
castle of Beaupre, and buried in the pa-
rish Church at Westm.

The 29. of April, Sir Christopher
Hutton knight, late Chieftamberlaine,
and one of her Majesties private counsell,
was made Lord Chanceller of England
at Trowen, and on the third day of May
being the first day of the Tearme, he came
from this place in Wolborne to Westminster,
there to take his oath before whom
were about the number of forty his Gen-
tlemen in age, with the names of Sir
Diercke Denchman, and other Gentlemen
of the court, who took the oaths. The
first and chiefes of the Chancery, and
then

**Sir Christo-
pher Hutton
Lord Chan-
cellor.**

then the Lord Chancellour, having on his right hand the Lord Treasurer, and on the left hand the Earle of Leicester, after whom rode certaine of the nobilitie, the Judges of the Realm, & many Knights.

The 22. of May was published by proclamation an order, granted by the Queen in favour of her subjectes, for the transporting of cloathes out of the Realm, to wit, that the Merchants of the Scillyard resident in London, and all other Merchants, strangers, or other of the Realm, may buy of the Clothiers, any cloath unwrought unbarbed, or unshorne, and shall have full libertie to ship and carry away out of the port of London any such cloathes, & further, that all Merchants, strangers, and English, that shall not have libertie to buy cloathes at Blackwell hall, or wiche in the liberties of the cite of London, may buy all manner of cloathes in the cite of Westminster.

The 18. of June Robert Earle of Leicester was made Lord Steward of the household, and Robert Devorac Earle of Essex, was made master of her Majesty's house.

The 15. of June Robert Earle of Leicester took shipping at Weymouth in Kent towards the low countries, where he remained not long but returned.

This yeare was a late spring, and a cold summer, so that at midsummer season in the woods were sold at London for 8. pence the

For cloathes to be transported.

1591
1592

1593

1594

1595

Earle of Leicester made Lord Steward of her household.

percke: yet after were plentie, no cherie
ripe till Saint James tide, as Calmar
and then such plentie that they were sold
for a penny the pound.

The moneth of September vehement
cold, white frosts, and boysterous winds
in the North, with haile, sleet and snow,
and yet a reasonable good harvest.

The 7. of September Sir Thomas
Penninge was made Sir Chamberlain.

Shrines.
Maior.

Thomas Skinner, Iohn Cacher,
Sir George Boid, Haberdasher.

Ann. reg. 30.

Richard Day Merchant Taylor, lately
deceased, gave to the Chamber of London
300. pound toward the new building
of the Blacknell hall.

Blackwell
hall.

Upon this gift the said Blackwell hall
was taken downe, a new foundation was
laid, and within the space of ten monethes
after, with the charges of 2500. the same
was finished.

1588 1589

Great provision was this year made,
both by land and sea, to withstand the in-
vasion intended, and after attempted by
the Spanish armado against this reame,
for besides the generall forces of the
reame appointed to be mustered, tra-
ned, and put in readinesse in the severall
shires, for the defence of the land, there
was also a levie made of two hundred
thousand, the one to make the home of
camp to reside at Tilbury in Essex, to
encounter with the enemy if he should at-
tempt to land in any place of that coun-
trei, wherof the Earl of Leicester

Campeant
Tilburie.

LVI

Lord Steward of her Majesties household
was Lieutenant generall, as also of the
armies lealed against certaine invasion.
The other to be employed for the guard
of her highnesse person under the charge
of the right Honourable the Lord Mun-
tion, Lord Chamberlaine to her Majesty.
The campe at Tilburie, consisting both
of horsemen, and footmen, raised out of
all the shires, were of lances 253. of
light horsemen 769. of footmen 22000.
The army for the guard of her Majesties
person, lances 481. light horsemen 1431.
footmen 4050. The navie set forth, and
armed to the seas, consisted partly of her
Majesties ships, partly of the ships of her
subjects, which were furnished out of the
port townes wherunto they belonged,
of this flauir, the chiefest and greatest
part, was under the charge of the Lord
Charles Howard of Effingham, Lord
Admirall of England, and were addres-
sed to encounter with the Spanish Fleet:
therest of the ships, were assigned unto
the Lord Henry Seamer, Admirall of the
Fleet to guard the narrow Seas, and to
impetch the issuing forth of the ships and
belleis prepared by the Duke of Parma
at Dunkirke.

The 22. of May the Lord Admirall
came to Plimmouth, with the Fleet a-
foresaid, finding there six Frenches
in a readinesse with more then 50. ships
and pinnaces. The 24. of June the Lord
Admirall set out toward the sea from

Blinmouth: he deuised her Maiesties
Fleet into three parts, viz. Sir Francis
Drake, vice Admirall in the Revenge
with other, toward the Islands of Sol-
lis: John Watkins vice Admirall in the
Victorie, with other toward the Isles of
Ushent: And the Lord Admirall, with
the rest remaining in the Streng, appointed
other there, all to descerns if the Spanish
forces did any way passe.

The 19. of July, intelligence was
brought to the Lord Admirall by a bark
or pinnts whose captaine was T. Pe-
rming, that the Spanish Fleet was seen
in the Sea, about the lands end.

The 20. of July the Lord Admirall
made toward the sea, and the same day
had sight of the Spanish Fleet in num-
ber by estimation 158. sailes. The Lord
Admirall cast about toward the land to
interrupt them from approaching, and ha-
ving got the winde of them, persecuted
them all that night, and so continually
from place to place vntill the second of
August, in which space having by the
power of God wonderfully overcome
them, he returned to Margate in Kent.
Now the campe being kept at Tilburie
in Essex, vnder the charge of the Earle
of Leicester, the 9. of August her Maie-
stie reparked thither, where all the whole
campe being set in order of battaille, he
passed through euery ranke of them, to
their great reioyning, & lodged that night,
and the next following in the house of Sir

Her Maiestie
went to the
campe at
Tilburie

Edward

Edward Kirke a Justice in the Parish of
Hoxden. On the next morrow her Ma-
iestie returned to the campe, and on the
13. returned to Saint James, and shortly
after the campe was disbanded.

Sunday the 20. of August M. Howell
Deane of Bauls, at Bauls crosse, in
the presence of the Lord Mayor, the Al-
dermen in scarlet, the companies in their
best liveries, preached a Sermon, mon-
ning them to give laud unto God, for the
great victorie given to our English na-
tion by the overthrow of the Spanish
Fleet our enemies.

Sermon of
thanksgi-
ving.

The 26. of August, at the Sessions
hall, neare unto Newgate, were con-
demned eight persons, for being made
Bachelles beyond the Seas, and remain-
ing in this Realme, contrarie to a sta-
tute, foure temporall men for being re-
concilled to the Romane Church, & foure
other for relieving the others. The 28.
M. Deane, and W. Abley were han-
ged at the milles end, M. Heuter, R.
Horton, and Hugh Moore at Lin-
colnes Inne fields, T. Acton at Clarken
Well, T. Fulton, and James Clarkson
betwixene Blainford & Bournslow. The
30. Richard Flower, S. Shrike, Ri-
chard Leigh, Richard Martin, John
Roch, and Margaret Ward Gentle-
woman, who had conveyed a cord to a
Priest in Biddewell, whereby hee es-
caped from thence, were hanged at Ti-
borne.

Seminaries
and others
executed.

The

Fire at London.

The 2. of September at night, a vehement fire brake forth against the Dorch Church in London to the great terror of the whole cite, but by the burning of one house, and pulling downe of some othe the fire was quenched.

Ewle of Leicester deceased.

The 4. of September, deceased Robert Dudley, Earle of Leicester, Lord Chamberlaine of her Majesties household, lieutenant generall, and Marshall of England, at Cornbury in Dorsetshire, from whence he was conveyed to his castle of Kenilworth, and from thence to Warwick, where he was honourably interred. We had in his towne of Stratford, founded one hospitall (of an olde gift given him by the towne) for 12. poor men, endowing the same with lands of the yearly value of 200. pounds, and a load of wood out of Killingworth park, and gave to the same hospitall, by his testament 200. pound in money, for a stock to the reliefe of the house. More, he gave to two students of Universitie colleges in Oxford, 20. pound the peece yearly forever, but they have it not as I am informed.

Banner taken from the Spaniards, shewed at Paules crosse.

The 8. of September, the preacher at Paules crosse, moned the people to praise God thanks for the overthrow of our enemies the Spaniards, and there were shewed 11. ensignes of banners, taken in the Spanish ships by our men, and on the next morning changed in London bridge towards Southwarke, where they

the same was kept, being our Table

Hugh Olfrey, Richard Saltinghall,

Sir Martin Calcropp, Draper.

The 5. of October John Welden, and
William Warley made priests in France,
interchanged, the one at the Wiles end,
the other at Wallwell. Robert Sout-
ton, for being reconciled to the Church
of Rome, was hanged at Clarksmead.

The 8. of October at night was burnt

one Table with houses about the num-
ber of 20. at Dantie house, near to the
Strand.

The 19. of November, was this yeare
kept holy day throughout the Realme,
with Sermons, singing of Psalmes,
Bonafires, &c. for joy and thanksgiving
unto God, for the overthrow of the
Spaniards, our enemies on the sea,
and the citizens of London assembled
in their Lineries, had that day a Ser-
mon at Pauls Crosse, tending to that
ende.

The 24. of November being Sunday
the Queenes Maiestie having atten-
dants vpon her, the priuie counsell, No-
bilitie, and other honourable persons, as
well spiritual as temporal in great num-
ber, all on horse backe, did come in a cha-
riot throne, made with foure pillers be-
hind to haue a canapp, on the toppe
whereof was made a crowne imperiall,
and two lower pillers before, whereon
stood a Lion and a Dragon, supporters
of

Shrives
Maier.

Seminarie
Priests exe-
cuted.

Stable and
horses burnt
Ann. reg. 31.

The Queenes
Maiestie
came to
Pauls.

of the armes of England, waiven by the
white streamers, from Somerset house, to
the Cathedral Church of Saint Paul,
ec. At the Temple Barre, the Lord Mayor
and his brethren the Aldermen in Scarlet
received and welcomed her Majesty
to her citie, deliuering to her hands the
Scepter, which her highnes redeliuered
to the Mayor, who bare the same before
her. The companies in their thurles stood
along to Pauls Church, where at the
great west doore she dismounted about
12. of the clocke, and was receiued vnder
a canopy by the Bishop of London, the
Deane and others of the cleargie, to the
number of more then 50. all in rich coate,
and by them brought to a closet, towards
the Pulpit crosse, where she heard a Ser-
mon made by Doctor Pierce, Bishop of
Salisbury, and then returned to the Bi-
shops palace, where she dined, and re-
turned to Somerset house by torchlight.

Great winds

winde in the Northeast ouerturned trees,
and otherwaies did great harme.

The Queene
received into
Westminster.

The 30. of Iamuarie the Queene
Majesty came from Richmond to Chel-
sie, and so to Westminster, and was re-
ceiued by the Mayor, Aldermen and com-
moners of her citie of London in coats
of velvet, and chains of Gold, all on horse-
backe with the captaines of the citie, be-
twixt nine and fixe of the clocke at night
by torchlight.

The first of February two Londoners

were

where sit on the Pallace at the Leaden Hall, whereon they stood by the space of three hours; the one had his eare madd, the other his tongue pierced with an ayle, which while remained in his tongue till he was taken from the Pillory; for abusing their captiuities and gouernours with bad speeches.

Souldiers punished for abusing their captiuities,

The 4. of Februarie began the Parliament at Westminster.

Parliament.
Francis Ket
burnt.

About this time Francis Ket, Esq. of Armitonmouth, for holding diuers detestable opinions against Christ our Saviour, was burnt near to the cite of Norwich.

Souldiers
hanged.

The 5. of Februarie two souldiers were hanged on trees at the wiles end.

The 29. of March being Easter euen, the Parliament brake up at Westminster wherein was granted two subsidies of 2 shillings 8. pence the pound the peece, foure shillings, and a tenth.

1589.
Parliament
dissolued.

The 14. of Aprill, Philip Earle of Arundell was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, and found guilty by his peers, had iudgement accordingly.

Earle of Arundell
arraigned.

The 18. of Aprill, Sir John Norreys, and Sir Francis Drake, generals with 6. of her Maiesties ships 20. ships of warre, & 100 fit for burden, having in them a choise companie of knights, captaines, gentlemen and souldiers, departed from Wiltmouth, and the 23. of the same arrived at the Grope. The 26. they tooke the lower towne, with great store of ordinance, victuals, cables & other furniture for shipping.

Voyage to
Portugall.

About

About the the first of May they fought
with the Spaniards, at Borges bay,
where the enemies slayd with the losse of
700. men. The lower towne of Wyne
was burned, and the ninth of May, the
fleet set sail, the 13. the Earle of Essex,
sir Philip Barker, and sir Roger Williams,
met the said fleet, so that on the 15.
the whole army arrived at Plincha where
they set a land, and the same day took
both towne and castle. After this they
divided the army, whereof part marched
with sir John Norris by land to Lybourn,
the rest with sir Francis Drake passed by
Sea to Castles, the 24. our men en-
tered the suburbs of Lybourn, where
they obtained rich spoyle, and plenty of
every good thing. The 27. the army left
Lybourn, and came to Castles with-
out any great fight, or skirmish, where
they tooke the Castle, and thence re-
turned for England, but landing at Wye
they tooke the towne, and wasted the
countrie.

The 21. of June sir Francis Drake
arrived at Plimouth, and the 2. of July
sir John Norris with the rest of the fleet
arrived there also.

In this meane space, to wit, the 2. of
May deceased Martin Calthrop Lord
Mayor of London, in whose place was
chosen Richard Martin Alderman.

Richard Martin, Goldsmith the 5. of May
Also in the said moneth of May, was
granted a statute by a degree of common
counsell,

Lord Maior
deceased,

Maior.

counsell of the cite of London, for the cleansing of the Fleet ditch, this money was collected, and bestowed, but did no good in the said ditch, or other use to that effect, whatsoever was promised.

The first of August at night, was the greatest lightning & thunder about London, that ever was seen and heard in the memory of any man living, and yet but small hurt done, thanks be to God therefore.

Lightening
and thunder.

Sir John Smith, and Sir Francis Drake being returned as you have heard, many of their sailors and soldiers shortly after their landing fell sicke & died, of a stinch bred amongst them on shipboard, other some of them so rudely behaved themselves, about the country and elsewhere, that many were murthered of their nobles, and divers of them being apprehended, on the 27. of August, one of them was hanged on the end of a signe at an Inn house, in the towne of Kingston upon Thames, for a terror to the rest, and on the 29. of August two more of them were hanged in Smithfield, two at the tower hill, two beeing witnesses, and one at Tyborne.

Sailors and
Soldiers executed.

In the month of September, the citizens of London furnished 1000. men to be sent over into France, to the aid of Henry, late King of France, who was besieging the citie of France.

Souldiers
sent into
France.

Richard Gurney, John Some.

The 21. of October, Richard Martin Shriner.

Dr. 101.

Serleants
feast.

Mayor of London, accompanied with his brethren the Aldermen, being invited guests, came to the Serleants feast then holden in the new Temple Hall, and at the Temple gate, the Lord Mayor was by certaine young Gentlemen, denied to enter with his sword before him, whereupon he with his brethren returned home.

Mayor.

Lodowicke

Griuell pres-
sed to death.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Ann. reg. 32.

Sir John Hart Grocer, the 28. of October.

The 6. of November Lodowicke

Griuell of Colerwicke shire, Esquire, was

brought from the Tower of London, to

Westminster, & there at the kings bench

barre, for murder and other notorious

trespasses, wherewith he was charged,

arraigned and found guilty: but standing

mute, had judgement to be pressed to

death, which judgement was put to exe-

cution in the goal of the kings bench in

Southwark on the 12. of November, on

the which day, for the same fact, his man

was hanged in the palace court at West-

minster.

In this month of November, the citi-

zens of London were much terrified & fright-

ed by casualtie of fire, first on the 20. a-

bout 4. of the clocke in the morning, on

St. Dunstons hill, where one large house was

burned to the ground, and some people

being in the house were consumed, and

the houses adjoining, and the one end of

St. Leonards church was so consumed, that

the 22. at night about 11. of the clocke

one other house burnt against the first, on

the

Citizens of
London
frighted by
fires.

Citizens of
London

Citizens of
London

Citizens of
London

Citizens of
London

Citizens of
London

Citizens of
London

Citizens of
London

Citizens of
London

Citizens of
London

Citizens of
London

Citizens of
London

Citizens of
London

other five the way, was in great danger
but soon passed. On the 16. about nine of
the clock in the morning one other house
and some people were burnt, on the back
side of the first house burnt, and other
houses neare about were soile spoiled, &c.

The 5. of Ianuarie about nine of the
clocke in the evening before twelue day be-
gan a great and terrible tempest of wind
in the South-west, which continued with
great vehemency till about 12. of the clock
of the same night, then in the city of Lon-
don blew the rits of many houses, our-
trew chimnies, and caused men to leave
the outchroom of their houses. The lesser
west gate of St. Dunles Church, next to
the Bishops Pallace was broken, both
bolts, bars and locks, so that the same was
blowne out.

In the countrey, houses and barns were
blowne over, and some blowne downe farre
from the places wher con they had stood.
Many trees in great numbers blowne up
by the roots. On the seas no man can tell
what harme were done, by ships & barks
cast away, at Southhampton the ships &
barks riding at ancho, were driven a land
and sinke, the like was neuer seen.

The 4. of Februarie in trying some pec-
ces of great ordnance on the Tower
wharf, one of the dardding ordnance was
flain out of hand, & some other ordnance
was also flain.

The 21. of Februarie, a ship of the
fleet, called the *Swallow*, and which
was at that time in the service of the
fleet, was driven a land, and
burnt.

Tempest of
winde.

A doore of
Paules
Church
blowne &
pen.

quarantall
of the
fleet

tribune
of the
fleet

fleet
of the
fleet

fleet
of the
fleet

The

Seminarie
priests, and
other exe-
cuted.

The 4. of March Christopher Bale
priest, for remaining in this Realme, con-
trary to a statute, was hanged, be-
headed and quartered at Fetter-lanes end
in Fleetstreet, and Nicholas Waine was
hanged in Smithfield, for relieving Sir
Alexander Blagie also for relieving the
said Bale, was hanged at Graies Inn
lanes end.

A wench
burned.

The 5. of March a wench was
burned in St. Georges field without South-
werke, for poisoning her Mistress & other.

1590.
Sir Francis
Walsingham
deceased.

The 6. of April about midnight, de-
ceased Sir Francis Walsingham knight
principal Secretarie to her Maiestie, and
Chancellor of the Duchie of Lancaster
at his house in Seething lane of London,
and was about ten of the clocke in the
night buried in Paules Church without
sollemnitie.

Wilsunham-
ton burnt.

On Wednesday in Easter weeke,
Shooting of a Gunne in the towne of Wil-
sunhampton in Staffordshire, about the
number of 80. houses were burned.

Souldiers
transported.

In the month of April 2000. French
men were sent from hence into Brit-
tain France, under the Conduct of
John Norris knight, to loyde with the
Duke of Burgundy the Duke of Montpensier
and generall of the French kings forces
in the province, which carry any sort
of contraband supplies.

Free schooler
and hospitals
founded.

About this time (as I have informed)
Robert Johnson, a zealous scholar,
preacher, and person of Northampton

in the countie of Rutland, finding the
poore of those quarters to be unprouided
for, and no Grammer schoole erected in
that countrey for edification of youth, at
his owne proper costes and charges, cau-
sed two faire free Grammer schools to be
builded in Okham and Tppingham,
the two market towines of that shire, and
in ech of them prouided a schoolmaster
and an vsber: more he caused hospitals to
be builded in the said towines, both called
Christs hospitall: in euery of which may
be placed 24. poore people, and for their
maintenance heere, he bought and pro-
cured lands of the Queene with a corpo-
ration and moztmaine for the same. This
man hath left a good example to the other
ministers and preachers to the glorie of
God. For he preached both by word & life,
not to enrich himselfe, but was bountifull
to the poore, both in his owne parish, where
he was married and keepeth a good house,
and also in the towne of Stamford wher
he was borne, in which towne, for many
yeares together he caused 40. poore mens
children to be taught at his charges.

The xx. of July 16. fellows hanged at
Tyborne, and one in Bailes Church-
yard, for cutting of a purse there on the
Sonday before the Sermon time.

In the month of August, fel many great Vnseasona-
ble weather.
flowers of raine, and sometime of haile.
The moneth of September, was very
cold, rainy & stormie of winds, & yet some-
time great lightnings and thunders.

D

The

Stirre at Lin-
colnes Inne.

The 21. of September bring the feast of S. Mathew in the afternoone, was a great stirre at Lincolnes Inne, by premises and other, against yong gentlemen students at law there, for some rude demeanours late before by them done, against the inhabitants of Chancery lane which had like to haue growne to some great mischief, had not the same beene by wise magistrates soone appeased.

Shriues.

Nicholas Mosley, Robert Brooke.

Maioir.

Iohn Allott, Fishmonger, the 28. of Octob.

Ann. reg. 33.

He deceased in the moneth of September next following, a sir Rowland Hayward Clothworker serued out the toll of that yeare, which was about some six weekes.

A cosener
whipped.

The 5. of December, Giles Clapton, a young man, was whipped thorough the cite of London, for colenage, as coming to many mens houses, in the name of some other their friends, & so to borrow of them their bibles, and then to sel them, he confessed 10. by name whom he had thus colened.

A purueyor
hanged.

In the moneth of Ianuarie one Nicholas, a Purueyor, for conuerting to his owne use, certaine prouision taken for the Palestie, was hanged for example to other the like purueyors.

1591
Sailers
hanged.

The 30. of March certaine sailers, five in number, were hanged on the Tower wharfe, for stealing of powder pertainig to the Queenes ships.

This yeare passed hardly with the poore

for pulses of victuals, both flesh and white
meats, the butchers (notwithstanding
charge of their licences) sold better cheape
in the lent, then at any time after of that
whole yeare, ffish in lent was two herings
for a penny, and not good, a stocke fish .xii.
d. p. d. butter, v. or vi. d. the pound,
cheese the like, & bread corn was not good
cheap, & yet of all things plenty for money.

Dearth of
victuals.

The 16. of July Edmund Copinger,
and Henry Arthington Gentlemen came
into Cheape, and there in a Carr proclai-
med newes from heauen (as they said) to
wit, that one William Hacker yeoman re-
presented Christ, by pertaking his glori-
fied bodie by his principall spirit, and that
they were two Prophets, the one of mer-
cy, the other of Iudgement, called & sent of
God to assist him in his grent worke, &c.
These men were afterward apprehended.
The 20. of July Hacker was arraigned,
and found guilty, as to haue spoken diuers
most false & traiterous words against her
maiesty, to haue rased & defaced her arms,
as also her picture, thrusting an yron in-
strument into that part that did represente
the breast & hart, &c. for the which he had
iudgement, & on the 28. of July brought
from Newgate to a gibbet by the cross in
Cheape, where being moued to aske God
and the Queene forgiveness, he fell to ray-
ling and cursing of the Queens Maiesty,
and began a most blasphemous prayer a-
gainst the diuine maiesty of God, he was
there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

Copinger
& Arthing-
ton preached
in Cheape,

Hacker han-
ged in
Cheape.

Copinger
died in
Bridewell.

The next day Edmund Copinger be-
ing wilfully abtained from meat, and
otherwise tormented himselfe, died in
Bridewell, & Henry Arthington, long a
ter in the countre, submitting himself, was
a booke of repentance, & was delivered.

In this moneth of July Robert Den-
rar Earle of Essex, was by her Maies
appointed to have the charge, and con-
duction, as her Lieutenant generall of
4000. footmen, and some number of hor-
men, and pioneers sent into France, for the
assistance of the French king against the
confederates of the league. In which ex-
pedition his Lordship was also hono-
rably accompanied with sundrie gentlemen
Souldiers, that voluntarily followed him
in his service.

Shrives.
Maiors
Proclamation
against Ie-
suites and
Seminaries.

William Rider, Benet Barnham.

Sir William Webbe.

In the moneth of October, a procla-
mation was published containing a deduc-
tion of troubles pretended against the
croune by Seminaries and Jesuites, &c.
For the preventing whereof charge was
given to all officers to looke to their du-
ties, for defence of the Realme, and special
commissions were appointed in all shires
to inquire out the said Seminaries, and
such as might be reconciled by them.

Bren O
Royrke ap-
prehended.

On the 28. of October, Bryan O
Royrke, a great man of Ireland, was ap-
prahended at Westminster, where he was
found guilty of high treason, and was
for the same executed at Tyburne on the
29th.

thid of November as more at large I
have exprest in mine Annales.

The 20. of November, Sir Christopher
Paston knight, Lord Chancellor of Eng-
land, deceased at his house in Wolborne,
commonly called Ty house, because it be-
longeth to the Bishop of Ty. On the 16.
of December he was honorably buried in
St. Pauls Church at London, one hun-
dred poore people having gotones and
caps given them, to go before him, of gen-
tlemen and yeomen, in gotones, cloakes,
and coats, more then three hundred, with
the Lords of the counsell and other, be-
sides 80. of the Guard that followed, &c.
A sumptuous monument for him was
since provided in Pauls Church.

Ann. reg. 34.
Lord Chan-
cellor decea-
sed.

The 10. of December, three Semina-
ries, for being in this Realme contrarie to
statute, & foure other for relieving them,
were executed, to wit, Ironmonger, a
Seminarie, and Swithen Wells gentle-
man, in Graies Inn fields: Blakton and
White, Seminaries, and three other their
abettors at Tyborne.

Seminaries
and others
executed.

The 14. of Iammarie, captaine Arnold
Cosby, an Irish man, did forcibly set vpon
John Lord Booke, (also an Irish man) neare
to the towne of Cattanworth in the
countie of Surrey, and there vpon a ma-
litious intent did wilfully murder him,
giving him one mortal wound with a Ra-
pier, by meanes whereof he fell downe,
and after that, the said Cosby with a dag-
ger gave vnto the said Lord Booke 12. or

Captaine
Cosby exe-
cuted.

more grievous and severall woundes, of the which mortall wound he died within two houres after. For the which fact Cobby was hanged on a gibbet, neare unto Clansworth, on the 27. of Januarie.

A Seminarie
executed
in Paules
Churchyard.

The 18. of Februarie Thomas Darmort was convicted of two severall high treasons, the one for being a Seminarie Priest, and remayning in this Reabing, and the other for reconciling John Barwys against the toyme of a statute. The said Barwys was likewise convicted of treason for being so reconciled, and also of felonie for relieving the Capte Priest. Thomas Darmort was executed in Paules Churchyard of the 20. of Februarie.

Souldiers
sent into
France.

In the moneth of February sir Edmond Pox knight, conducted over into France 2000. footmen, sent from hence for the service of the French king, which upon their arrivall remained under the charge of sir Roger Williams Generall of the English companies there.

1592

The 27. of Aprill sir John Barr knight, was arraigned at Westminster, found guiltie of treason, and had judgement in the same place of the 16. of June, but died in the tower.

Tiltboat
drownel.

The 4. of May a Tiltboat of Grand end, having in the same boat about the number of fortie persons, was overruled by an Hoy, so that the greater part of those people were drowned over against Greenwich, the court then being there.

The 4. of June Sir John Backering made lord keeper of the great Seale, rode to Westminster, and was there sworn.

New Lord
Keeper.

The 21. of June, a gentleman named Kerby, for a great coulénage was set on the pillorie without Aldersgate, and lost one of his eares, and on the three and twentieth of June was on the Pillorie in Cheape.

A coulénager
set on the
Pillory.

In the Month of June a young man was hanged in Smithfield, and a woman burnt, both for poysoning of her husband a Goldsmith.

Execution in
Smithfield
for poyso-
ning.

The Merchant Taylors in London this yeare founded sayre almes houses of bricke and timber, couered with slate, by the Merchant Taylors. upon a plot of ground neare unto East Smithfield, in the Parish of Saint Botolph without Aldgate, which plot of ground was given to them by Richard Wylls sometime master of that compaignie, as also one 100. load of timber by Anthonie Ratcliffe of the same Societie Alderman: In these almes houses foure- teene charitable men, bretheren of the said Merchant Taylors yet living, haue placed four teene poore aged sole women, which receiue euerie one of them of their founde 16. pence or better weekly, besides 8. pound, 15. shillings yearly paid out of the common treasury to the said compaign for setwell.

Almes hou-
ses founded
by the Mer-
chant Tay-
lors.

The 4. of September a woman was burnt in Smithfield for poysoning of her husband.

A woman
burnt in
Smithfield.

The river of
Thames
seemed to be
almost void
of water.

Wednesday the first of September, the
winde fell, as it had bene for the space
of two daies before verie boystrous, the
river of Thames was made void of wa-
ter, by forcing out the fresh, and keeping
backe the salt, that men in diuers places
might goe 200. paces ouer, and then fling
a stone to the land. A colliar on a mare
rode from the North side to the South,
and backe againe, on eyther side London
bridge, but not without perill of drowning
both wares.

Shriues.
Maior.

John Gerrard, Robert Tailor.
Sir William Roe, Ironmonger.

No Maiors
feast.

This Maior rode from the Guild hall
to the Tower, and there tooke his oath,
being accompanied of the Aldermen, Re-
corder, and Shriues, the liurrie, and bar-
chelers of the Ironmongers, the liurrie
of the Haberdashers, and no more: they
dined at the Lord Maiors house, and at
the halles of these two companies: and
this was done by the appointment of the
Queenes counsell, for auoiding infection
of the plague.

Tearme kept
at Hartford.

Michaemas Terme was kept at
Hartforde, and began on Crastina ani-
marum.

Ann. reg. 35

The third of Nouember Deceased sir
John Parrat in the Tower of Lon-
don.

The 13. of December, a certaine gen-
tlewoman by the counsels commande-
ment was whipped through the citie of
London, for affirming her selfe to be the
Daughter

daughter to Philip king of Spaine, as she had bene perswaded (by some accounted Sootilayers, after plooked by-ars) for she was knowne to be a butchers daughter in Eastcheape.

A butchers daughter whipped:

The 17. of Februarie a boy was hanged in Fenchurch street, for murdering of his master.

One hanged for killing his master.

The 19. of Februarie, the Parliament began at Westminster.

Parliament at Westminster.

The 21. of March, Henrie Barrow Gentleman, John Greenwood Clarke, Daniell Studley girdler, Sayo Billot gentleman, Robert Bowley fishmonger, were indicted of felony, the said Barrow and Greenwood for writing sundry seditious bookes, tending to the slaughter of the Queene and state; Studley, Billot and Bowley, for publishing & setting forth the same bookes; and on the 23. they were all arraigned, found guiltie, and had iudgement on the last of March: Henry Barrow and John Greenwoode were brought to Tyborne, and there hanged on the 6. of Aprill.

Barrow and Greenwood hanged.

The 10. of Aprill the Parliament at Westminster brake up for a time, where in was granted three Subsidies of two shillings 8. pence the pound goods, & foure shillings lands, and 6. pence.

Parliament dissolved.

About the same time Henry a Welchman, a principall penner and publisher of bookes, intituled Martin marre Prelate, was apprehended at Stebbenheth by the Sheriffe there, and committed to prison.

Henry apprehended and hanged.

In

In the moneth of May he was arraigned at the kings Bench barre, condemned of felony, and afterwards conueyed from the Galle of the kings Bench to S. Thomas Waterings, and there hanged.

Court of Al- The 19. of July the court of Assise for
Surrey, was holden and kept in Saint
Isles kept in Georges field, in a tent there set up for
S. Georges that purpose, many prisoners were there
field. arraigned, condemned, and had iudgement, nineteene were burnt in the hand, but none executed. This assise was ended the same day, which was thought would haue lasted three daies, but the Iustices (all duties being paid) made hast away, for feare of being infected with the pestilence.

No Barthol- This yeare was no Bartholmew fayre
mew fayre at kept at London, for the avoiding of con-
London. course of people, whereby the infection of the pest might haue increased.

Shriues. Paul Banning, Peter Hanton.
Maioir. Sir Cuthbert Buckle, Vintner.

For part of that yeare, Sir Richard Martin Goldsmith for the rest.

Ann. reg. 36. The first of December deceased Sir Rowland Watward Alderman of London.

Number of
the plague
died in
London.

The whole number this yeare buried within the citie of London the suburbs, and other places adioyning, as well of the plague as of the other diseases, from the 29. of December in the yeare 1592. vntill the 20. of December 1593. was as followeth. Within the walles of all diseases,
8598.

83 98. whereof the plague 5390. without the walles and in the liberties 9295. the plague 5285. so that within the citie and liberties of all diseases 17863. where of the plague was 10675.

On the 9. of Iannary deceased Sir Mollstone Dixie an Alderman of London.

The 18. of Februarie Harrington a Seminary was drawn from Newgate to Tyborne, and there hanged, cut downe a line, strugled with the hangman, but was bowelled and quartered. executed.

The last of Februarie Rodoulcke Lopez a Portugall (as it was said) professing Physicke, was arraigned in the Guild Hall of London, found guiltie, and had iudgement as of high treason, for conspiring her Maiesties destruction by poyson. Lopez arraigned.

The first of March an Irish man was arraigned at Chelmsminster, and on the next morning early at Tyborne, hanged and quartered. An Irish man executed.

In this moneth of March was many great stormes of winde, which ouerturned trees, steeples, barnes, houses, &c. 1594. Great wind ouerturned trees. namely in Glocestershire, in Beaudry forest many Dakes were ouerthrowne. In Worton wood of the said shire, more then one thousand five hundred Dakes were ouerthrowne in one day, namely, on the Thursday next before Palm Sunday.

In Staffordshire, the shaft of the steeple in

In Stafford towne was rent in peeces a long through the midst, & thowen vpon the Church, wherewith the said rooſe is broken. 1000. pound will not make it good. Houſes & barnes were ouerthrowen in moſt places of thoſe ſhires. In Lanke wood more then 3000. trees were overthrowen: many ſteeples more or leſſe aboue 50. in Staffordſhire were perſhed, or blowne downe.

Great raine

The 11. of Aprill was a great raine, which continued more then 24. houres long, and withall a great winde in the North, which pearced the walls of houſes verie ſore.

A woman burnt.

The 14. of Aprill, a woman was burnt in Smithfield for killing of her husband.

The 16. of Aprill Ferdinando Earle of Darby deceased at Latham.

Great water floods.

The 2. of May came downe great water floods, by reason of sodaine ſhoures of haile & raine that had fallen, which bare downe houſes vpon milles, the prouiſion of coles prepared for the ſaid milles, it bare away cattell &c. in Suffex and Surrey: this moneth of May was extreemly cold, the wind in the North and Eaſt.

Serleants dinner.
Bishop of London deceased.

The 2. of May the new Serleants at the Law in number ten, held their dinner in the Temple.

The 3. of June deceased Iohn Elmar Bishop of London at Fulham, and on the 26. of June was ſolemnly interred in his Cathedral Church of Saint Pauls in London.

The

The 7. of June Doctor Lopez and two other Portugals, were drawn from the Kings bench in Southwarke ouer the bridge vp to Leaden hall, and so through the citie to Tyborne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

D. Lopez
and other
executed.

The first of July deceased, sir Cuthbert Buckle, Lord Maior of London, and on the next morrow was elected sir Richard Martin to be Maior for the rest of that yeare, and on the third of July he tooke his oath at the Tower of London.

Maior of
London de-
ceased, sir
chard Martin
Maior.

The 15. of July by a common counsell in the Guild hall, was granted (according to a precept from her Maiestie) that six ships and two pinnaces should be set forth at the charges of the citie, the same to be readie with men, munition, and victuals for three moneths by the last of July.

Ships set out
by the citi-
zens of Lon-
don.

Doie on the 17. of July the same common counsaile, according to another precept granted 450. men on foot to be likewise set out by the citizens, towards the charges whereof a fifteenth was levied and paid.

Souldiers set
out by the
Londmers.

This yeare in the moneth of May fell many great raines, but in the moneth of June & July much more, for it commonly rained day & night till S. James eue, and on S. James day in the afternoone it began againe, & continued for two daies together: notwithstanding there followed a faire harvest in the moneth of August, but in September great raines raised high

Great rains

Bridges at
Cambridge
& at Ware
borne down.

high waters, such as staled the carrriages,
and bare down bridges, as at Cambridge,
Ware, and elsewhere. Also graine grew
to be of a great price, as a strike or bushell
of Rye 5. s. a bushell of wheat 6. 7. or 8.
shillings, &c. which dearth happened more
by means of ouermuch transporting by
our merchants, than the vnseasonableness
of the weather passed.

Thames wa-
ter conueyed
into the citie
of London.

This yeare Wicis Bulmar gentleman
made an engin at broken Wharfe, thereby
from thence to conuey Thames water vp
into the citie, sufficient to serue the whole
West part thereof, being conuayed into
mens houses by pipes of Lead. The same
gentleman on the 18. of October gaue vn-
to sir Richard Martin then Lord Mayor
of the city of London, & to the citie for euer
one cup of silver with a couer, weighing 137
ounces of fine, better then the Stere-ling,
the silver of which cup with other (he said)
was digged out of the mine in England,
in the moneth of August last before passed.

A silver
mine found.

Shrines.
Maior.
Ann. reg. 37.

Robert Lee, Thomas Benet.
Sir Iohn Spencer, Clochworker.

The 25. of Nouember deceased Hugh
Difley, an Alderman of London.

A woman
burnt in
Smithfield.
Bishop of
London
elected.
Earle of Dar-
by married.

The 30. of Decem. a woman was burnt
in Smithfield for coining of money. The
same day, D. Fletcher B. of Worcester, in
Pauls church was elected B. of London.

The 26. of Iamuary the earle of Darby
married the Earle of Orfords daughter
at the Court then being at Greenwich.

The 10. of Februarie two Souldiers of
Captaines

Captaines named Yorke and Williams were executed at Tyborne. Yorke and Williams

The 10. of February Southwell a Jesuite, that long time had laine in the tower of London, was arraigned at the Kings bench barres he was condemned, & on the next morow drawn frō Hawgate to Tyborne, & ther hanged, bowelled, & quartered. executed. Southwell 1595.

The 20. of Aprill being Calter day in the afternoon, about siue of the clocke, it thundered and lightened sore, with some raine, notwithstanding the weather was cold, and so continued the rest of that moneth, and also the moneth of May. Great lightning and thunder.

In the moneth of May after the grant of two fifteenes towards the cleansing of the towne ditch: the same was begun to be cast from Doregate towards Bishops gate, where that worke was ended. More ditch cleansed.

This yeare by meanes of the late transportation of grain into forrain countries, the same was here growne to an excessiue price, as in some parts of this Realme from 14. s. to foure markes the quarter, and all things else whatsoever was sustenance for man, was likewise raised without all conscience and reason, for remedie whereof our Marchants brought hache from Danske much Rie, and some wheat (not altogether of the best) but passing deare, as 40. or 48. shillings the quarter of Wheat, and Rie at 4. s. or 4. shillings foure pence the bushell, whereby the same Rie in meale was sold for 5. shillings eight pence, or 6. shillings the bushell, &c. Great dearth of corne and other victuals.

On

Disordered
youthes pun-
ished.

Vnruly
youthes on
the tower
hill appre-
hended.

On the 27. of June certaine yong men
apprentises and other, were punished, by
whipping, setting on the pillorie, &c. for
taking of butter from the market women
in Southwarke, after the rate of 3. pence
the pound, whereas the sellers price was
five pence the pound.

Certaine men for coynynge were hanged,
and also a Scrivener in Vossborne was
hanged, bowelled & quartered, for taking
the great seale of England from the old
patent, and putting the same to a new.

On the 29. of June being Sunday in the
afternoone, a number of vnruly youths on
the tower hill, being blamed by the war-
ders of Towerstreet ward to leaue them-
selues, & depart from thence, theye at the
stones, and drave them backe into Tower-
street, & were hartened therunto, by a late
souldier, sounding of a trompet, but the
trompeter & many other of them being ta-
ken by the shirues of London, & commi-
ted to prison. About 7. of the clock the same
night, sir J. Spencer K. Walor rode to the
tower hill, attended by his officers and o-
thers, to see the hill cleared of all tumultu-
ous persons, where about the middle of the
hill, some warders of the tower or lieuten-
ants men, told sir John that the sword
ought not to be borne up there, & two or
three catching hold therof, some bickering
was there, and the sword bearer hurt, but
the L. Walor seeing the hill cleared of all
trouble rode backe, the sword bearer be-
ring up the sword.

The

The twentieth two of July in presence of the Earle of Essex, and other sent from the Queene were arraigned in the Guildhall of London, some of those yurly youths that were on the tower hill apprehended, they were condemned, and had iudgement to be drawne, hanged, and quartered, and were on the twentieth foure of the same moneth drawne from Newgate to the Tower hill, and there executed accordingly.

Vnruly
youthes executed on the
tower hill.

Sir Thomas Clifford knight, Prouost Marshall for the time in the City of London rode about through the cite of London dayly, with a number of men well mounted on horsebacke, armed with cases of pistoles, &c. This Marshall apprehended many vagrant & idle people, brought them to the Iudices, who committed them &c.

Prouost
Marshall for
London.

The price of victualles continuing deare as afore, one Egge was solde for a penie, or two for two pence at most, and sweete butter for 7. pence the pound.

Thomas Low, Leonard Haliday.

Sir Steuen Slany Skinner.

Shrieve

Maier

Ann. reg. 28

Marshals for
London.

The first of Februarie two marshals were chosen and appointed in the Cite of London, for apprehension of vagrant and other disordered persons.

The xx. of Februarie five men for coisnage and counterfeiting of commissions, &c. were set on the pillorie in west Cheap.

E 2

four

some of them had their eares nayled and cut off, others that had before lost their eares, were burnt in their cheekes and forehead.

A Pinnace
made in the
Leaden hall

This yeare a certaine Pinnace was made by an house Carpenter, in the green-pard of the Leaden hal in London, it was about some fiue tunne, to be taken a sunder and set together with bices, the same was finished and launched out of the Leaden hall on the xii. of March in the night, and drawne by strength of men and horses on a sled with wheelles made for that purpose, towarde Algate, where about the parish Church of S. Katherine Churke Church, the wheelles taking fire on the axeltrees, were broken about one of the clock in the morning, where it stayed till the next night, & then was drawen to the tower hill, where the same was caked & pitched & on the xx. of March drawen & launched into the river of Thames, at the water gate by the Tower, and from thence by water drawen to Ratclife, and there tackled.

1596
Souldiers
pressed and
discharged.

The 9. of April being good Friday, in the after noone the lord Mayor & Alderme were fet from the sermo in Pauls church pard, and forthwith upon precept from the Councell, pressed 1000. men, which was done by eight of the clocke the same night, and before the next morning they were purveyed of all manner of furniture for the warres, ready to haue gone towards Doner, and so to the aide of Calcey against

against the Spaniards, but in the after-
noone of the same day they were all dis-
charged.

And on the xi. of Aprill being Easter
day about x. of the clocke, came a newe
charge, so that all men being in the parish Souldiers
churches redie to haue receiued the com- pressed,
munion, the Aldermen, their Deputies
and Constables, wereaine to close
vp the Church doores, till they had pres-
sed so many to be souldiers, that by xi. of
the clocke they had in the whole Citie
1000. men, and they were forthwith
furnished of armour, weapons, &c. And
they were for the most part that night, Souldiers
and the rest on the next morning sent a
way to Douer, as the like out of other
parts of the Realme, but returned againe
about a weeke after, for the French had
lost Calais, &c.

The last of Aprill at night, deceased sir
John Buckering lord keeper of the great L. Keeper de-
seale, hee died of a dead palsey, wherewith ceased,
he had beene taken on the 26. of Aprill at
night.

On May day proclamation was made
that all souldiers appointed to sea, should
in all hast passe to Portsmouth, &c. to the
Earle of Essex, and other the Nobilitie
there. Souldiers to
the Sea.

The 6. of May sir Thomas Edgerton New Iorde
master of the Rolles, was made Lorde Keeper.
Keeper, and had deliuered vnto him the
great Seale. The xi. he rode (accompa-
nied of the Nobilitie and others in great
number)

number) to Westminster and there took
his place.

In this moneth of May (as a foie) fell
continually raines every day or night,
where through the waters, growne deepe
Water floods brake over the high waies, namelie be-
twixt Ilford & Stratford the bow, so that
market people riding towardes London,
hardly escaped, but some were drowned.
Also towardes Lambeth in the high
way, people not on horsebacke were borne
on mens backs, and rowed in wher-
ries.

Robert Earle of Essex, and Charles
Howard, high Admirall of England,
imbarked with 150. good sayle of
shippes on the first of June, weyed an-
ker, and hoysed up sayles, on wards
their journey from Plimouth towardes
Spaine.

This moneth of June and also
the moneth of July, was euery day
raine (as a foie) more or lesse to the
ende.

The 15. of June towardes night, de-
ceased Doctor Fletcher bishop of London,
and was secretly buried in Saint Pauls
Church.

B. of London
deceased.

L. Chamber-
laine de-
ceased.

The 22. of July Henry Carew L. Dun-
don, and Lord Chamberlaine, deceased at
Somerset house without Temple bar, and
was honourably buried at Westminster.
About the same time also deceased Sir
F. Knoles, one of her Maiesties priue
Counsell.

Somerset

Monday the eight of August, great Triumph in
triumph was made in London, for the London for
good successe of the Earle of Essex, and victoria in
his companie in Spaine, the winning, sac- Spaine,
king and burning of the famous towne
of Cadix, the overthrow and burninge
of the Spanish naue, and other acci-
dents. A sermon of thanksgiving was
preached at Paules crosse in the fore-
noone, bone fires through the streetes in
the afternoone, from three of the clocke till
foure, drinking, banquetting, and other
waies reioycing.

Anthony Finch (vpon certaine com-
positions made) brought 7 coules of Par-
tridges to followe him from Lewes in
Sussex (35. miles) to London, through
Southwarke, ouer London budge,
through new fish streete, Crooked lane,
Candlewicke streete, and into the Lorde
Malors house by Downegate, where he
deliuered them 8. in number on the x. of
August.

A conuey of
Partridges
followed a
ma 35. miles

The 15. of August, betweene the hou-
res of eight and nine at night, a house of
timber lately set vp, and not fully fi-
nished, neere to Saint Brides Church
in Fleetstreete, sodainly fell downe, and
with it, one olde house adioyning, by
the fall whereof the Good man na-
med Cor, with a man seruant and a child
were killed.

Men slaine
by fall of an
house in
Fleetstreete.

In the moneth of August, began a new
collection, for reliefe to the poore in this
city, so that besides their ordinary pen-
ons

ons

D. of Boloin
came into
England

Souldiers
sent into
Fraunce.
Earle of
Shrewesbury
ambassadour
into France.

Shrives.
Maior.

Prouision
made for
grain from
beyond the
seas,

one for money given to them, they also received weekly 2 s. bread readie baked euery loaf weyng 24. or 26. ounces the piece.

The 29. of August the duke of Boloin being arrived in England, came to the court at Greenwich, & there by oth for the king his master, confirmed the league of amity betwixt the two realms of England and France.

Shortely after Souldiers were sent ouer to ayde the French in their warres.

The 16. of September, Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, and sir Anthony Mildmay knight, Ambassadors, with lords knights, gentlemen, & other, to the number of more then 200. horse, departed from Dover towards France, arrived at Deepe on the 23. had audience of the king, who most princely welcomed them on the 7. of October, the fidelities oth of the league was solemnly taken, the order of the garter most royally performed, & the ambassadours returning with great honours arrived in the Downes on the 27. of October.

Richard Godard, Iohn Wats, 28. Sept.
Thomas Skinner Clothworker 28. Oct.
Henry Billingsley. 31. Decemb.

Through the diligent carefulnes of T. Skinner Maior, prouision was made for bread come to be brought frō Danske, and other the East contries, by our marchants, vnto whom was granted custome, and stowage

holwaige free, as also to make their owne price, or transport to any part of this realme, whereupon it followed (were the price neuer so high) this cittle neuer wanted for their money.

This yeare, like as in the moneth of August, so in September, October, and November fell great raines, whereupon high waters followed: wheate in meale was sold at London for ten shillings the bushell, Rie 6.s. and Barneale 8.s.

Great land waters.

The 17. of November, a day of great triumph, for the long & prosperous raigne of her Maestie, at the Court, the Earle of Cumberland champion for the Queene, the Earle of Essex, Bedford, Southampton, and Sussex, with other ranne at the tilt most bravely.

Ann. reg. 39.
Great triumph for the prosperous raigne of her Maestie.

Sunday the first of December, greates numbers of people being assembled in the Cathedrall Church of Wals in Somersetshire, in the sermon time before noone a sodaine darkenesse fell among them, and storme and tempest followed, with lightning and thunder, such as overthrew to the ground them that were in the body of the Church, all which Church steeled to be on a light fire, a loathsome stench following some stones were stricken out of the bell tower, the wyars and yrons of the Horologe were melted: which tempest being ceased and the people come to themselves, some of them were founde to be marked, with sundrie figures on

Tempest in the citie of Welles.

there babies, and their garments not perished.

T. Skinners
Maioꝛ de-
ceased.

H. Bilingsly
Maioꝛ.

The 30. of December at night, deceased Peter Hanton an Alderman of London and the same night also deceased Thomas Skinner Lord Mayor of the same citie. Whereby was made frustrate the great hope, that men had conceived of his good government to come. And on the next morow being the last of December Henry Bilingsly Harboursmaster, was elected Mayor, who being cheefe custome for her maiestie on the thwelfeent, sat in the custome house, with the sword before him lying on the table. The next of Januarie he tooke his oath at the tower of London.

1597

The moneths of December, of January, and Februarie, continued cold and moist, and great raines, also March cold but drie with extreame frosts, April cold snowes, May cold and drie, &c. by means of which weathering, and prouision for the ships to sea, all kind of victuals kept at an high price, as well fish as flesh, and white meates so deare, that butter was sold for seuen pence and eight pence the pound. The benenolence therefore of two penny breade to the poore, was in London, continued, as the yeare last before passed.

Souldiers
trained and
sent to the
Coast.

In the moneth of May, souldiers were pressed in the citie of London to the number of 550. with all the furniture, at the charges of the citizens: these were afterwards trained

trained to the field, out of which was picked 400. and the rest dismissed: these and other picked men out of diuers shires, about the number of 6000. most beauefully furnished of all things necessarie, besides the superfluitie of voluntaries, who shared for no cost, namely in gold lace, and feathers, vnder conduct of Robert Earle of Essex were sent to the sea: they set for the west coastes of Englande about the tenth of Iuly, being sonday. & on monday the same flecte was sayled out of sight from England. but the rest, being Easterday, hauing the winde against them as the like for three or foure dayes before, a Tempest of lightening and thunder, raue and darkened the skie, and dispersed them, where vpon they returned, sir Walter Raleigh with 40. sayle came to Plymouth, and afterward, the Earle and others to Falmouth, some of their company yet wanting, namely the Lorde Thomas Howard, the Lord Donnington the Lord Rich and other: the Gallants or voluntaries came home againe, but not with such ioyntie, as they went out, for many left there fathers at sea. About the twentieth seuen of October, was newes that the Earle of Essex was returned, hauing before sent home three or foure shippes verie richly laden and late ly taken, hee left the flecte to pursue the action in takinge more.

This Sommer arrived here, an Dia-

tor

toe from the king of Polonia, and had audience at the court then at Greenwich on the twentieth of July, whose Oracion was presently answered by her Maiestie in Latine.

Partridges followed a man to the top of Paule steeple.

The 26. of August, Anthony Finch of Lewismass, hauing (as afore) brought partridges, following him to London, they also being eight in number, followed him up to the top of Pauls steeple, and then hee gaue them to the Bishop of London.

In the moneth of August, the price of Wheate in the markets of London, fell from 13.s. the bushell to 11.s. Rie from nine shillings to 6.s. and so to three shilling two pence but then rose againe to the old greatest price.

Ambassador from Denmarke.

This yeare also, Arnold Cuthbert Chancellour of Denmarke Ambassador, and Christan Barnum his assistant from the kinge of Denmarke, arrived heere, & were lodged in Fenchurch street these had audience at the Court, then at Exchamburgh, on the seventh of September, and were answered by her Maiestie without paye to euery point of there ambassage, & feasted.

Shrines.
Maior.

Henric Roe, Iohn More. 28. Sept.
Richard Saltonstall Skinner, 28. October.

Lectures read in Sir T. Greames Colledge.

Monday 3. of October, began the reading of the Diuinitie lecture in S. Thomas Greshams Colledge, by him founded in Bishops gate street.

The

The 23. of October, the honourable Charles Howard, lord high Admirall of England, was created Earle of Nottingham at Westminster.

Earle of Nottingham created.

A Parliament began at Westminster on the 24. of October: on the which day diuers people were smowd, or crushed to death, preasing betwixt wythe hall and the colledge Church, to haue seene her Maestie, and Nobilitie riding in their Robes to the said Parliament, Sir T. Garrard Marshall, and his men, making way before them.

Parliament at Westminster.

The 27. of October, her Maestie went by water to the Parliament house, & prorogued the said Parliament, till Saturday the 5. of November.

This yeare against Christmas, pepper was sold for eight shillings the pound, raisons for 6. or 8. d. the pound, Gascoine wine white and Claret, for 4. pence the pinte.

Ann. reg. 40. Price of pepper, raisons, & Gascoine wine.

On the 20 of Decemb'r being Saint Thomas eue, the Parliament was put off till the 1st. of January, and that day they sat againe.

A great frost the first 11. dayes of Ianuarie, so that the riuer of Thames was at London very neare frozen ouer, but then it thawed.

Great frost.

Sir Robert Cicell principall Secretary, Doctor Warbart master of the Requests. Sir George Carie master of the Ordinance, and other prepared for their Ambassage into Fraunce, and set

Ambassadors into France.

set last from Dover about the 19. of Februarye.

The xv. of Januarie one named Abger was hanged at Tyborne, for wilfully and secretly murdering of his owne father, a gentleman and a counsellor at the lawe at Grales Inn in his chamber there.

The 9. of Februarye the Parliament having granted, three subsidies of 4. s. the pound lands, & 2. s. 8. d. the pound goods, and 6. s. siterney was dissolved and brake by.

In the moneth of March, the beginning thereof thercoz foure dayes together were hot more then ordinarie for that time, but the residue of that moneth, and the next, very bitter cold, with great windes still West, with haile, snow, &c.

On the 26. of March in the after noon, great lightning, thunder, and haile, and still cold.

On the third of Aprill Twisford towne in Denonshire was burnt by casualtie of fire, beginning in a poore Cottage, a woman there frying pancakes with strawe, the same fired the house and so to the towne, about one of the Clocke in the after noone: the rage of which fire lasting one houre and a halfe, consumed 400. houses, burned downe one hundred and fiftie thousand pounds consumed in money, plate, marchandise, household stuffe and houses, fiftie persons, men, women, & children

1598
Twisford
towne burnt,

children consumed in almes house pre-
sented with poore men therein in the mid-
dest of the flames: 2000. pounds weekly
was bestowed there in the market on
Mondays in Denoushire carles. 9000
people maintained by the clothing of that
colony in Devon, Cornewall, & Somers-
setshire. It was the Earle of Denoushires
chefe seat. where yet standeth his Castle
or Court place. Thus much certified to
her Maiesty.

On the first of May Sir Robert
Cecill and other Ambassadors re-
turned out of France, and came to the
court.

About the latter end of May, or be-
ginning of June, Calleys and other towne
in France lately holden by the Spanish
nation, were upon compositions of peace,
rendered to the French king.

The x. of July, nineteene for felonies
were hanged at Tyburne, and one pressed
to death at Newgate. Also John Barrell
a Burgonian and a fencer, that had late-
ly come over and challenged all professors
of that Arte, was hanged without Lud-
gate for killing of Nicholas Rapley, an
officer of the Erie that had arrested him
for debt, such was his desperatenesse, and
brought such reward as ought to be an
example to other.

A challenger
of all men as
defence was
longed.

The xii. of July one Ioannes, Alias
Buckly ypu it made beyond the Seas,
having been arraigned in the kings bench
on the third of July, and there condem-
ned

ned of treason for coming into this Realme, contrarie to a statute, was drawn to Saint Thomas a Martyr, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, his head set on the pilory in Southwarke, his quarters in the high wayes towardes Newington, Lambeth, &c.

Lord'treasurer
deceased.

On the fourth of August Sir William Cecil knight of the order, Lord Burleigh, master of the wardes and stueries, Lord high Treasurer of England, a famous Councelloe to the Queenes mother during all her raine, and likewise had bene to king Edward the first. Who for his singular wilddome was renowned throughout all Europe, departed this mortall life at his house by the strand, his bodie was conuayed to Westminster, with sollemne Funerall. And from thence secretly to Stanforde, and there Buried amongst his Ancestors.

Thunder
and lightning

The first of September in the after noone, thunder and lightening, at London, two greate Cracks, as it had bene the shooting of great ordinaunce, some men smitten at the posterne by the tower of London and one man slaine at the bridge house in Southwarke ouer against the Tower.

Shriues.
Maior.

Edward Holmedon. Robart Hamplon.
the 28. of September.

Sir Stephen Some Grocer, the 28. of October.

The

The 2. of October, the Earle of Comberland came a land about Limehouse, being returned from the seas, and hauing amongst other valliant acts, made spoyle of the stronge towne, and Castle of S. John de Portarico, &c.

Earle of Co.

berland re-

turned from the seas.

The 9. of November, Squire of Greenwich was arraigned at Westminster, condemned of high treason, and on the thirteene daye from the Tower to Tyburne, and there hanged, bowelled, & quartered.

Squire exe-

cuted.

The 14. of Nouemb. the queens maiesy came to Westminster, & was there most royally receiued, by the Mayor of London Aldermen, and Shuyes in scarlet, and a great number of welthe Citizens in beluet Coates and Chaynes of golde, all in horsebacke, in the Caruing by torch light.

The Queene
receiued.

Ann. reg. 41.

In the moneth of Decemb. great frosts the Thames might ouer frozen at London. In the beginning of the moneth of Ianuarie, souldiers in diuers shires, as also in the cite of London, were pressed and furnished of all thinges necessary for the warres, were sent into the Low Countries, there to serue, in place of old souldiers, from thence to be transported into Ireland. The sublepy men in the Citty, were leased at eight pence the pounce goodes, or lands towarde this Charge. Also in this moneth greates loanes of money were demaunded.

Great
frosts.

Souldiers sent
into Ireland.

and graunted by the Citizens of London,

**Souldiers in-
to Ireland.** The moneth of Februarie a fifteen
was graunted, and payed by the Citizens
of London, for the setting forth of more
souldiers into Ireland.

1599

**Earle of
Essex rode
towards Ire-
land.**

The 27. of march, about two of the
clocke in the after noone Robert Devereux
Earle of Essex, lieutenant generall, Lord
high marshall &c. departed from his house
in feeding lane, through Fen Church street
Grace street, Cornhill, Cheape &c. to-
ward Aldersgate, Highgate, and rode that
night to Saint Albons towards Ireland
he had a great traine of Noble men, and
gentlemen, on horsebacke before him, to
accompanye him on his journey, his co-
ches followed him, hee had also (by the
pleasure of God) a great shower or twaine
of raine, and hayle with saune great claps
of thunder, as hee roade through the
City.

The Moneths of March, April and
May cold and drie, but on Michismond
great raine and high waters, the like of
long time had not bene scene, the mo-
neths of June and July, hot and drie
for the most part: thus much for wea-
thering.

**Ships to the
Seas, & men
trayned for
the warres.** In the moneth of August, by the queens
appointment (politikely to prevent dan-
gerous annoyances of her estate, then feared
to haue hapened, but not expressed) The
Citizens of London, were charged with
the furniture and setting forth to Sea,

of the shipps, thence increased to xvi. sc.
Also with 5000. men, and furniture for
the warres, which men with all speed,
were made in a readines. Three thousand
of the were daily trained in the field under
Captaines, citizens of the same cite, from
the first of August, &c. The other three
thousand appointed to attend vpon her
Royall person, were also likewise trained
vnder Captaines, in beane furniture,
for they were householders of account,
all which these charges was partly borne
by themselves, the residue performed by
subsidies, leuied of the Citizens.

In this meane time, to wit, on the first
of August at night by commaundement
from her Maiestie, the chaynes were
drawn twhart the street and lanes of the
Cite, and lanthornes with lights, of
candels hanged one at euery mans doore,
there to burne all the night, and so from
night to night, and great watches kept
in the streets, which so continued a long
time. Also many thousands of horsemen,
and footmen, cholen persons, well ap-
pointed for the warres, trained up in
arms, with beane furniture, vnder valiant
Captaines in diuers shires, were brought
vnto London, where they were lodged in
the suburbs, townes, and villages nere
about, from the first of August, till
the 25. or 28. in which time the horsemen
were trained in Saint James field, the
footmen trained in other grounds about
the Cite, and then all discharged home-

Chaynes
drawne
twhart the
streets in
London.

ff wards,

wards, with charge to be alwaies ready at an houres warning. And so it followed, that on the 25. of August at night, postes were sent after them, to recall the householders, presently to returne to London with all speed possible: which charge they prepared to performe. But on the 27. of August, the said postes were likewise sent to stay them at home, or to returne then backe, whole forwardnesse in service of the Queene was such, as the like hath not beene seen or heard of, towards any prince of this Realme, such was the dutifullnes of her loving and obedient subjects.

The 26. of August being Sunday in the morning before six of the clocke by the commaundement from the Queene, the 3000. soldiers trained by by the Citizens were all in armour in the open streets, attending on their Captaines till past seven of the clock, at what time being thoroughly wet by a great storme of rayne, were sent home againe for that day. On the next morrow being the 27. the other 3000. Citizens householders and substantiall men shewed on the Billes end, where they trained all that day, and other untill the fourth of September, and so ceased their trayning, and whatsoever had bene foretold, and wisely mentoned by the Prince and her Nobilitie, (whereof the commonalty were hitherto ignorant for the time) a good peace within the Realme hath since followed, which so long continueth amongst vs.

Humfrey

Humfrey Wild, Roger Clarke, the 28. of Shrines.
September,
Sir Nicholas Mosley, Clothworker the 28. Maior.
of October.

This Roger Clarke Shrine, bidding the companies of London to dine with him, as had been accustomed by other Shrines his predecessors, tooke no benevolence of them towards his charges.

On Michaehmas euen, Robert Earle of Essex, Lieutenant Generall for Ireland, having secretly returned into England, came to the Court at Ronesuch, and spake with the Queene, and on the second of October, was for contempt, &c. committed to the Lord Keeper.

Earle of Essex returned out of Ireland,

On the 29. of November, the Lord Keeper and other Lords of the counsell in the Starre-chamber, perswaded against rumorious talke of the Earle of Essex.

The 13. of November, the Mayor, Aldermen, & Shrines of London in scarlet: and the commons in great number, all on horsebacke, velvet coates, and chaires of gold, receiued the Queene at Westminster by torchlight. And the 17. of November was great Iustings, and other daies following with great triumphes.

Ann. reg. 43.

Sunday the 25. of December, wind West and by South, boystrous, where through the tops of many chimnies were overborne lead of Churches blowne down trees, & barns blowne downe, also with a tilt boat from London towards Grauesend lost against Woolwich with 30. persons,

Great wind.

men & women, wherof cleven were saved.

The 11. of January Henry Adlington a senter was hang ed without the bars of Aldgate, for killing of a man there, he was after hanged in chaines on the Billes end.

Twentie pri-
soners sent to
Wilsbich
Castle.

The 19. of Januarie 16. priests, & four lay men were ransomed out of diuers prisons in, and about London, and sent to the Castle of Wilsbich in Cambridge shire, wherof one was a Bishop of Ireland, and another a Franciscan Frier of the rule of the Caputians, which wore his Friers weed all the way as he went, a thing not seene in England many yeares before.

The 20. of January began a frost, that with in one seven nights after the Riuer of Thames was nigh ouerfrozen at London bridge.

Lord Mount-
ioy sent into
Ireland.

The 8. of February, the Honourable Charles Blunt Lord Mountioy, hauing taken his leaue at Court, departed thoru Wolborne towards Ireland, as lieutenant there: soldiers out of diuers shires were sent before him, and also after him in the moneth of February, namely, the citizens of London at their owne charges furnished, & sent 300. at that time in to Ireland.

1600

The 23. of March being Easter day it snowed, and was extreme colde, and so continued all that moneth, the moneths of Aprill, and of May, with sometime snowes & frosts euery morning, except some three daies little raine, which coldnesse of the spring, & dunnelle of the ground made men doubtfull of any good harvest to succeed: whereupon,

whereupon, and by meanes of some late transporting over the seas, procured by the Iustices of the shires, (saith the Quene's proclamation) pretending that poore tenants might be the better enabled to pay their great rents to their greedy landlords, but also by unconscionable farmers, holding by their corne, badgers, and other corne-mongers, keeping the same from the markets, or extorting what price they listed upon a lodaine, from three shillings to six shillings, seven shillings, eight shillings the bushell, still increasing their price untill the Quene published by proclamation, that all manner of graine should be stayed within the realme, and the foresters, and ingrossers should be punished, since the which time the price of graine hath slowly fallen, as being in hucksters hands.

The 21. of June, John Rigby was drawn from the Kings bench in Southwarke to saint Thomas Waterings, and there hanged and quartered, for being reconciled contrarie to the statute.

In the moneth of July, were drawn, hanged, and quartered at Lincolne two priests named T. Hunt, and Syrat, for coming into this Realme, contrary to the statute: two other priests, Edward Thing, & Robert Rutter were likewise executed for the like offence, at Lancaster. Also T. Balasfer a priest executed at Durham, and a Gentleman with him for relieving and lodging him in his house.

In the moneth of July, the citizens of

ff 3

London

Cornetrans-
ported by
meanes of
bad Iustices.

Execution of
Seminaries.

Soldiers into
Ireland.

London sent out 300. soldiers into Ireland with their furniture. Also out of divers shires, soldiers were likewise furnished and sent thither.

Bishop of
London Em-
bassador to
Emden.

This yeare in the moneth of April, Richard bishop of London, with other commissioners, to wit, Doctor Perkins, & Doctor Swale were sent ambassadors to Emden, there to treat with the commissioners from the king of Denmark, who had long remained there, for that purpose, but their Commission expired, they were returned ere Embassadors were come thither, whereupon our Embassadors also returned into England, the 8. of July next following. In which service the said Reverend Father so wisely, bountifully, and honorably carried himselfe, that the Queene very graciously accepted his proceedings.

Earle of Essex
suspended
from his offices.

The 5. of June, the Earle of Essex was called before the Lords of the Councell, at the L. Keepers, where for matters laid to his charge, he was suspended fro vse of divers offices, & till her Maiesties pleasure to the contrary, to keep his house, as before.

Conspiracie
against the
king of
Scots.

The 5. of August, Charles James king of Scots in Scotland, escaped a strange & strong conspiracie, practised by the Earle of Gowry and his brother, as at large appeareth in a booke thereof extant, first published, and printed in Scotland, and since in England.

Meanes for
an intreatie
of peace to
be had.

A peace being concluded at Cateau in Fraunce, in the yeare 1598, betwene Henrype the fourth, King of Fraunce

France and Flanders, and Philip the second King of Spayne: the Queene of England was likewise limited by the French King, her confederate allie, to dispose her selfe vnto a like treatie of amitie with Spayne. To the effecting whereof, he had procured the consent of the King of Spayne then liuing.

After whose decease, Philip the third, succeeding his Father in the Crowne, the same was againe renewed and solicited by Andreas of Austria the Governour of the Low Countries, and the Bishop of Constance, both for the house of Burgundy, and kingdome of Spayne, afterwardes ratified by the Archduke Albert returned out of Spaine with the Infanta his wife. Upon which former promise made vnto her Duchie, she was at length induced to condescend vnto a treatie of peace at Bolaigne in France, a place chosen by mutuall agreement on either side, with the assent and good liking of the French King: whither both Princes sent their Embassadours, furnished with ample power and authoritie in that behalfe, where the English Embassadours arrived the 16. day of May in this present year, 1600. bring the day prefixed for this assembly, and the Spanish, the twentieth of the same month. The Commissioners on the English side were these, Sir Henry Ruel knight, her Maiesties ordinary embassador

resident

ff 4

resident with the French King, John Spar-
ber Esquire, her Majesties Secretarie in
the North part, and Thomas Edmund
Esquire, her Majesties Secretarie for the
French tongue. The Commissioners for
Spainne were Baltazar de Caniga, and
Fonseca Ambassadors resident for the
King of Spainne, with the Archduke of
Austria in the Low countries, and Ferdin-
ando Carrillo, Doctor of the civill law,
unto whom were adioyned on the Arch-
dukes part, John Richardot president of
the Councell of the said Archduke, and
Lewis Herzaken the said Archdukes
Audiercer. The Commissioners on
both sides being viewed and considered
of, some question for the precedence and
superioritie of place fell into dissputation
and debate, her. M. challenging the same
as due unto her before the time of the
Emperour Charles, (as appeareth by
Colateral) in the time of king Henry the
seventh her highnes grandfather, when
this selfesame difference betwene both
those Crownes comming into question,
the Pope preferred England, and adiu-
ged unto this Crowne the most honou-
rable place, but for as much as the same
was contradicted by the Spanish Com-
missioners, who not onely refused to yield
preference unto her Majestie, but also to
admit an equalitie, or of any other indis-
ferent and iudicall course, whereby the Ho-
nour of her Majestie might be preferred:
the present treatie (which hitherto was
performed

performed onely by some private billeting
and conferences of some one or two
of the commissioners on either side, with-
out coming to any generall meeting or
colloquie: Was on the second day of Au-
gust, in the yeare aforesaid, by this rite
delaid, and by mutuall assent of the Com-
missioners on both sides. According to
their severall authorities respectively gran-
ted unto them in that behalfe, suspended,
until the day of September following, for
which meane while it might be better
stood what should be the determination
of both Princes, for a further proceeding
in the said Colloquie of peace, at some o-
ther time and place: wherein as yet no
certaine resolution hath bene hitherto
taken.

About the night of August, arrived at
Dover certaine Embassadours, and as-
sants sixteen in number, sent from the
King of Morocco in Barbaria, these were
by certaine English gentlemen conducted
to Strausend, and from thence, by Sir
Thomas Gerard Knight Marshall, and
other gentlemen, with the Barbarie mar-
chants towards London, where they
were landed at the Tower wharfe on the
fiftenth of August, and when they were
conveyed in four Coaches, to the Royall
Exchange, and there lodged in the house
of Anthony Hadelike Esquire.

The twentieth of August they rode in
Coaches through Cheape to Westminster,
from thence by water over to Lambeth,
and

Embassadours
from Moroco
& Barbaria.

Embassadours
from Moroco
& Barbaria.

Embassadours
from Moroco
& Barbaria.

Embassadours
from Moroco
& Barbaria.

and thence againe in Coaches to the Court at Ronsleth, where they were honourably entertained, and returned to London.

About the last of August, Robert earle of Essex was set at liberty.

Earle of Es-
sex set at li-
berry.

The 10. of September, the said Embassadors of Barbarie were againe conveyed to the Court at Daulands, there to take their leave of her Maties, but were required to stay to see the Tussing, and other triumphes at Westminster, on the 17. of November.

Soldiers sent
into Ireland.

In the month of September soldiers prest in and about the Citie of London, to the number of 350. and likewise out of diuers shires were sent towards Ireland, whereof diuers running from their Captaines, and colonys, were afterward taken and hanged, for example to others.

Embassadors
from Russia
and Musco-
uia,

The 18. of September, Embassadors from Muscovie, or Russia, landing at Tower wharfe, were there receyued by the Aldermen of London in scarlets, the Muscovie marchantes, and a number about two hundred, of the principall companies, in velvet coates, and chaines of gold, all well mounted on horse back, conveyed the riding in eight coaches from the Tower up to Aldgate, from thence to Leaden Hall, downe Grace street, then downe Rood Lane towards Billingsgate, and there lodged in the house sometime pertainyng to Sir Luchbert

Cuthbert Duche Mayor.

The 14. of October, the said Embassadors rode to the Court, and had audience before the Queene.

This yeare the most Reuerend father in God John Whitgift, Archbishop of Cantebury, did finish that notable moment of our time, to wit, his hospitall of the holy Trinitie in Croydon, in the countie of Surrey, by him there founded, and builded of stone and bricke, for the reliefe and sustentation of certaine poore people. As also a faire schoolehouse for the increase of literature, together with a large dwelling house for the schoolmaster his vse, and these promises he hath through Gods assistance in his owne life time performed, for (as my selfe have heard him say) hee would not be to his executors, a cause of their damnation, remembering the good advice that an auncient father hath left to all posteritie.

Tutior via est, vt bonum quod quisquis post mortem sperat agi per alios, agat dum viuit ipse per se. It is a way farre more safe for a man to doe good and charitable Deedes by himselfe, whilst he liueth: then to hope that others will doe the same for him after his death.

Thomas Smith, Thomas Cambell the 18. of September.

William Crauen, the fourteene of Februarie.

Shriues.

Sir

Maioz,

Sir William Rider Haberdasher, the 22. of October.

The 13. of November, the Queene being most honourably attended on by the Prelates, Nobles, and Judges of this Realme, was receiued neere vnto Chelsey, by the Lord Maioz of London, with his brethren the Aldermen in scarlet, besides to the number of 500. citizens of coats of velvet, and chaines of Gold on horsebacke, euerye of them hauing two staffe torches to attend on them, and they all waited on her to her Pallace at Westminster.

Ann. reg. 45.
Iustes at
Westminster

The 17. of November, there were most princely Iustes performed at White Hall in honour of the Queenes holyday, by three Earles, foure Lords, 7. Knights, and nine Gentlemen, her Maiesties Pensioners. At these Iustes was so great an assembly of people, as the like hath not beneene seene in that place before. There were also present sundry Embassadors, as namely, from the French king, the king of Barbaries Fez, and the Emperoz of Russia. There was no great harme that happened, but that an arme of a great chaine broke, which stood in the Parke, by being ouerladen with people, and from thence there fell three men, that were sore hurt, and daungerously hurt.

Tempest.

The first of February in the morning being sonday, a great tempest of wind brake the Windmill beyond saint Giles in the field without London, the miller thrown

throwen one way, an other man an o-
ther way, one North, the other South,
a part of the mill rooke, and halfe the mil-
stone, in like manner throwne.

Threescorenes demaunded and payde
toward making of Galleys by the citi-
zens of London.

Galleyes
made.
Muscovites
hunted in
Maribone
parke.

The third of February, the Musco-
vites rode through the cite to Mary-
bone parke, and there hunted at their
pleasure.

The Crosse in Cheape was partly re-
payred.

The first of February, a horse (having
bene taught to clime) went by the stairs
of saint Pauls Steeple in London, and
on the toppe of the same Steeple, cape-
red, and there bare a man and a woman
on his backe both at once.

A horse ca-
pered on the
top of Pauls
steeple.

Sunday the eight of Februarie about
tenne of the clocke before noone, Robert
Denzour Earle of Essex, assisted by
sundry Noble men, and Gentlemen, in
warlike manner entered the cite of Lon-
don at the Temple barre, crying for the
Queene, till they came into Fenchurch
Streete, and there entered the house of
master Thomas Smith, one of the
Shrynes of London, who finding him-
selfe not master of his owne house, by
meanes of the strength the Earle brought
with him, and being ignorant of his in-
tent and purposes, conveyed himself out
at a backe gate to the Water, whereun-
yon the Earle with his troupe, and
turned.

Earle of Es-
sex his rising

turned into Grace streete, and there
 persuing himselfe with his adherents
 to bee proclaimed traitors. Also the
 Citizens to be rayled in armes against
 him, hee with his followers, wander-
 ing vp and downe the Citie, to-
 wards enening, would haue passed at
 Ludgate, which was closed against
 him, and hee was forced to returne to
 Queenehithe, and from thence by wa-
 ter, to his house by the Strand which
 hee fortified, but vnderstanding that
 great Ordnance was brought to haue
 beate it downe, hee yeelded, and
 was conueyed to the Tower about mid-
 night.

The 17. of Februarie, Captaine
 Thomas Lee was deaune to Tyborne,
 and there hanged, bowelled, and quar-
 tered, for conspiracie against the Queene
 hee tooke his death constantly, confess-
 ing hee had diuers waies deserued it,
 but to be innocent of that he was conden-
 ned for, &c.

The 18. of Februarie, John De-
 bishe a Seminarie Priest, after seuen
 yeares imprisonment in the Kings bench
 hanged and quartered at Saint Tho-
 mas Waterings, for committing in to the
 Realme, contrarie to the Statute,
 Anno twentie seuen yeare of the
 Queene.

The 19. of Februarie, the Earle of
 Essex was arraigned at Westminster, and
 found guiltie of high treason, as mo-
 ued

at large appeareth in Bookes thereof

As Wednesday, the 24. of February, the Earle of Essex was beheaded in the Tower, betweene the howres of seven or eight of the clocke in the morning, being present, the Earles of Hartford and Cumberland, the Lord Thomas Howard Constable of the Tower for that time, and not passing fiftie or sixentie persons more, the hangman was beaten as he returned thence, so that the Sheriues of London were sent for to assist and rescue him from such as would have murdered him.

The thien and twentieth of February, Parke Bakworth, and Thomas Filcockes Seminarie priestes, were drawne to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered for committing such the Realme contrarie to the Statute.

And the same day a Gentlewoman called Mistress Anne Lim, a widow was hanged in the same place for refusing a priest in her lodging contrarie to the said Statute.

The last day of February a young man named Goodhouse, was hanged by Smithfield for speaking and libelling against the Queenes Proclamation, and apprehending of the Earle of Essex.

The 9 of March, the Earle of Darre, the Lord of Meynters, in commission, Embassadors and other from Scotland came

Seminarie priests executed.

ICCI expelled

A Gentlewoman hanged.

One hanged for libelling.

no 29 434

Embassadors from Scotland,

turned into Grace streete, and there
 perceiving himselfe with his followers
 to be proclaimed traitors. Also the
 Citizens to be rayled in armes against
 him, hee with his followers, wander-
 dering vp and downe the Citie, to-
 wards evening, would haue passed at
 Ludgate, which was closed against
 him, and hee was forced to returne to
 Queene Ditch, and from thence by wa-
 ter, to his house by the Strand which
 hee fortified, but vnderstanding that
 great Ordinance was brought to haue
 beate it downe, hee yeilded, and
 was comeyed to the Tower about mid-
 night.

The 17. of Februarie, Captaine
 Thomas Lee was draine to Tyborne,
 and there hanged, bowelled, and quar-
 tered, for conspiracie against the Queene
 hee tooke his death constantly, confess-
 ing hee had diuers waies deserued it,
 but to be innocent of that he was condem-
 ned for, &c.

The 18. of Februarie, John De-
 buche a Seminarie Priest, after seuen
 yeares imprisonment in the Kings bench
 hanged and quartered at Saint Tho-
 mas Waterings, for countung in to the
 Realme, contrarie to the Statute,
 Anno twentie seuen yeare of the
 Queene.

The 19. of Februarie, the Earle of
 Essex was arraigned at Westminster, and
 found guilty of high treason, as mo-
 ued

at large appeareth in Bookes thereof
certaine.

At Wednesday, the 24. of Februa-
rie, the Earle of Essex was beheaded
in the Tower, betwene the howres
of seven or eight of the clocke in the mo-
rning, being present, the Earles of War-
ford and Cumberland, the Lord Tho-
mas Howard Constable of the Tower
for that time, and not passing fiftie or
seuente persons more, the hangman was
beaten as he returned thence, so that
the Shriues of London were sent for
to assist and rescue him from such as
would haue murdered him.

The thirte and twentieth of Februa-
rie, Barke Bakworth, and Thomas
Filcockes Seminarie priests, were
drawne to Tyborne, and there han-
ged and quartered for comming into
the Realme contrary to the Statute.

And the same day a Gentlewoman
called Mistrisse Anne Linn, a widow
was hanged in the same place for resis-
ting a priest in her lodging contrary to
the said Statute.

The last day of Februrie a
young man named Woodhouse, was
hanged in Smithfield for speaking and
libelling against the Queenes Procla-
mation, and apprehending of the Earle
of Essex.

The 5 of March, the Earle of Darre,
the Lord of Ayrnters, in commission,
Embassadors and others from Scotland
came

Seminarie
priests exe-
cuted.

ICOM
applied
looked

A Gentle-
woman
hanged.

One hanged
for libelling.
the Philis

Embassadors
from Scot-
land,

came to London, and were lodged by the Exchange, in the house of master Anthony Radcliffe.

Mericke and
Cuffie execu-
ted.

The 13. of March Sir Gellie Wente Knight, and Henry Cuffie Gentleman were hanged to Tyborne, the one from the Tower, the other from Newgate, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, as being actors with the Earle of Essex.

The 14. of March, in the night a new scaffold was carried from Leaden Hall in London, to the Tower hill, and there set up by torchlight.

Daniels and
Blunt execu-
ted.

The 18. of March Sir Charles Daniels, and Sir Christopher Blunt knights, were upon the said new scaffold, on the Tower hill beheaded.

1601
Galleyes
built.

In the month of May five fifteen were sent into London, toward the setting out of Galleyes to the sea, (as was appointed by the Queene) and charges about the Earle of Essex, when he entered the City.

Men set on
the Pillory.

The 20. of June, proclamation was made at London, for deterrance of persons to set in the Gallies made at the charge of the Citizens. Two men were set on the Pillory in Fleetstreet, whipped with gages on their shoulders, and their ears cut off, for attempting to have robbed a Gentlewoman in Finsbury lane, in the day time, putting gages in the mouths of the thieves in the house, where

they should not cut, one of those
spurs was afterwards hanged in
quarters, at Saint Thomas Cha-
rtinges.

Silbert Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury,
Edward Earle of Worcester, and Sir
John Stanhope were called to be of the
Queenes Council.

This moneth of June was herie cold,
frosts every morning.

In the moneth of Iulie 1000. sould-
iers were sent to the Low countries, set
out at the charges of the Citizens of
London. At. 1. p. 2. a man. Wore,
8000. Souldiers set out by the
Shirues.

The earl of August, Desmond and o-
ther knight brought out of Ireland, were
comayed to the Tower of London.

About the 7 of September, certaine no-
ble men and other of France, to the num-
ber of 300. persons, arrived at the Tower
at wharfe, the cheefe of them were com-
maded in coaches, through the Citie into
Byshops gate streete, and there the prin-
cipall, namely Davihall de Byron was
lodged in Crosby place, the other were ad-
joyning in Courtyll.

Henrie Andarson, William Glouster, the 19
of September.

Sir John Carr, and Maudslaw, the 18 of
October.

About the 11 of October 400. sould-
iers were set out of the Citie of
London.

The Earle of
Shrowberie
and Worster
of Counsell.

Froster in
Iulie.

Souldiers set
to the Low
countries.

Desmond
brought out
of Ireland.
Marshall de
Byron of
France.

Shirues.

Maioe
for
Ireland.

Ladie Ram-
sey.

Ann reg. 44.

17. people

people mur-
dered.

Parliamene

dissolved

Lightening,
thunder, and
Earthquake
at Christmas

Victorie in
Ireland.

Bonfires
for victorie
in Ireland.

The xiiij. of November. The Ladie
Marie Ramsey widow to Sir T. Ram-
sey, sometime Baire of London, was bu-
ried in the Parish Church, or Hospitall of
Whites Church, by Newgate market.
A charitable dole, or almes, was given for
her on the same day in the after none, at
the Leaden Wall, xvij. poore and weak
people, were there among the stande
beggars, crushed and troden to
death.

The thirtenth of Decenber, with
the graunte of Subsidies, and fif-
teenes the Parliament was dissol-
ued.

Lightninge and Thunder, often
before Christmas, and in the holy dayes
and an Earthquake at London on Christ-
mas euen at noone.

In the moneth of Iamurie, newes
came out of Ireland, that on Christmas
daye the Spaniards and Irish were
ouercome and slaine in greatenom-
ber; and the English men were vic-
torious.

Also that on the same daye, a great
overthrow was given to the Arch-Duke of
Austria his power at Dastemb, by the
English.

The eighteenth of Iamurie, at
nighte bone fires were made at Lon-
don, with ringing &c. For the slaying
out of Ireland, and victorie of our Eng-
lish there.

Great Lightninge in the Mo-
neth

neth of Januarie.

Windso: Boate was cast away Windsor
against the Blacke Friarses Kayres at boat cast a.
London, the winde being great in th: way.

West.

The monthes of Februarie, and March 1602
warne and drie.

The nineteenth of April, Peter Bu-
locke Stationer, and one named Dye- Execution.
ket for printing of bookes offensive were
hanged at Tyborne.

The twentieth of April, Strickborne,
William Kenson and James Page, Seminaries
Seminaries Executed.
Priestres were hanged
Tybourne, and there hanged bowel-
led and quartered for comming into this
Realm contrarie to the statute of An.
27. &c.

In the month of May great
pressing out of Souldiers aboute
London, to be sent into the Low-Coun-
tries.

The twelfth of May, there was
an offender sette on the Pillorie at West-
minster lost one of his eares there,
and the other at the Chancery lanes
ende there, by the newe Temple on
a Pillorie that was there (set up for
that purpose) for giving false witness
and false oathe, in an indictment against
another.

The xij. of June the Lady Malling- Lady Val-
ham Colibow to Sir Frances Malling-
ham late secretary, deceased at Barne-
Elmes in the Countie of Surrie, singham bu-
ried,
652 and

and was the same night secretly buried in St. Dunles Church at London by her late husband.

Proclamation
again st
late building
and inmates
but neuer
the better.

The rest of June proclamation was published for the pulling downe of late builded houses, and the aboyding of inmates, in the Citie of London, Westminster, and for the space of three miles distant of both these Cities, but little hurt was done, and small effect followed more then of an act of Parliament, made to that purpose: thos Cities are still increased, and pestered with cottages, and inmates, to the great infection of them both.

Men set on
the pillorie :

The last of June Atkenson a customer of Wull, was set on the pillorie in Cheape, and with him three other, who had bene brought thither on horse backe, with their faces towards the holle cayles, and papers on their heades. They were there whipped on the pillorie, & lost their eares, by iudgment of the Star-chamber for standorous wordes by them spoken, against the Councell.

Tempest of
thunder and
haile.

The same last of June, in the after noon fell great lightning and thunder with hail stones in many places of nine inches compass, which at Sandwich in Kent lay a foot deepe on the ground, brake the glass windowes of their Churches, and many tyles of their houses, some barnes were burnt by lightning.

Souldiers to
Ireland,

About the first of August, the Citizens of London set out and furnished 200 souldiers

Souldiers towards Ireland.

James Pemberton, John Swington the 28 Shriues
of September.

Sir Robert Lee Marchant-Taylor, the 28. of Maior
October.

In the month of January, the Citizens
of London were charged with shippes to
sea, to lie before Dunkerke. It shippes and a
Domas, furnished, manned & maintained
with the charges of 600. poundes the
yeere.

Ann. reg. 43

The 28. of Februarie, William An-
derson Alias Richardson, a Seminary priest
was drayned to Tyburne, and there han-
ged, bowelled & quartered, for being found
in Englande contrarie to the statute of
Anno. 27. &c.

Seminaries
executed.

In the month of March, the Queene
lying at Richmond, dangerously sick,
straight watches were kept in the Citie
of London, with warding at the gates,
lanthornes with lights hanged out to burne
all the night.

Straight
watches
kept.

Thursday, the xiiii. of March, about
two of the clocke in the morning, deceased
Queene Elizabeth at her Mannor of Rich-
mont in Surrey, being then aged 68.
yeeres, and had reigned 44. yeeres, 5. mo-
neths and 02. daies. Her corps was
privily conveyed to White Hall, and there
remained till the 28. of April, & then bur-
ied at Westminster.

Queene Eli-
zabeth de-
ceased.

On the said Thursday the 24. of March
The Council and Nobilitie of this realme
assembling themselves together, took

King James
proclaimed.

1602

Sir Robert
Carle rode,
300 miles,
in lesse then
three dayes.

Order that with the publishing of the
Queenes departure, should also be Decla-
red (to the comfort of the whole Realme)
her lawfull Successor, and about xii. of the
clocke at noone of the same day, which was
(after the accounts of the Church of Eng-
land) the last day of the yeare of Christ
1602. taking with them Robert Lee Ma-
ior of London and other proclaimed at the
Crosse in west Cheape of London James
King of Scotland, the first of that name in
Scotland, and in England the first, as
lawfull heire, lineally descended from
Margaret, eldest daughter to Venice the
seventh, and Elizabeth his wife, eldest
daughter to Edward the fourth, married
to James the fourth King of Scotland in
the yeere 1503. (one hundred yeeres since)
who had issue James the first, father
to Mary the first, mother to James the
first now King of this whole Island, Eng-
land, Scotland, and Wales, with the
Realmes of France, Ireland, &c. The same
day also, Sir Robert Carle dispatched
post towards Scotland, to signify to his
Majestie, what had binne heere done,
which he performed to the King, at Eden-
borough on Saturday, at night next follo-
wing, which was the 26. of March, and
the first newes to the King of his sisters
death.

This chaunge was very plaussible & de-
willing pleasing to the Nobilitie & Gentry, &
generally to all the commons of this Realme,
among whom the name of a King was
then

then so strange as few could remember,
or had seene a King before, except they
were aged persons, considering that the
gouernment of the Realme had continued
neere the space of 50. yeeres vnder the
reigne of two Queenes, which is the farre
greater part of an olde mans age, but ty-
dings hereof being brought to the King
in Scotland, he called a Councell to him,
and taking order for setting all thinges in
his Realme of Scotland, began his voy-
age towards England, and did so much,
that after many dayes Iornyes, and lod-
gings in the houses of lundye Noble men,
gentlemen and Townes, he arrived at the
Citie of London the 7. of May, and
was lodged at the Charter-
house making many
knights by the way
as he came.

¶ 4



James the First.



JAMES the First,
 Comte to Hencie
 Stewart, & Ma-
 rie late King and
 Quene of Scot-
 land, borne in Ar-
 denborough Ca-
 stle, beganne his
 raigne our this
 Realme of Eng-

Anno. reg. 1.
 1603

land the xxiii. of March, the last day of
 the yere 1602: aged 36. yeres, and
 better, he had almost so long reigned king
 of Scotland, in peace, with all Christian
 Princes, which peace hee also brought
 into England, God make us thank-
 full, and graunt him, in that blessed
 peace manie yeres to reigne king
 over us.

Prisoners touching the late Earle of Es-
 sex, were deliuered out of the Tower
 of London, namely the Earle of
 Southampton on the tenth of A-
 pril.

Prisoners
 discharged.

The xxi. of April being Maunday
 Churday, a Maunday was kept at West-
 minster for the Kinge, executed by
 the Kinges Father in G. D. An
 Honie relation Bisshope of Chiche-
 ster

The Kinges
 Maunday at
 White hall.

her, Almoner to the late deceased
Queene, and then for the King his Ma-
iestie, be ministred unto, and served thir-
tie fire poore men (according to the
Kinges age) as the use had bene of
former times accustomed for the
Queene.

powder & V
mill blowne
vp.

The twentieth seventh of Aprill, being
then Wednesday in Easter weeke, by
casualtie of fire, taking hold of 18000
weight of Gunpowder, and saule Pe-
ter, the powder Mill, and divers hou-
les thereto adjoininge at Radriffe in
Surrey, and was there blowne uppe,
and lost, and people slaine to the
number of thirtie or fourtene per-
sons.

Buriall of
Queene Eli-
zabeth.

The twentieth eight of Aprill being
Thursday, the Corpes of Queene Eli-
zabeth, embalmed, laped in leade, con-
ced with purple Clothe, laid on a Chari-
ot, drawn by foure horses tropt in
blacke Clothe, the lively picture of her
whole state in her Parliament Robes
with crowne on her head, and a scepter
in her hand, lying on the corpes, was at-
tended on by the Nobilitie, honorable of
estate, the Worshipfull Officers, and ser-
uants of the household, all in blacke, Gentle-
men of the Chappell, and Quire of the
Colledge, all in rich Copes singling
was royally comiaied from White hall
to the Collegiate Church of Saint Pe-
ter, called Westminster, and there
after a learned Sermon preached

by the
Bishop of
London

by the Reverend Father in GOD,
Anthonie Watson Bishoppe of Che-
chester, entered in the Churche of her
Graundfather, beate the Quene,
in his most beautifull Chappell, and
there were estimated, Housmers in
blacke, about the number of 1600, per-
sons.

In this meane tyme the life of A-
mill King James departed from Eden-
brough, attended on of his Nobilitie to-
wards England. The fourth day enco-
ured him Barwicke, from thence to New
Caste, to Durham, to Yorke, to Wen-
chester, to Newmarke upon Trent, to
Buckingham, to Rottom, to Thebalds, a
house belonging to Sir Robert Cecil,
where met him the Lord Keeper, Lord
Treasurer, Lord Admirall, and most
of the Nobilitie, heere the King
made of his Councell, the Lord Ven-
erie Howard, Lord Thomas Howard,
who was also made Lord Chamberlaine,
and the Lord Montrose, and twentie
eight knights.

They of May his Maestie remoued
from Thebalds towards London, where
at Waltham John Swinerton one of
the Aldermen of London, with the Sherife of
Middlesex met him, and within fiftie
miles of London at Swanford hill the
Lord Mayor presented his highnesse
with the Mace and Keyes of the Citie,
with the Aldermen were the Alder-
men in Scarlet gowues, and Chaires
of

The Kinges
Journey out
of Scotland
into Englad.

Major o'
London re-
ceiued the
King, to-
wardes Lon-
don.

of golde, the principall officers, and
counsellors of the State, besides good
Citizens, all well mounted on horse-
backe, in Closet coates, and chaines
of golde, there came also his Ma-
jesties officers of estate, as Sergeants
at armes, Heraults, and Trumpet-
ters, euerie one in due place, the
Duke of Lenox bearing the sword be-
fore him, his Highnesse passed ou-
er the stile to the Charterhouse,
where hee was retained by the Lorde
Thomas Howard, he made there 80
knights.

The seventh of May, proclamation
was made at London, to teast the
extacting of all Monopolies, and pro-
tections, that blinded mens sightes
in lawe, and to forbid the oppressi-
ous done by all Gault-Peter-ma-
kers, Budyngs, and Carde-ta-
kers.

The xi. of May, the King rode in a
coach somewhat close from the Char-
terhouse to White Hall, and from thence
hee was conveyed by water to the Tow-
er of London, where on the 12. he made
Barons, Sir Robert Cecil, Lorde of
Ellington; Sir Robert Silliers, Lord of
Denbush; Sir William Knolles, L. of
Craves; Sir Edward Clutton L. of Wood-
ston murther, &c. knights, to which made
up as hee then accounted the number of
226 knights or better, made since the king
entred Barkwicks.

The

The 16. of May, proclamation was made to prohibe all manner of persons from killing of Deere, and all wild foules, vnto for hunting and hauking, vpon payne of the severall lawes and penalties to be executed vpon them.

The 19. of May was also proclamation made for the uniting and quieting of the people inhabiting vpon the borders of England and Scotland, to liue in lone and quietnes, from all spyles and robberies each from other.

From the Tower of London the kings Highnes rided vnto by water to his maner of Greenwich, where on the 20. of May he made knights, sir Julius Cesar, master of Requests, sir Robert Gifford, also master of Requests, sir William Glabe, sir Thomas Smith, sir Thomas Comond clerkes of the Councell, sir Thomas Lake clerke of the Signet.

On the 22 of May his Highnes knighted the lord Maior of London by the name of S. Robert Lee, S. John Crooke Recorder of London, and S. Edward Cooke Attourney generall, his Maestie was that day most royally serued, and at night vnto his fire workes on the Thames, were shewed for triumph.

In Hillarie Terme, the 45. yeare of the late Alucent, these 11. vj. Serjeantes fealt.

Thomas Comstrie of the Inner Temple, Robert Doughton of Lincolnnes Inne, Laurence Canfield of the Inner Temple, John Crooke of the Inner Temple,

Temple, Thomas Foster of the Inner Temple, Edward Phillips of the middle Temple, Thomas Warris of Lincolnes Inne, James Alcham of Grays Inne, Henry Ioubert of Lincolnes Inne, Augustine Nicholies of the middle Temple, and Robert Barker of the Inner Temple, received writtes from the Queene, *De statu ergo de iuramento ad legem iurandi, returnable Tres Pasce*, the next following, being the second returne in Easter terme, but the Queene bring in the meane time, their writtes abated. Now be it the King being aduerseiled into Scotland, from the Councell of England of this election of Bargrants at the lawe, made by the Queene, his late predecessor, gave good allowance therunto, so farre forth, as that by newe writtes returnable at the daye aforesaid hee chose all the first elected number unto the said degree, onely adding vnto them thide more, viz.

John Hereley of the middle Temple, George Swigge of the middle Temple, (they being auncientes to all the first) and Richard Warton of Grays Inne Drisay, to them all. These fourtene now in number, on Tensday the Twentieth of May, being the next day after their returne of their writtes made to their appearance before Sir Thomas Egerton, Lorde Keeper of the great Seale of England, in the high Courte of Chancery, and were

were then sworn Sergeantes at Lawe
upon Tuesday following, being the
twentieth foure of May, they were ad-
mitted to the common place barre, and
the same day kept their Feast in the
middle Temple Hall. At which daye
Edward Phillippes being chosen
the Kinges Sergeant, meane after their
appearance in the Chauncerie, and be-
fore their said Feast day, had by rea-
son thereof, the precedence before all
his Ancients. And Jon Thoke be-
ing knighted by the King upon Sunday,
in the said meane time before the
Feast, yet notwithstanding took his
place, but in due order of his An-
tiquitie.

The first of June a man that dwelt in
Smithfield, and having his house visited
with sickness there, for presuming to come
into the court, then at Greenwich, was
whipped through the cite of London.

A man
whipped.

The fourth of June, Valentine Tho-
mas that had many yeres latine prisoner
in the Tower of London, was arraigned
at the Kings bench barre at Westminster
and there condemned of Treason, for
conspiracie against our late Queen
and some other of her late Councell,
and on the seventh of June, after fire of
the clocke at night, the same Valentine
was draine from the Kings Bench to
Southwarke, to Saint Thomas of Aki-
nings, and there hanged, beheaded and
quartered.

Valentine
Thomas ex-
ecuted.

About

Lord Mount-
joy returned
out of Ire-
land.

About this time, the honourable Charles Lord Mountjoy returned out of Ireland, and with him Hugh O'neale, Earle of Tyrone, they were both lodged at Whitehall in Cleeve, and after repayed to the Court, where they were honourably received, and on the 8. of June proclamation was made, that the said Earle of Tyrone should be of all men honourably used.

Also in this moneth of June, divers Ambassadors, from foraine princes arrived at London, and were there lodged, namely, from the Palatinate of Rheyne in Germany, one of the Electors, these after their message of gratulation to the King, returned the 10. of June.

From the States of the Low-Countries came their Prince of Orange, the Treasurer Fomke (who died here) and Barmaist, commissioners, with a great train, these were lodged in Bishopsgate Street, where they remained long, and kept great cheer.

An Ambassador from the Archduke of Austria, with his company, was lodged without Bishopsgate by Saint Mary Spittle, in the house sometime pertaining to Sir Moratiz Paulin, and from thence removed to Staines where was his residence.

The eight of June arrived at London Monsieur de Rohan, great Treasurer of France, accompanied of Noble men and gallant Gentlemen, in great number, the same night they in 30. coaches, rode

to the French ambassadour leager, then lodged at the Barbican, by red crosse street, they supped with him, and returned to Crosby place in bishops gate street where the principall was lodged, and the other, in places neere adloyning.

The 4 of July S. Georges feast was royally kept at Windsor.

The first of July, great thunder, with rayne, and that morninge Anthome Copley was proclaimed to be apprehended.

The vii. of July was also made the like proclamation for sir Griffen Warham knight, William Watson Priest, and William Clarke priest, to be apprehended.

Proclamatio
for apprehen
ding Copley
and other.

About that time were apprehended, and committed diuers persons, namely the L. Cobham and his brother the L. Grey, Sir Walter Rawley and others.

The 21. of July at hantton court Henry Whithel. ee Earle of Southhamton was created, and restored, Lord Thomas Howard created Earle of Suffolke, Charles Lord Mount, Created earle of Devonshire, sir Thomas Egerton, baron of Evesham, Sir William Russell, Baron of Churning. Sir Percie Grey, baron of Groby, Sir John Peter, baron of Egreton, Sir John Merington, baron of Egreton, Sir John Dauers, baron of Danmely, Sir Thomas Gerard, baron of Blomley, Sir Robert Spencer, baron of Monkeys, to

Creation of
earles and ba
rons.

Knights
made.

The 23. of July, the king made knights at Westminster, to the number of three or foure hundred, besides knights of the Bath three score and one, against his Coronation.

Knights of
the Bath.

The 24. of July, great raine and thunder in the afternoone, wind North and by East for the time, also by reason of Gods visitation for our sinnes, the plague of pest then reigning in the citie of London, and suburbs, (the Pageants and other shewes of triumph in most sumptuous manner prepared, but not finished) the king rode not from the Tower through the citie in Royall manner as had beene accustomed: neither were the citizens permitted to come to Westminster, but forbidden by proclamation there to come, for feare of infection to be by that meanes increased. For there died that weeke in the citie of London and suburbs of all diseases 1103. of the plague. 857.

Coronation
at Westminster.

The 25. of July being Sunday, and the feast of the blessed Apostle Saint James, King James of England, first of that name, with his Noble Lady and Queene Anne, were together both crowned and anointed at Westminster, by the Reverend father in God, John Abbot, Archbishoppe of Cantuarburie, in presence of the Nobles and other, namely, Sir Robert Lee, Lord Mayor of London, in a gowne

of crimson velvet, his brethren the Aldermen in gowones of Scarlet, and twelve Citizens admitted to attend on them, these in the morning early, entered the Maiors Barge at the three Cranes Staues, and were rowed to Westminster, all other Citizens stayed from passing thither, either by water or land, as much as might be.

The five and twentieth of July, all the Aldermen of London were sent for to come to Westminster, there to be knighted by the King.

The Aldermen of London knighted.

The first of August, were forbidden by Proclamation, all suiters repaying to the Courte, till Winter following: and all men out of ordinare, commaunded to depart the Courte, to their dwelling houses, there to remaine till by occasion of service they should be recalled.

Repayre to the Courte forbidden for the time.

Friday the first of August, by commaundment from the Ordinarie was kept holy day, with morning prayer, Sermons, and evening prayer that day, and Bonafires at night, all men to praye G D D, for the Kinges escape from being murdered, by a most wicked traytor Earle Gowry in Scotland, On the fifth of August, some three yeares since.

The first of August to be kept holy.

Yrish com-
mitted.

The first of August, certaine
ruffe Gentlemen, namely Sir Patrick
Barnwell, Sir Gervase Elmer, Roch-
ford, and Burwall of Castle Knock,
were committed to the Tower of London.

Wednesday
to be
kept holy.

The tenth of August was by order ap-
pointed to be kept holy day and fasted, the
Church frequented with prayers to
almightie God, sermons of repentance
preached to the people and charitable as-
sions, to the poore distributed, and the
like commanded to be done weekly em-
eris Wednesdai, whilist the heauie hand
of God, by the plague of pestilence, endu-
red ouer vs.

Fayers for-
bidden.

The eleuenth of August was procla-
mation forbidding Barthelmew faire
at London or any other faire, within
fiftie Miles of London to be kept, or
holden.

Tearme ad-
iourned:

Proclamation the firste of Sep-
tember Michaelmas Terme to be
adiourned vnto the fourth terme,
commonly called Mease Michaelis,
and there to bee continued at Westmin-
ster.

Proclamati-
on against in-
mates,

Proclamation was made against
Inmates, and multitudes of dwell-
ers in straight Roomes and places, in
and about the Citie of London, and
for the taking and pulling downe
of certaine newe and erected build-
inges the firste of September, but
nothing was done touching that mat-
ter.

Dangerous

Dangerous Rogues to be banished, so appointed by the Lords of the Council, and confirmed by the king the 17. of September, the statute against Rogues, Vagabonds, idle and dissolute persons to be put in execution.

Rogues to be banished.

Thursday the 22. of September, in the evening, about supper time prisoners of the Marshalsey in Southwarke, about the number of 30. persons brake out on the backe side through gardens; but being discovered, and pursued, many of them were taken & committed to more straight ward.

Prisoners of the Marshalsey.

Sir William Rumney, Sir Thomas Middle-
ton the 28. of September.

Shrives.

Sir Thomas Bennet Mercer, the 28. of Maior.
October.

This Maior kept no maiors feast at the Guildhall, as had beene accustomed, neither was rowed to Westminster, but took his bath at the bitter gate of the hiltwarke by the Tower of London. Because the wealthie Citizens were voyden the Citie, for feare of the Pest that then reigned, for there died that weeke in the Citie and liberties of all diseases 609. whereof the plague was noted 491.

Terme adjourned to Winchester, and kept no feast at the Guildhall.

Proclamation the 18. of October the terme to be adjourned till Crastina S. Martini, then to be kept at Winchester, in the Countie of Southhampton. The courts of the Exchequer, Chancery and Lincolns, and the Duchie of Lancaster, to be

kept in the Kinges Mannor of Richmond.

Sunday the fourth of November, Henrie Brooke, Lord Cobham, late Lord warden of the cinque ports, and Thomas Lord Gray of Wilton were in two coaches conveyed from the Tower of London towards the Citie of Winchester, in the countie of Southhampton, there to be arraigned.

Friday the 19. of November, Sir Walter Rawley, Sir Griffin Parkham, knights, George Brooke Esquire, brother to the Lord Cobham: Anthoine Copley Gentleman, William Watton, and William Clarke Priests, were conveyed from the Tower of London, to Winchester. And the same day also out of the Gatehouse at Westminster Sir Edward Parkham knight, and Brookby Esquire of Leicester shire. They were arraigned, and all condemned of high treason, save Sir Edward Parkham, who was acquitted by the Jury.

Execution at Winchester. Tuesday the 29 of November, the two Priests, Watton and Clarke were at Winchester hanged, cut downe alive, and quartered according to the sentence.

On monday the fifth of December George Brooke was also beheaded at Winchester.

The ninth of December Sir Griffin Parkham, and the Barons after that they had bene severally brought upon the Scaffold in the Castle at Winchester.

At,

for, and had there made their confessions, and prepared themselves likewise severally to die, The Kings Warrant was written with his owne hand, was delivered to Sir Benjamin Eichburne high Shyrie of Hampshire, commanding him to suspend their execution till further order.

On the 15. of December, Sir Gristh Barkham, Brokeloy, and Anthoine Cowley, with the Lords, Cobham, and Gray, and Sir Walter Rawleigh, were all returned to the Tower of London.

In the former yeare 1602. the plague of Pest being great in Holland, and pest in London, other the Lowe countries, and many soldiers returning thence into England, the infection was also spread in divers parts of this Realme, namely in the Citie of London and liberties thereof it so increased, that in one whole yeare, to wit, from the 23. of December, 1602. unto the 22. of December, 1603. there died of all diseases (as was weekly accounted by the Parish Clerkes) 38244. whereof, of the plague, 30578. God make vs penitent, and no doubt his mercie will never faile vs.

Thus (courtuous reader) have I brought this abridged summary of the Chronicles of England, from the first coming of Brute into this Island (of whom it is said it tooke the name of Brytaine) vntill this present yeare of Christ our Saviour

45. yeares
laboures
without any
reward or
hire.

our 1604. and the first of our Scots
raigne Lord James the first, unto whose
Majestie I pray God to lend a long
and prosperous raigne over vs, to Gods
glorie, & our comfort. And desireth thee to
take these, and other my larger labours
past in good part, like as I have paine-
fully (to my great costes and charges) out of many olde hidden histories and
Records of antiquite, brought the same
to light, and freely for thy great com-
moditie, bestowed them vpon thee: So shalt
thou encourage me (if God permit me
life) to publish a farre larger volume,
long since by me labored at the request
and commandement of the Reuerend
father Mathew Parker Archbishop of
Canterburie, but he then deceasing, my
worke was prevented, by printing and re-
printing of Reigne Collections collections,
& other late tommers, by the name of
Ralph Holendheads
Chronicles.



OF THE V-
niuersities in England,
and Colledges in
the same, with the
Founders, & prin-
cipall benefac-
tors.



I have bene this
triopce (saith B-
eacons Roterday)
that Englands
was so well fur-
nished with so
many men of ex-
cellent learning:
but now I begin
to enuie her fel-
lity, for that she so
flourisheth with all kinds of literature,
that by taking the comendation thereof
from the other regions, shee worth as it
were maruailously obscure them. And
yet notwithstanding this commendation
is not as now first due to England, in the
which

278 The foundations

which (it is well known) haue bene of long time, men of great learning. The Universities prooue this to be true, which both for their antiquitie and worthinesse, contend wity the most auncient and worthy Universities in the world.

Peter Col-
ledge.

Peter Colledge was erected of two auncient Hostels (sometime belonging vnto the brethren of the sect called De penitencia Iesu Christi) by Hugh Balfame, sometime subprior of Ely. 1256.

This Hugh was afterward the tenth Bishop of Ely, and finished this colledge in Anno. 1284.

Clare hall.

Clare Hall was first builded by Richard Badow then Chancellor of the students there, and the same was called Uniuersitie hall. 1326

It was since that enlarged by Gulther Thacsted master of the same hall, who with consent of the said Richard Badow resigned the foundation thereof to Elizabeth Ladie of Clare, thier daughter of Gilbert, and sister, and one of the heires of the last Gilbert de Clare Earle of Gloucester, who was first married to John Bourgh, Earle of Ulster in Ireland, after to Theobald of Ardoun, and thirdly to Sir Roger Damary, and had issue by them all, the I say named it Clare hall.

Pembroke
hall.

Pembroke hall was founded by Mary of Valentia, daughter to Guido Earl of S. Paul in France, wife to Adam de Valentia Earle of Pembroke, she obtained

of Colledges.

rich of King Edward the third, whose
consent ther was, to found this Colledge
in her owne ground: with purchasing
two or three Tenements thereby, and
named it, Aula de Valence Marie. Anno.

1343.

Corpus Christi Colledge was first be-
gun to be builded by the Alderman & bre-
thren of Corpus Christi Gilda. Corpus
Christi col-
ledge.

This colledge was brought so farre
forth, the rather by the helpe of Saint
Maries Gilda and fraternitie, newly ad-
joyined to the other Gilda.

In the yeare 1353. they did elect Hen-
rie Earle of Darby and Lancaster, who
should obtaine them fauour for the pur-
chasing of moztmaine, for such landes
and tenements as after many did sell
them. This Earle of Darby in the 28.
yeare of Edward the third, was crea-
ted the first Duke of Lancaster, and then
they elected him their Alderman, who re-
cognised their statutes, not by the Dukes
scale, but by the scale of the Alderman of
that Gilda.

Trinitie hall was first an Hostell, pur-
chased by John Cranden, sometime Bishop
of Ely, who procured it for his brethren,
the monkes of that house, to be students
there in the time of Edward the third;
which Hostell was afterward purchased
by William Bateman Bishop of Nor-
wich, who builded this colledge of Tri-
nitie Hall upon the said ground being
the first founder thereof: hee deceased
in

Trinitie Hal

The foundations.

In the yeare of Christ.

Gunwile and
Caius Col-
ledge.

Gunwile and Caius Colledge was first founded by Edmund Gunwile, sometime Parson of Terington in Norfolk, he gave it to name Gunwile hall, as appeareth by his Statute. 1354.

At his decease leaving a good masse of money, commended the further finishing of the same hall to William Bateman bishop of Norwich, who with the assent of the Aldermen & brethren of the Guilds of Corpus Christi and our Lady, changed with them the said house with their house called the Arton hall, where now Gunwile and Caius Colledge standeth.

John Caius Doctor in Philosophie, sometime fellow, and late Master of the same Colledge, hath enlarged the house, and now made a second foundation, with giving certaine manors and lands to the same. 1557.

Kings Col-
ledge.

Kings Colledge was first founded by King Henrie the first, in the yeare of Christ. 1441.

The same king altered the forme of his first foundation, in the yeare of Christ. 1443.

Edward the fourth in displeasure of the first foundation, withdrew from the Colledge so much lande as the first founder had given them, but afterward he restored them to the inheritance of 5. hundred marks. After him Henry the seventh finished that notable Chappell, begun by Henrie

Of Colledges

Went to the first, to the glazing of the, and
paying with marble, which was done by
king Henry the first.

Queenes Colledge was begun by Ladie
Margaret, wife to King Henry the first.
1446. she procured Postmaine 100. li.
by yeare. Anno. 1448. At the intercession
of Andrew Duchet, sometime principall
of Barnard hostell (which hostell he gave
to the said colledge) he was parson of S.
Botolphes in Cambridge, who by his
owne money & help of others, purchased
certaine tenements, and builded his col-
ledge, being the first president of the same,
who gave as well by his life as by his Te-
stament diuers summes & parcels of land,
and also procured certaine giftes of the
Duke of Clarence, of Cicily Duchesse of
Poike, of Richard duke of Gloucester, of
Anne Duchesse of the same, of Edward
earle of Salisburie, Gaude Countesse of
Derford, & Barnardus Lannes bishop of
Lincolne, with diuers other. Elizabeth
wife to King Edward the fourth, finished
that which Queene Margaret had begun
in the yeare. 1465.

Katherine Hall was founded by Robert
Woodlark Doctor of divinitie, & Prior of
of the Kings colledge, and Chancellor to
the University, as is testified by the char-
ter of king Henry the first, bearing date the
37 of his raigne, which was the yere of
Edward. 1459.

Iesus Colledge was founded by Iohn Iesus Col-
Alcocke, the 29. bishop of Ely, who did ledge.
convert

Queenes
Colledge.

Catherind
hall.

Iesus Col-
ledge.

The foundation

convert the monasterie of Saint Rad-
gond (the Abbeile living a dissolute life,
the monasterie then destitute of govern-
ment, the edifices then fallen into ruine, &
in concussion, the Puns departing thence
leaving it desolate) into a Colledge of
Chaplens and scholars the yeare. 1496

This Alcocke borne at Beuterley, found-
ed a free schoole at Kingston upon Hull,
and a schoole on the south side the parish
Church of the Trinitie, wherein his pa-
rents were buried.

The rents of Iesus colledge haue bene
more amplified by Sir Robert Reade
Knight, Doctor Pleson, Doctor Ros-
ton, and Doctor Fuller.

Christes
Colledge:

Christes Colledge was founded by king
Henry the first, who named it Gods house
as it was sometime a great Hostell so cal-
led, first founded by W. Bingham par-
son of saint Sakers in London and other,
king Henry the leuenth granted his char-
ter to Lady Margaret his mother, coun-
tess of Richmond and Darby, to in-
crease the students there, translating at
her disposition, so that from thenceforth it
should be called Christes Colledge 1505.

Saint Johns
Colledge.

Saint Johns Colledge being first an Ho-
stell of religious Canons, was erected by
Regillus the second bishop of Eli, trea-
surer to king Henry the first, the yeare of
Christ. 1134

Those Canons lived by the name of
the Hospitall and brethren of Saint
John, untill the yeare of Christ. 1510.
though

of Colledges.

though at that time so farre decayed, that there was but a Prior and two brethren, and by the dilapidations of their goods mooneable and vniuersale, they abated their revenues, within the space of ten yeares last past, from the summe of one hundred and fortie pounds, to thirtie pounds, &c. Whereupon King Henry the 8. Richard Bishop of Winchester, John Bishop of Rochester, Charles Somerset Lord of Herbert, Thomas Lovell, Henry Darne, and John saint John knights, Henry home, and Hugh Ashton clerkes, executors of the Testament of Ladie Margaret, countesse of Richmond and Darby, grandmother to King Henrie the eight, and mother to King Henrie the seventh, vpon the suppression of the said Priory, she being prevented by death, leauing behind her sufficient goods, and committing the same to those her said friends & executors, they erected the said colledge.

1511.

Magdalene Colledge was first an hostell or Hall inhabited by diuers monkes of sundry monasteries. Edward Duke of Buckingham translated the same to a colledge, naming it Buckingham colledge, who builded by the Hall in the yeare of Christ.

1519.

After him Thomas Audley of Malden sometime Chancellour of England, tooke on him to be founder of the said colledge, and going about to establish the same, was prevented by death, so that what he had begunne,

Magdalene Colledge.

The foundations

beginning the last unprefect, and altogether
bulmiffen. Christopher Columbus, the
Prince of England repaired, and beauti-
fied it.

Trinitie
Colledge.

Trinitie Colledge was founded by king
Henry the eight, in the yeare of Christ.
1546.

The Colledge was builded in the place
where sometime Edward the third, build-
ed his house called the Kings hall, in the
yeare of Christ.

There was toynd up to this hall a col-
ledge called Michael House with an hos-
tell called Whitstoke hostell, and after the
building thereof being made otherwise, king
Henry the eight named it Trinitie Colledge.
Queene Marie augmented it with 338 li.
landes the yeare.

Michael
house.

Michael house was founded by Warne
de Stanton Blect, chancelour of the
Eschequer to Edward the second, of who
he obtained licence to erect the said Col-
ledge, in the yeare of our Saviour Christ
1324.

Emmanuel
Colledge

Emmanuel Colledge, founded by sir Iohn
de Wyndham in anno. 1584.

And thus farre of the Universitie of
Cambridge, with the colledges and halles
in the same.

The

THE VNIVERSITIE
of Oxford was instituted by
king Alfred a Saxon, after
the birth of Christ 873
yeares. And hath
Colledges.

Vninersitie Colledge, of S. Marie Church
(as some have written) founded in
the time of king Alfred, by **St. Wil-**
liam Archdeacon of Duresme in the yeare
873. Vninersitie
Colledge.

But more likely, by **William** bishop of
Durham, in the 12. yeare of **William** con-
queror, in anno. 1081.

Balioll Colledge was founded in the time
of **W. the third**, by **John Balioll** father to
John Balioll R. of Scotland, in the yeare
of Christ. 1263. Balioll
Colledge.

Merton Colledge, was founded in the
raigne of **Henry the 3.** by **Walter Merton**
sometime Canon of **Paules** and also of
Salisbury, at a towne in **Surrey** by **Don-**
luch, called **Baldon**, anno. 1264. and af-
ter in **Edward the first** time, being **Bi-**
shope of Rochester, he translated it so **Dr-**
ford, and deceased. 1277. Merton
Colledge.

Excester Colledge was founded in the
time of **Edward the second**, by **Mal-**
ter Stapleton Bishoppe of **Excester**. 1156. Excester
Colledge.

And augmented in the time of our So-
ueraigne

The foundation

veraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth by Sir
William Peter knight; in the yeare of
Christ. 1566.

Oriall col-
ledge.

Oriall Colledge was founded in the
time of Edward the second, by Sir
Adam Broune Almoner of the said
king, and for the said king the yeare of
Christ. 1323.

Queenes
colledge.

Queenes Colledge was founded in the
time of Edward the third, by Robert
Englishfield, in his owne ground, and by
him called the Queenes Wall, hee was
Chaplain to the Ladie Philip, wife to
the same Edward, the yeare of Christ.

New col-
ledge.

New Colledge was founded in the time
of king Edward the second, by William
Wickham Bishoppe of Winchester the
yeare of Christ. 1379. Edmond Grindall
Archbishop of Canterbury was a
benefactor of twentie pound the yeare,
besides bookes, and places, William
Wickham also founded a colledge in the
cite of Winchester, by the like name
of New Colledge in Anno.

Lincolne
colledge.

Lincolne Colledge was founded in the
time of Henry the first, by Richard Flo-
ring Bishop of Lincolne.

And augmented in Richard the thurde
time, by Thomas Rotheram, Bishop of
Lincolne in the yeare.

All soules
colledge.

All soules Colledge was founded in the
time of king Henry the first, by Henry
Archbishop of Canterbury in the yeare
1437, King Henry the first gave it to some
Bishops

Bisops arians, to wit, Alberbury in Salop, Rummy in Kent, Languoneth in Southwales, Olet on Binkny in Northamptonshire, and therefore is he in the record called the founder of that colledge. Whiche also founded Barnard colledge in Oxford, since suppressed by Henry the eighth, and now reedified by Sir Thomas White, and by him called St. Johns colledge: more hee founded a colledge in Wygham castle, with almshouse houses there.

Divinitie Schoole was founded in the reign of Henry the first, by Humfrey Duke of Gloucester. 1447. he gave 129. bookes to the Librarie there.

Magdalen Colledge was founded in the time of king Henry the first, by William of Elmham Bishoppe of Elmham. 1459.

He builded a good part of Eaton colledge begun by king Henry the first, he builded a free schoole at Elmham in Lincolnshire.

Brasen Nose Colledge was founded in the reign of king Henry the seventh, by William Smith Bishop of Lincoln, he deceased in the year. 1513.

Corpus Christi colledge was founded in the reign of king Henry the seventh, by Richard Fox, Bishop of Winchester, in the year. 1516.

Christes Church was founded in the time of Henry the 8. by Thomas Wolsey Cardinall, and Archbishop of Yorke,

Magdalen colledge.

Magdalen colledge.

Brasen Nose colledge.

Corpus Christi colledge.

Christes Church.

The foundations.

in the year of Christ 1530
And finished by the same King Henry
eighth in the year 1540

Canterburie
Colledge.

Canterburie Colledge in Dorset
founded by Simon Fitz Aethelstan
Canterburie, in the year of our Lord

1350
And lately suppressed in the 31. year
King Henry the eighth was toynd to
Stes Church in Dorset

Tri nity Col-
ledge some-
time Durha
Colledge.

Trinitie Colledge was founded, and
named in the time of Queene Mary
by Sir Thomas Pope knight anno 1550
which Colledge was first founded in the
time of R. Edward the third, by Thomas
Batfield Bishop of Durham, and by him
named Durham Colledge for 8. Bachelors
and 7. Clerkes admitted by the Prior of
Durham, there to study on. 1370. Robert
Walsworth Prior of Durham, indowed
it with 3. boiaries of land &c. in Red-
dinton and Clarton with the advowson
of the Church of Reddington, which col-
ledge at the suppression by R. Henry the
eighth might dispend land as the same
was then valued by the visitors. 115. li
4. s. 4d.

Saint Iohns
Colledge.

Saint Iohns Colledge was founded
and named in the time of Queene
Mary by Sir Thomas Colcliche Doctor
anno 1557. which Colledge some-
time called Bernards Colledge, being
among other suppressed in the time of R.
Henry the eighth, and greatly ruined, the
same Sir Thomas Colcliche purchased, and
after

Sometime
Binand
Colledge.

Colledge.

After bestowed large summes of money
in building thereof, he did lay the
same colledge in baris ground and neare to
the Vniuersitie of Oxford, to the yearly
value of five hundred pounds, which he
purchased with his money, and hath left
order to make it dispense six hundred
pounds the yeare.

Also the same Sir Thomas White
founded a Hall for students, by him cal-
led Saint Johns hall, sometime Glo-
cester Colledge founded by John Gif-
ford for Monkes, which Colledge be-
ing suppressed, he redeemed from spoyle
and waile with his money, placing there
a Rector hall and scholars to the number
of an hundred persons or more, made
great reparations of the house, and ad-
joined it to his said Colledge of S. John.

Oxford hath halles.

Saint Johns
hall some-
time Gloster
Colledge.

Walter Sta-
pleton.
William
Wanfleet.

Bionegate hall. S. Mary hall.
Beate hall. S. Albans hall.
Dorvalene hall. New Wing.
Alborne hall. Edmond hall.

In the Vniuersities of England (saith
Erasmus Roterodam) there be certain Col-
ledges, in the which there is so much reli-
gion, so strait discipline, and such inte-
gritie of life, that if you did see it, you
would neglect in comparison of them, all
monkish rules and ceremonies.

All the cities in England, many mar-
ket Townes, and some villages haue free
Grammer schooles erected in them, for
the further increase of learning & vertue.

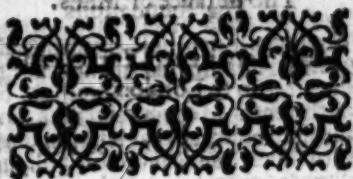
The foundations

Vertuous men haue to the perpetuall
gisting of their good names done the
good Deeds: learned men haue not been
all the doers. Some therefore for to
supply in other, of that which wanted
in themselves, haue done wisely, all to the
purpose (that vertus and learning build
and knit together, might in this our age
make a learned vertuous world) haue
done godly. It were much (they are so
many,) in a small roome to comprehend
them, but the chiefe and worthie patterns
of the rest are.

<p> Ston schoole Westminster. Winchester Bailes schoole in London. </p>	}	<p> Henry the first. Anne Elizabeth. Ed. Wickham Bishop of Winchester. John Collet. </p>	<p> 1441. 1501. 1387. 1510. </p>
--	---	---	---

Saint Antonies in London by John
Cate, Merchant Taylors schoole in Lon-
don by the merchant Taylors.

How



HOW A MAN

may iourney from any notable
towne in England, to the Citie of
London, or from London to any
notable towne in the
Realme.

The way from Walsingham to
London.



From Walsingham to	Pickenham	xii. mile.
From Pickenham to	Brandonfery	x. mile.
From Brandonfery to	Actonmarket	x. mile.
From Actonmarket to	Braban	x. mile.
From Braban to Barkway		x. mile.
From Barkway to Duckrich		vii. mile.
From Duckrich to Ware		v. mile.
From Ware to Maltham		viii. mile.
From Maltham to London		xii. mile.

From

The distaunce of Miles.

From Barwicke to Yorke, and
so to London,

F rom Barwicke to Bedford	xii.
From Bedford to Anwicke	xii.
From Anwicke to Worpi	xii. mile.
From Worpi to Newcastle	xii. mile.
From Newcastle to Durham	xii. mile.
From Durham to Darlington	xii. mile.
From Darlington to Northalerton	xiii.
	mile.
From Northalerton to Copliffe	vii. mile.
From Copliffe to Yorke	xvi. mile.
From Yorke to Eadcaster	xii. mile.
From Eadcaster to Wenthbridge	xii.
	mile.
From Wenthbridge to Dancaster	viii.
	mile.
From Dancaster to Tutfort	xviii. mile.
From Tutfort to Newarke	x. mile.
From Newarke to Grantham	x. mile.
From Grantham to Stamford	xvi. mile.
From Stamford to Stillton	xii. mile.
From Stillton to Huntington	ix. mile.
From Huntington to Royston	xv. mile.
From Royston to Ware	xii. mile.
From Ware to Waltham	xiii. mile.
From Waltham to London	xii. mile.

From Carlile to Dancaster, and
so to London.

From

The distance of Miles.

From Carlisle to Basketgate viii. mile.

From Basketgate to Berath viii. mile.

From Berath hardby to Apulby x. mile.

From Apulby to Burgley vi. mile.

From Burgley to the Spittle viii. mile.

From the Spittle to the Bowes viii. mile.

From the Bowes to Gretham bridge iii. mile.

From Gretham bridge to Catricke bridge x. mile.

From Catricke bridge to Limon vi. mile.

From Limon to Boroowbridge xii. mile.

From Boroowbridge to Wetherby viii. mile.

From Wetherby to Aberforth v. mile.

From Aberforth to Ferrisbridge vii. mile.

From Ferrisbridge to Dancaſter x. mile.

From Dancaſter to London as afore.

From Carnaruan to Cheſter, and
ſo to London.

From Carnaruan to Conway xxi. mile.

From Conway to Dinbigh xii. mile.

From Dinbigh to Flint xii. mile.

From Flint to Cheſter x. mile.

From Cheſter to Colich xiii. mile.

From Colich to Stone xv. mile.

From Stone to Lichfield xvi. mile.

From Lichfield to Colli xii. mile.

From

The distance of Miles.

From Colchester to Conventree viii. mile
 And so from Conventree to London as
 hereafter followeth.

From Coker mouth to Lancaster,
 and so to London.

From Coker mouth to Rishwike vi.
mile
 From Rishwike to Glocenre viii.
mile

From Glocenre to Rendale xiiii. mile

From Rendale to Burton vii. mile

From Burton to Lancaster viii. mile

From Lancaster to Preston xx. mile

From Preston to Wigan xiii. mile

From Wigan to Warrington xx. mile

From Warrington to Newcastle xx.
mile

From Newcastle to Lichfelde xx.
mile

From Lichfield to Conventree xx. mile

From Conventree to Daintree xiii.
mile

From Daintree to Tocester x. mile

From Tocester to Stonistratford vi.
mile

From Stonistratford to Bitchill vii.
mile

From Bitchill to Dunstable viii. mile

From Dunstable to Saint Albones x. mile

From Saint Albones to Barnet x. mile

From Barnet to London x. mile
 From

The distance of Miles.

From Yarmouth to Colchester,
and so to London.

From Yarmouth to Beccles viii. mile

From Beccles to Blythour viii. mile

From Blythour to Snaphridge viii. mile

From Snaphridge to Woodbridge viii. mile

From Woodbridge to Ipswich vi. mile

From Ipswich to Colchester xii. mile

From Colchester to Eassford viii. mile

From Eassford to Chelmsford x. mile

From Chelmsford to Brentwood x. mile

From Brentwood to London xv. mile

From Dover to London.

From Dover to Canterbury xii. mile

From Canterbury to Sittingborne xii. mile

From Sittingborne to Rochester viii. mile

From Rochester to Gravesend vi. mile

From Gravesend to Dartford vi. mile

From Dartford to London xii. mile

From Saint Burien in Cornwall
to London.

From S. Burien to the Mount x. mile

From the Mount to Chury xii. mile

From

The distadce of Miles.

From Saint Ebury to Bodman xxi. mile.

From Bodman to Launston xx. mile.

From Launston to Decumpton xv. mile.

From Decumpton to Crokeborne well
x. mile.

From Crokeborne well to Excester x. mile.

From Excester to Donston xii. mile.

From Donston to Charde x. mile.

From Charde to Crookeborne vii. mile.

From Crookeborne to Shireborne x. mile.

From Shireborne to Shaftsbury x. mile.

From Shaftsbury to Salebourne xviii.
mile.

From Salebourne to Andenor xv. mile.

From Andenor to Basingstoke viii. mile.

From Basingstoke to Hartlarow viii.
mile.

From Hartlarow to Bagshot viii. mile.

From Bagshot to Stanes viii. mile.

From Stanes to London xv. mile.

From Bristow to London.

From Bristow to Warfield x. mile.

From Warfield to Chaynam x. mile.

From Chaynam to Warleborough
xv. mile.

From Warleborough to Hungerford viii.
mile.

From Hungerford to Newbury viii. mile.

From Newbury to Reading xv. mile.

From Reading to Maidenhead x. mile.

From Maidenhead to Colbrooke viii.
mile.

From Colbrooke to London xv. mile.

From

The distance of Miles.

From S. Davids to London.

From Saint Davids to Arford.

From Arford to Carmarden.

From Carmarden to Newton.

From Newton to Langbury.

From Langbury to Brecknocke.

From Brecknocke to Hay.

From Hay to Harford.

From Harford to Kolo.

From Kolo to Gloucester.

From Gloucester to Cicester.

From Cicester to Farington.

From Farington to Abington.

From Abington to Doxchester.

From Doxchester to Wenley.

From Wenley to Walsenhead.

From Walsenhead to Colbrooke.

From Colbrooke to London.

Here

Heere follow the principall
Faires kept in England.

Faires in January.

The first day being Twelfth day, at
Salisbury. The 25. being Saint
Pauls day, at Bristow, at Graues-
end, at Churchingford, at Northalerton
in Dorsetshire, where is kept a faire eve-
rie Wednesday from Christmas untill
June.

Faires in February.

The first day at Brouley. The second
at Lyme, at Bath, at Baldstone,
at Bickelsworth, at Budworth.
The 14. at Leuerrham. On Ashwedne-
day at Lichfield, at Tamworth, at Roy-
don, at Excester, at Abington, at Cice-
ster. The 24. at Wensley upon Thames,
at Tewkesbury.

Faires in March.

On Saint Georges day, at Stam-
ford, and at Salisbury. The 12.
day at Otte in Kent, at the Point
and at Bodmin in Cornewall. The fift
sonday in Lent, at Grantham, at Sa-
lisburie. On monday before our Ladie
day in Lent, at Clibbich, at Kendale, at
Dunbig in Wales. On Palme sonday
even, at Bimphet. On Palme sonday,
at Worcester. The 20. day, at Dur-
ham. On our Ladie day in Lent, at Nor-
thampton, at Malden in Essex, at great
Chart

Faires in England.

Chart in Kent, at Newcastle. And all the Ladie faires at Huntington.

Faires in Aprill.

The first day, at Maltingford. The second at Darby. The ninth, at Bilingworth, at Bilingworth. On Monday after, at Evesham in Worcester shire. On Tuesday in Easter weeke, at Northfleet in Kent, at Rochford, at Wickin. The third Monday after Easter, at Louth. The 22. at Stratford. On saint Georges day at Charing, at Ipswich, at Tamworth, at Aynhill, at Hummingham, at Gifford, at saint Pampes in Cornwall. On saint Markes day, at Darby, at Donmow in Essex. The 26. at Tenderden in Kent.

Faires in May.

On May day, at Rippon in Yorkshire, at Perin in Cornwall, at D. lestric in Wales, at Lertfield in Suffolke, at Stow the olde, at Reading, at Leicester, at Cheshford in Essex, at Baldstone, at Birchill, at Blackborne in Lancashire, at Cogilton. The third, at Braynard, at Penningham, at Wels in Somersetshire. The seventh, at Bengerley, at Newton, at Oxford. On Ascension day, at Newcastle, at Verne, at Brimcham, at saint Edes, at Bishop Stratforde, at Ellicham, at Middlewich, at Stopford in Cheshire, at Chappellstich in Derbyshire. On Whitson euen, at Skipton upon Craven. On Whitsonday at Richill,
at

Faires in England.

at Colli, and every Wednesday fortnight
at Kingstone upon Thames, at Rat-
dall in Lancashire, at Kirby Stephen in
Westmerland. The Whitsun holidays,
munday, tuesday, and wednesday, at
Bisgar under Wondae, three miles
from Welles. On monday in Whitsun
weeke, at Darlington, at Excester, at
Bradford, at Rigate, at Burton in Lan-
dall, at Salfoch, at Whitchurch, at Co-
kermouth, at Appleby, at Bickesworth.
On tuesday in Whitsun weeke at Lewis,
at Rochford, at the higher Towne of
Knottersforth in Cheshire, at Canter-
burie, at Dyneskyrke in Lancashire, at
Perich. On wednesday in Whitsun weeke
at Standbarre. On Trinitie sonday at
Kendall in Westmerland, and at Rowell.
On thursday after Trinitie sonday at
Drescote in Lancashire, at Stayford,
at Saint Annes, at Newburie, at Co-
uentrie, at Saint Edes, at Bishop Scot-
ford, at Rolle. The 19. at Rochester, at
Dunstable. The 27. day at Lenham.
The 29. at Cambrooke in Kent.

Faires in Iune.

The 1. day at Maidstone in Kent
The 11. day at Deringham, at
Newborough in Lancashire, at
Warfield in Cheshire, at Holt, at Horner-
castell in Lincolnshire notable for horse.
The 23. day of at Shrousburie, at Saint
Albans. The 24. at Wygham, at Bechel,
at Stacksloche, at Saint Annes, at
Clakelield,

Faires in England.

at Colchester, at Reading,
at Bedford, at Barnwell beside Cam-
bridge, at Moultonhampton, at Cam-
brooke in Kent, at Gloucester, at Okeis
in Somersetshire, at Lincoln, at Pe-
terborough, at Salisbury, at Barton in
Suffolk, at Lancaster, at Middlechester,
at Waller, at Ashborne in Derbyshire, at
Barnston in Northamptonshire, at
The 28. at Bedford, at Saint James
in London, The 29. at Woodhurst, at
Worthington, at Waltham, at Hol-
khampton, at Oxford, at Leicester,
at Southwell, at Barnham, at Brom-
ley in Kent, at the lower towne of
Winchester in Hampshire.

Faires in July.

The second at Conington in Che-
shire, at Aston under Linc. The
11. at Basing, and at Lin. The
15. at Basingstoke, The 17. at Church-
combe, The 20. at Chertsey, at Can-
terbury, at Basing in Lancashire, The 22. at
Warrington, at Lancaster, at Col-
chester, at Easing, at Basingstoke, at
Chertsey in Lancashire, at Basingstoke
in Cheshire, at Chertsey in Camber-
land, at Basingstoke, at Bicknethorpe The
25. at Basing, at Dover, at Chertsey
in Kent, at Derby, at Ipswich, at Nor-
wich, at Basing in Lancashire, at
Saint James in London, at Reading
at Lough, at Basingstoke, at Basing,
at Altringham, at Ranciegate in the North.

kk The

Fairs in England.

[illegible]**Faires in October.**

The fourth day, at 99/100. The
fifth day, at 100/100. The sixth
day, at 100/100. The seventh
day, at 100/100. The eighth
day, at 100/100. The ninth
day, at 100/100. The tenth
day, at 100/100. The eleventh
day, at 100/100. The twelfth
day, at 100/100. The thirteenth
day, at 100/100. The fourteenth
day, at 100/100. The fifteenth
day, at 100/100. The sixteenth
day, at 100/100. The seventeenth
day, at 100/100. The eighteenth
day, at 100/100. The nineteenth
day, at 100/100. The twentieth
day, at 100/100. The twenty-first
day, at 100/100. The twenty-second
day, at 100/100. The twenty-third
day, at 100/100. The twenty-fourth
day, at 100/100. The twenty-fifth
day, at 100/100. The twenty-sixth
day, at 100/100. The twenty-seventh
day, at 100/100. The twenty-eighth
day, at 100/100. The twenty-ninth
day, at 100/100. The thirtieth
day, at 100/100. The thirty-first
day, at 100/100. The thirty-second
day, at 100/100. The thirty-third
day, at 100/100. The thirty-fourth
day, at 100/100. The thirty-fifth
day, at 100/100. The thirty-sixth
day, at 100/100. The thirty-seventh
day, at 100/100. The thirty-eighth
day, at 100/100. The thirty-ninth
day, at 100/100. The fortieth
day, at 100/100. The forty-first
day, at 100/100. The forty-second
day, at 100/100. The forty-third
day, at 100/100. The forty-fourth
day, at 100/100. The forty-fifth
day, at 100/100. The forty-sixth
day, at 100/100. The forty-seventh
day, at 100/100. The forty-eighth
day, at 100/100. The forty-ninth
day, at 100/100. The fiftieth
day, at 100/100. The fifty-first
day, at 100/100. The fifty-second
day, at 100/100. The fifty-third
day, at 100/100. The fifty-fourth
day, at 100/100. The fifty-fifth
day, at 100/100. The fifty-sixth
day, at 100/100. The fifty-seventh
day, at 100/100. The fifty-eighth
day, at 100/100. The fifty-ninth
day, at 100/100. The sixtieth
day, at 100/100. The sixty-first
day, at 100/100. The sixty-second
day, at 100/100. The sixty-third
day, at 100/100. The sixty-fourth
day, at 100/100. The sixty-fifth
day, at 100/100. The sixty-sixth
day, at 100/100. The sixty-seventh
day, at 100/100. The sixty-eighth
day, at 100/100. The sixty-ninth
day, at 100/100. The seventieth
day, at 100/100. The seventy-first
day, at 100/100. The seventy-second
day, at 100/100. The seventy-third
day, at 100/100. The seventy-fourth
day, at 100/100. The seventy-fifth
day, at 100/100. The seventy-sixth
day, at 100/100. The seventy-seventh
day, at 100/100. The seventy-eighth
day, at 100/100. The seventy-ninth
day, at 100/100. The eightieth
day, at 100/100. The eighty-first
day, at 100/100. The eighty-second
day, at 100/100. The eighty-third
day, at 100/100. The eighty-fourth
day, at 100/100. The eighty-fifth
day, at 100/100. The eighty-sixth
day, at 100/100. The eighty-seventh
day, at 100/100. The eighty-eighth
day, at 100/100. The eighty-ninth
day, at 100/100. The ninetieth
day, at 100/100. The hundredth
day, at 100/100.



Faults escaped.

Page 7. line, 19. for the, read the. pag. 51
lin. 3. for attending, read, attending pag. 8.
lin. 6. for end of the world, 3155. read, year
of the world, 3155. pag. 421. lin. 1. for wld.
read, wold. pag. 445. lin. 21. for Card. read,
Cart.

